

ANNALS OF THE WARS

OF THE

EIGHTEENTH CENTURY,

COMPILED

From the most Authentic Histories of
the Period.

BY THE

HON. SIR EDWARD CUST, D.C.L.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL IN THE BRITISH ARMY,
AND COLONEL OF THE SIXTEENTH QUEEN'S LANCERS.

"By reading you will be distinguished: without it your abilities will
be of little use."

GENERAL SIR CHARLES NAPIER'S *Advice to a Young Officer*.

THIRD EDITION.

VOL. V. 1796—1799.

LONDON:

JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.

1869.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
1796.			
1. Complete Submission of La Vendée	2	22. Fair at Haalach	26
2. The French open the Campaign	3	23. The Suabians enter into Neutrality with France	ib.
3. War in Italy	ib.	24. Battle of Nerresheim	27
4. Combats of Montenotte, Millesimo, Dego, and Mondovi	4	25. Combats at Kamlach between the Republicans and Emigrants	28
5. Bonaparte grants a Truce to the Sardinian Army	8	26. The French Army under Jourdain crosses the Rhine	29
6. Bonaparte carries his Army across the Po	9	27. The French bombard and take possession of Frankfort	30
7. Passage of Lodi	11	28. Affair at Forcheim	31
8. Bonaparte enters Milan	12	29. War in Italy	32
9. An Insurrection in Lombardy is put down by the French	13	30. Marshal Wurmser descends the Tyrol	33
10. Bonaparte forces the Mincio and the Adige — Beaulieu retires into the Tyrol	14	31. Bonaparte raises the Siege of Mantua — Affair at Lonato	34
11. The French enforce the Neutrality of the Pope, the King of Naples, and the Grand Duke of Tuscany	15	32. Battle of Castiglione — Wurmser retires back to the Tyrol	36
12. The Republican Army capture Leghorn and the Citadel of Milan, and lay Siege to Mantua	ib.	33. Colonial War	38
13. War in Germany	16	34. Naval War	40
14. Combat at Altenkirchen — The Austrians driven across the Lahn	17	35. War in Germany	45
15. Combat at Wetzlar	18	36. The Archduke advances in force against General Jourdain — Battle of Amberg	ib.
16. General Jourdain driven back across the Rhine	ib.	37. Battle of Wurzburg	48
17. Battle of Ukerath	19	38. The French Troops withdraw across the Rhine, and Jourdain is superseded in his Command	50
18. General Moreau surprises the Fort at Kehl, and crosses the Rhine	20	39. Moreau advances against Latour, and drives him behind the Isar — Battle of Friedberg	51
19. Affair at Renchen	22	40. Moreau recrosses the Lech and the Iller and begins his Retreat	53
20. Combat of Rastadt	23	41. An Austrian Coup-de-main on the Fort of Kehl fails	54
21. Affair at Etlingen	24		

	PAGE		PAGE
42. Battle of Biberach	55	9. The Spanish Fleet defeated by Sir John Jervis off Cape St. Vincent	90
43. Moreau passes the Val d'Enfer in the Black Forest	56	10. Capture of Trinidad—Fail- ure at Porto Rico	94
44. Battle of Emmendingen and Sliezen—Moreau crosses the Rhine at Hunningen	58	11. Descent of the French in Pembrokeshire	95
45. War in Italy—Combats of Roveredo and Calliano	59	12. Mutiny in the British Fleet at St. Helen's and the Nore	96
46. Bonaparte falls on Wurm- ser in the Valley of the Brenta, and drives him into Mantua	61	13. War in Italy	98
47. Naval War—The French Admiral Richery lays waste Newfoundland	64	14. Battle of the Tagliamento	99
48. The Combined French and Spanish Fleets command the Mediterranean— The Islands of Corsica and Elba are abandoned by the British	ib.	15. Preliminaries of Peace signed at Leoben	102
49. Actions of Light Squadrons and Single Ships	65	16. War in Germany	103
50. War in Italy—General Al- vinzi advances for the Relief of Mantua	68	17. Moreau crosses the Rhine at Kehl and defeats Sztarray	ib.
51. The Three Days' Fight at Arcole	70	18. Hoche crosses the Rhine at Neuwied and defeats Werneck	105
52. War in Germany—Sieges of Kehl and Hunningen by the Archduke Charles	74	19. Pâques Veronaises—Bo- naparte takes Possession of Venice	107
53. A Descent of the French at Bantay Bay fails	76	20. The young Conqueror holds High State at Milan, and abolishes the Independ- ence of Genoa	110
1797.		21. Death and Military Cha- racter of General Hoche	ib.
1. Reflections	79	22. Naval War	111
2. War in Germany—Sur- render of Kehl and Hun- ningen to the Imperial- ists	80	23. Sir Horatio Nelson loses an Arm at Teneriffe	112
3. War in Italy	ib.	24. French Naval Successes	114
4. Colonel Graham escapes from Mantua, and urges Alvinzi to another Trial for its Relief	81	25. Victory of Admiral Dun- can over the Dutch Fleet at Camperdown	115
5. Battle of Rivoli	82	26. British Negotiations at Lille fail	118
6. General Provera defeated and taken	85	27. Revolution of the 18th Fructidor	ib.
7. The Papal Army defeated behind the Senio	87	28. General Bonaparte receives an Ovation at Paris	119
8. Naval War—Affair of the "Droits de l'Homme"	88	29. Death and Military Cha- racter of Frederick William of Prussia	120
1798.			
		1. Revolutions in Switzerland, and Contests there with the French—Count d'Erlach massacred	121
		2. Insurrections at Rome with	

PAGE	PAGE		
the French—the Pope deposed	123	24. The French force the King of Sardinia to abdicate, and march upon Naples	153
3 A Rebellion in Ireland put down	124	25 The British take Minorca	154
4. General Humbert with a French Expedition lands at Killisla	125	26 Naval War	154
5. Another French Expedition against Ireland disputed by Commodore Warren	126	27. Colonial War	158
6 A British Expedition lands at Ostend and fails	127	1799.	
7 The Invasion of England contemplated by the Revolutionary Government of France	128	1 Championnet obtains Possession of Naples	159
8 War in India	129	2 The Second Coalition against France	162
9. French Expedition under Bonaparte sent to the East with great secrecy	130	3 War in Germany—The French cross the Rhine	163
10. The French Fleet surprises and captures Malta from the Order of St John	131	4. War in Switzerland—Le-courbe enters the Glis-sous	164
11 Nelson sent in Pursuit of the French Fleet in the Mediterranean	132	5 Combat of Ostrach	166
12 Bonaparte lands with a French Army in Egypt and captures Alexandria	133	6. The Battle of Stokach—The French recross the Rhine	167
13 He marches on Cairo	134	7 War in Italy	170
14 Battle of the Pyramids	135	8 Battle of Magnano	172
15 Nelson's Victory of the Nile	136	9. War in the Mediterranean—Capture of Corfu from the French—The Russians and Turks fail at Ancona	174
16. The British Fleet reoccupy the Island of Malta	144	10. War in Egypt—Bonaparte marches into Syria	175
17. The Porte and Russia join the Alliance against France	145	11. Bonaparte foiled by Sir Sidney Smith before St Jean d'Acie	177
18. A Neapolitan Army organized for the Alliance under General Mack	146	12 War in India	182
19 War in Egypt	1b.	13 The British advance against Tipoo Sultaun	184
20. Desaix advances into Upper Egypt—Battle of Seditman	148	14 Battle of Mallavelley	185
21. Revolts in Lower Egypt—Bonaparte repairs to Suez	1b	15. Siege and Capture of Seringapatam—Death of Tipoo Sultaun	186
22. War in Italy—The Neapolitan Army takes Possession of Rome	149	16 War in Italy	190
23. The King returns to Naples and embarks for Sicily	151	17 Battle of Cassano	191
		18 Suwarow and Melas enter Milan	192
		19 Combats at Mugarone and Maengo	193
		20 Suwarow enters Turin	194
		21 War in Switzerland	195
		22 General Hotze captures Luciensteg	196
		23 Fight at Frauenfeld	197
		24. Combat at Winterthur—	

	PAGE		PAGE
		land, and forces Mont	
		St. Gothard and the De-	
		vil's Bridge	239
25. Attack upon the French		48. Massena assumes the Offen-	
Camp on the Zurichberg		sive	242
—Massena abandons Zur-		49. Battle of Zurich and the	
rich	199	Limmat	ib.
26. War in Italy—Macdonald		50. Suwarrow forces his Way	
abandons Naples	201	to Lake Constance	245
27. Lord Nelson annuls a Ca-		51. The Russian Army with-	
pitulation with the Nea-		draws out of Germany,	
politan Rebels—Execu-		and Suwarrow dies at	
tion of Prince Caruc-		St. Petersburg	247
cioli	ib.	52. Military Character of Mar-	
28. Naval War	203	shal Suwarrow, Rimniski	
29. War in Italy	205	and Italienski	248
30. Battle of La Trebbia or		53. War on the Rhine	251
San Giovanni	207	54. War in Italy—Battle of	
31. Affair of San Giuliano	210	Genola	252
32. Alessandria and Mantua		55. Siege and Capture of An-	
surrender	211	cona	256
33. Battle of Novi	213	56. Revolution of the 18th	
34. The Army of the Alps de-		Brumaire	257
scend on Piedmont	216	57. Bonaparte First Consul	259
35. Surrender of Tortona to the		58. Naval War	261
Russians	217	59. War in Egypt—Affairs at	
36. War in Egypt	218	Sediman, Damietta, and	
37. The Turks land an Army		El Arisch	271
at Aboukir, and are de-		60. War in India—Dhoondiah	
feated by Bonaparte	ib.	vanquished and de-	
38. Bonaparte quits Egypt and		stroyed at Conaghull	277
returns to France	220	61. The Aulic Council of	
39. British Expedition to the		Vienna	278
Helder—Capture of the		62. Military Memoir of Beau-	
Dutch Fleet	222	lieu, Wurmser, and Al-	
40. Affair at Oudt Carspel—		vinzi, Field-Marschals of	
Battle of Bergen or Alk-		the Empire	279
maar	225	63. Military Memoir of Vil-	
41. Affair at Kastricum or		larct-Joyeuse, Brueys,	
Beverwyk	230	and Perrée, Admirals of	
42. Negotiations—The British		France	282
Army re-embarked for		64. Military Memoir of De	
England	231	Winter, Admiral of Hol-	
43. War in Germany and		land	286
Switzerland	232	65. Military Memoir of the	
44. Massena advances Lecourbe		Family of Hood, Ad-	
against the Left Wing		mirals of Great Britain	287
of the Archduke, which		66. Military Memoir of Sir	
is driven back	233	Sidney Smith, Commo-	
45. The Archduke reinforced		dore of the Navy of	
by Korsakow attempts to		Great Britain	290
cross the Aar	236	Military Library	293
46. The Archduke goes away		Postscript	364
to the Upper Rhine	237		
47. Suwarrow enters Switzer-			

THE WARS

OF

THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

1796.

1. COMPLETE SUBMISSION OF LA VENDÉE.—2. THE FRENCH OPEN THE CAMPAIGN.—3. WAR IN ITALY.—4. COMBATS OF MONTENOTTE, MILLESIMO, DEGO, AND MONDOVI.—5. BONAPARTE GRANTS A TRUCE TO THE SARDINIAN ARMY.—6. HE CARRIES HIS ARMY ACROSS THE PO.—7. PASSAGE OF LODI.—8. BONAPARTE ENTERS MILAN.—9. AN INSURRECTION IN LOMBARDY IS PUT DOWN BY THE FRENCH.—10. BONAPARTE FORCES THE MINCIO AND THE ADIGE—BEAULIEU RETIRES INTO THE TYROL.—11. THE FRENCH ENFORCE THE NEUTRALITY OF THE POPE, THE KING OF NAPLES, AND THE GRAND DUKE OF TUSCANY.—12. THE REPUBLICAN ARMY CAPTURE LEGHOEN AND THE CITADEL OF MILAN, AND LAY SIEGE TO MANTUA.—13. WAR IN GERMANY.—14. COMBAT AT ALTENKIRCHEN—THE AUSTRIANS DRIVEN ACROSS THE LAHN.—15. COMBAT AT WETZLAR.—16. GENERAL JOURDAIN DRIVEN BACK ACROSS THE RHINE.—17. BATTLE OF UKERATH.—18. GENERAL MOREAU SURPRISES THE FORT AT KEHL, AND CROSSES THE RHINE.—19. AFFAIR AT RENCHEN.—20. COMBAT OF BASTADT.—21. AFFAIR AT ETLINGEN.—22. AFFAIR AT HASLACH.—23. THE SUABIANS ENTER INTO NEUTRALITY WITH FRANCE.—24. BATTLE OF NERESHEIM.—25. COMBATS AT KAMLACH BETWEEN THE REPUBLICANS AND EMIGRANTS.—26. THE FRENCH ARMY UNDER JOURDAIN CROSSES THE RHINE.—27. THE FRENCH BOMBARD AND TAKE POSSESSION OF FRANKFORT.—28. AFFAIR AT FORCHEIM.—29. WAR IN ITALY.—30. MARSHAL WURMSEE DESCENDS THE TYROL.—31. BONAPARTE RAISES THE SIEGE OF MANTUA—AFFAIR AT LONATO.—32. BATTLE OF CASTIGLIONE—WURMSEE RETIRES BACK TO THE TYROL.—33. COLONIAL WAR.—34. NAVAL WAR.—35. WAR IN GERMANY.—36. THE ARCHDUKE ADVANCES IN FORCE AGAINST GENERAL JOURDAIN—BATTLE OF AMBERG.—37. BATTLE OF WURZBURGH.—38. THE FRENCH TROOPS WITHDRAW ACROSS THE RHINE, AND JOURDAIN IS SUPPESDED IN HIS COMMAND.—39. MOREAU ADVANCES AGAINST LATOUR, AND DRIVES HIM BEHIND THE ISER—BATTLE OF FRIEDBERG.—40. MOREAU RECROSSES THE LECH AND THE ILLER, AND BEGINS HIS RETREAT.—41. AN AUSTRIAN COUP DE MAIN ON THE FORT OF KEHL, FAILS.—42. BATTLE OF BIRREACH.—43. MOREAU PASSES THE VAL D'ENFER IN THE BLACK
- VOL. V.

B

FOREST.—44. BATTLE OF EMMENDINGEN AND SLIEZEN—MORRAU CROSSES THE RHINE AT HUNNINGEN.—45. WAR IN ITALY—COMBATS OF ROVEREDO AND CALLIANO.—46. BONAPARTE FALLS ON WURMSER IN THE VALLEY OF THE BRENTA, AND DRIVES HIM INTO MANTUA.—47. NAVAL WAR—THE FRENCH ADMIRAL RICHERY LAYS WASTE NEWFOUNDLAND.—48. THE COMBINED FRENCH AND SPANISH FLEETS COMMAND THE MEDITERRANEAN—THE ISLANDS OF CÔRSICA AND ELBA ARE ABANDONED BY THE BRITISH.—49. ACTIONS OF LIGHT SQUADRONS AND SINGLE SHIPS.—50. WAR IN ITALY—GENERAL ALVINZI ADVANCES FOR THE RELIEF OF MANTUA.—51. THE THREE DAYS' FIGHT AT ARCOLE.—52. WAR IN GERMANY—SIEGES OF KEHL AND HUNNINGEN BY THE ARCHDUKE CHARLES.—53. A DESCENT OF THE FRENCH AT BANTREY BAY FAILS.

1. COMPLETE SUBMISSION OF LA VENDÉE.

The new French government was desirous to inaugurate its institution by rendering itself respectable in the eyes of the world, and chiefly trusted for the stability of its power to invigorating the martial spirit of the nation, so as to enable it still to perform new feats of arms with which the past afforded no comparison. But previously to entering upon the plan that had been framed for the campaign beyond their frontiers, it was determined to interfere with a strong hand, and put a stop to those domestic disquiets which had so long impeded the full energies of the Republic. Hostilities had raged, during the whole winter, in that unhappy district known as La Vendée, and a considerable conflict had lately taken place at the passage of the little river Vie, near La Rouillien, where Charette with 5000 men had been defeated by General Travot. He was pursued by Travot through all the difficulties of this impracticable district, but it was the 23rd of March before he could be reached, in the midst of about fifty faithful followers at Poire, when his whole band being destroyed or scattered, he gave up his sword. He was taken to Nantes and executed on the 27th. Stofflet had been hunted down in February to the neighbourhood of Chemillie, when his friend, the Priest Bernier, sold him to his pursuers, and he was taken and executed at Angers. Puisaye was still in Bretagne, with 6000 Chouans, and General Hoche now proceeded against him. Driven up into a corner of the land, the Chouans all laid down their arms before the month of May. Puisaye and Georges Cadoudal escaped to England, and the Chevalier de Vienville perished in the field. Just at the moment, however, when the suppression of this revolt was imminent, a new danger arose in the province of Berri, where a young royalist, Count de Rochecotte, with an emigrant engineer named Phelippeaux, and a gentleman named Dupin, succeeded in raising a band of insurgents, which overran the provinces of Maine, Touraine, the Orleanais, Bourbonnais, and Auvergne. Hoche immediately put himself into communication with General Desenfant, and on the 8th of April he attacked Dupin, who was taken, but Rochecotte and Phelippeaux fled.

2. THE FRENCH OPEN THE CAMPAIGN.

The Directory now made vigorous preparations to ensure a brilliant success in the opening of the campaign of the present year, which had for its chief object the double invasion of Germany and Italy. They had the boldness to purify the regiments of many officers, who, by all sorts of irregularities, and without merit or talent, had arrived at their commands, and were many of them unfaithful or inefficient. To begin with the highest they dismissed Pichegru, and brought Moreau from Holland to command the army of the Rhine in his place, while Jourdain was continued in that of the army of the Sambre and Meuse. General Bonaparte, as has been already related, was nominated to the command of that of Italy.

3. WAR IN ITALY.

The defeat of Loano had induced the Austrian Council to send Beaulieu to repair the fortunes of the allies in the Alps. This General was promised the necessary reinforcements both from the Empire and the Sardinian kingdom; but so badly did the authorities fulfil the assurances they gave, that the octogenarian Commander had to open the campaign against the young French General with a mere increase to his army of some 4000 bayonets. With this addition he found himself at the head of 30,000 men, with 124 guns. Colli, with his Savoyards, covered Ceva and Coni with 22,000 men; and about 24,000 men, under the Prince de Carignano, guarded the avenues from Savoy. The young French Commander-in-Chief started from Paris in the middle of March, having for his staff his brother Louis, Berthier, Murat, Marmont, and Junot, and arrived at Nice on the 27th. When he assumed the command, he found the troops without food or clothes, and no money in the military chest; the guns did not exceed 60 pieces, and the cavalry were almost dismounted: and he now took the field without tents, equipages, magazines, or hospitals, so that he was at least able to outmarch any enemy from the lightness of his outfit. The head-quarters of the army had been fixed at Nice for four years. He transposed them to Savona on the 9th, and inspected his army, without a moment's delay, in their cantonments, which extended from Voltri to the Col di Tende. Amongst the generals under him he found Augereau, Joubert, Massena, Berthier, Laharpe, names well known to fame. Kellermann commanded a separate corps of 20,000 men opposed to Carignano in Savoy.

Bonaparte knew the ground well. He had been in it and about it for the last two years. The five great passes of the Alps were all in the hands of the French, but the mountain range formed a circumference of a circle on which the enemy could manœuvre on the chord. So long then as the allies continued to act on the defensive he would have to oppose them at a disadvantage, but "quem Deus vult perdere, prius dementat."

The Aulic Council had determined that the Imperialist army should undertake the offensive, and on the 1st of April it was already in movement with that object. Their plan was to march direct on Genoa by the road of the Bochetta, and so to get into communication with the British

fleet on the coast of the Ponente. On the 10th two columns, one under the order of General Pittoni, and the other conducted by Sebottendorf, crossed the mountains and unexpectedly presented themselves before General Cervoni, who with 8000 men covered Voltri. They came to blows near Melle; when Commodore Nelson appearing on the side of the sea, and opening fire upon the republicans, they fell back from Voltri upon the support of Laharpe, who was himself the same day attacked by D'Argenteau with 10,000 Austrians upon the heights of Montenotte and Monte Legino. The enemy had already carried by assault two of the three redoubts which covered this passage; but the third was defended with such success by Colonel Rampon, with a single French regiment, that possession of it was still retained when night ended the conflict.

4. COMBATS OF MONTENOTTE, MILLESIMO, DEGO, AND MONDOVI.

Bonaparte calmly regarded the intentions of his adversary, while he prepared at Savona to strike a *coup de main* that would overwhelm him. He sent up the height of Monte Legino, in the night of the 11th, both Laharpe and Cervoni to the support of Rampon, whilst Massena was pushed up the mountains at Altare; and Augereau, who had already left Loano the day previous, was directed to fall upon Cairo, completely in the rear of D'Argenteau. The morning light of the 12th was some time struggling through the fogs and mizzling rain of these mountains, when the weather suddenly cleared, and the astonishment of the Austrians may be imagined when they saw the republicans already in position on every side of them. Bonaparte had marched at one in the morning with Massena's column, and was already on the summit commanding the whole. Laharpe's brigade at Montenotte immediately opened fire on the Austrians, who, under the command of the brave Roccavina, still defended that post most gallantly; when Massena, at the head of Menard's brigade, having overcome every adversary he had met, fell upon the battalion of Terzy, which defended the right flank of D'Argenteau on the lower mountain; the General turned to his assistance, leaving Colonel Nesslingen to oppose Laharpe; but it was already too late, for the Austrians were overcome and flying before the republicans on every side upon Dego, and Nesslingen had the greatest difficulty to get away at all, and only succeeded in doing so with considerable loss: 2400 men were left on the field in this retreat.

Bonaparte instantly took up the pursuit of D'Argenteau, and established his head-quarters at Carcare, on the road to Dego; while Massena and Dommartin pushed on with nine battalions as far as Cairo. Laharpe, on the other flank, followed the fugitives to Sassello; his directions were to return into the valley of the Bormida, as soon as he saw the enemy well in flight. Augereau bivouacked towards Millesimo. As soon as Beaulieu heard of his lieutenant's reverse, he repaired to his head-quarters at Acqui, and on the 13th sent forward General Wukassovich towards Sassello to reinforce D'Argenteau; and the left wing, which had been so inconveniently advanced to Voltri, was now recalled in all haste to the valley of the Orba.

General Serrurier was still in the neighbourhood of Garsella, observing and keeping Colli in check, who communicated with Beaulieu at Acqui, by the brigade of Provera, who occupied the old castle of Cossaria, at the gorge of Millesimo. Massena and Laharpe were ordered to push forward as soon as possible to Dego; and as it was necessary to support them from this side, Augereau, at break of day, advanced upon Cossaria, and was joined on his march by the General-in-Chief. Provera was immediately summoned in his castle, but while the generals were in negotiation the sound of cannon was heard to the left, at Cencio. Bonaparte immediately despatched Menard's brigade in that direction, and gave orders at once to attack the castle of Cossaria, formidable as it was from its position on the crest of three counterforts, with a clear space of 300 or 400 toises round it. He on this occasion addressed the soldiers in one of those animated speeches so characteristic of him—"Soldats, voici les champs de la fertile Italie: l'abondance est devant vous, sachez la conquérir: sachez vaincre, et la victoire vous fournira demain tout ce qui vous manque aujourd'hui." Three columns of attack under Bonnel, Joubert, and Quesnel, rushed forward on these words upon each of the counterforts, under a shower of musketry; they were not only checked in their advance by the fire, but the enemy hurled great rocks upon them, and in a quarter of an hour 1000 men and all three generals were struck to the earth; nevertheless, Augereau advanced his artillery, and again renewed his attack, until night put an end to the struggle.

On the 14th, in the morning, the Sardinians advanced against Menard at Cencio, in order to relieve Provera from this siege; but after some hours' fighting, Bonaparte withdrew that General from before them towards the right, to rejoin Augereau, for, with the morning sun, Provera had capitulated. Laharpe, being now at liberty, was immediately sent forward to unite with Massena in the attack on Dego. The General-in-Chief arranged these divisions in four columns: Massena at the head of one assaulted the bridge in front of the town, over the Bormida; Laharpe with another forded the stream, and attacked the left flank of the Imperialists; Cervoni with a third forced the right flank near Pian; and Costa and Boyer with a fourth advanced to threaten the rest. The Austro-Sardinian troops made a brave resistance; but the sight of Boyer in their rear alarmed D'Argenteau, and he, too hastily, ordered a retreat; but Massena had already got in the midst of the Imperial artillery, which so encumbered the road, that the Austrian soldiers were obliged to fly right and left in the mountains, leaving thirteen guns behind them. Massena pursued them towards Spigno, while Laharpe was directed to cross the mountains to the left towards Salicetto.

Bonaparte, indefatigable and alert, had ordered Augereau to move from Millesimo to gain possession of the Mount Zemoto, in order to separate altogether the Piedmontese and Imperialists, the one of which were now retiring along the valley of the Tanaro, and the other by that of the Bormida. This movement was successfully executed on the 15th, and Augereau was also joined at Salicetto by

the brigade of Rusca, who had come up from Murialto, and the General now put himself into communication with Serrurier, who had pushed the Piedmontese along the valley of the Tanaro almost as far as Ceva.

It will be remembered that Beaulieu had sent orders to Wukassovich to march upon Sassello, and he was now further ordered to move from thence by the Ponte Ivrea to join D'Argenteau at Dego. The Austrians do not in general move quick, and accordingly it was the early morning of the 16th before he reached the latter place; there, to his surprise, he found the French instead of his countrymen. He took, however, an immediate resolve *en brave*, and at once attacked Massena, who was in quiet repose, little expecting an enemy from the side of Sassello; and in the midst of a morning fog and rain, the republicans could scarcely be roused from the orgies with which they had been celebrating their victory of the previous day. In vain Massena opposed the Austrian division, which drove the French out of the town, and took possession of all their guns. As soon as Bonaparte was informed of this incident, he sent immediate orders to Laharpe to return into the Bormida valley, and he brought up some troops which he had been able to collect under General Victor, and fell upon Wukassovich as he had fallen on D'Argenteau in the same place the day before. Massena, Menard, and Cervoni now at length succeeded in rallying their men, and Wukassovich overpowered escaped with difficulty to join his chief at Acqui, leaving behind him 1500 men killed, and all the guns he had taken; but his enterprise was deemed one that did the Austrian General much honour, and showed great bravery and resolution in his troops. The French lost a great many killed, and amongst others the Generals Causse, Rondaans, Bonnel, and Dupuis. The result of the six days' fighting to the republicans, was the capture of twenty-two pieces of cannon, fifteen standards, and 3000 or 4000 men killed and prisoners. In these actions Bonaparte remarked the gallantry of a young man, then chief of battalion, serving as a volunteer with his army. This was Lannes, who had already gained himself a name in the campaigns in the Pyrenees. The General-in-Chief, struck with his conduct, made him chef de brigade on the field, and he afterwards became famous among the marshals of the Empire.

No sooner was the line restored at Dego, than Bonaparte proceeded to carry out his further plan. Augereau and Rusca were returned the same day to Monte Zemoto, and head-quarters were established on the 18th at Salicetto. Massena crossed the valley of the Bormida and took post on Monte Barcaro. Laharpe, still further forward, bivouacked on Monte Benedetto, while Victor remained at Cairo to watch the communications leading up from the road of the Corniche. General Colli occupied with his Piedmontese a camp at Ceva, where he had strongly fortified himself. The brigades of Joubert and Beyrand were lanced against this intrenchment without success; but the army of General Beaulieu being now completely separated from the Sardinians, these last were appalled by the sight of increasing numbers advancing around them, against which the

utmost bravery seemed unavailing. Serrurier descended upon them on the left from Monbasilico, and Massena on the right from Monte Barcaro, while the General-in-Chief pushed a reconnaissance up to the very walls of Ceva, and took some posts commanding the camp. Colli, under these circumstances, determined to withdraw his army from the intrenched camp during the night, leaving only a small garrison in the citadel of Ceva, and in the morning he had already assumed a position at the confluence of the Tanaro and Cursaglia, his right under Bellegarde resting on Vico, and the left under Vitali at Lesegno covering the approaches to Mondovi. Bonaparte, a stranger to all fatigue, immediately pushed after the Sardinian General. Serrurier was sent to Torre, to advance against Bellegarde, and Dommartin against Vitali. Joubert, in search of a ford, and already wounded, dashed into the stream, and reached the opposite bank, but his grenadiers would not follow him. Serrurier, with Guyeux and Fiorella, forced the bridge of St. Michel, but were driven back again in disorder, with the loss of some hundreds of men. This position of St. Michel, taken up by Colli, was evidently too strong for the hasty attack.

The French General-in-Chief felt that the moment was critical, and called his division generals around him to consult them, who agreed with him that another attempt must be made on the Sardinian position of St. Michel, cost what it might; accordingly in the night of the 21st—22nd, Massena, taking Joubert with him, crossed the Tanaro at Ceva, and joined Bonaparte at Lesegno, while Angereau with his division marched away to Castellino to threaten the enemy's communications in their rear by crossing the Tanaro. A new division, entrusted to General Meyneil, advanced to force the centre, and Serrurier again directed his attack on the extreme right of the enemy at Torre. Colli, alarmed at his complete isolation from his allies, did not await the result of these combinations; but to the surprise of the republicans, when on advancing to the attack in the morning, they found their enemy fled. The indefatigable General-in-Chief instantly despatched Serrurier on their traces, who came upon the enemy at Vico, and drove them headlong into Mondovi. The Sardinian General Dichat checked the pursuit a moment at the post of Briquet, which he defended stoutly; and Serrurier was glad to call Fiorella to his aid to assail it. In the renewed struggle this brave Piedmontese General lost his life: this discouraged his men, who forthwith fled; and Guyeux now gaining Mondovi at the same time with the Sardinians, Colli was glad to get his divisions in haste across the Ellero, and to retreat on Fossano. The French cavalry followed the enemy, under Murat, who was here first recognized for his distinguished dash and bravery. The Piedmontese in these affairs lost 1000 men and eight guns, and now left the road to their capital open to the French; and the conqueror, still untired, as soon as he had received the keys of Mondovi from the municipality, proceeded to Alba, where, on the 26th, he reunited all his three divisions.

While these events had been going on, Beaulieu remained perfectly

inactive at Acqui, with his left resting on the Orba; General Lharpe quietly watching him there. On the 24th he at length seemed to have been roused to the necessity of looking after his Sardinian ally, and accordingly, leaving General Liptay with seven battalions and six squadrons at Acqui, he marched with sixteen battalions and twenty-two squadrons to Nizza, upon the Belbo, but it was, as usual with the Austrians, a day too late, for General Colli had regarded this inactivity with great displeasure, and had already made his feelings on the subject known to his government.

5. BONAPARTE GRANTS A TRUCE TO THE SARDINIAN ARMY.

The court of Turin was, indeed, already in the greatest consternation: French emissaries, carrying the propagandism of revolution into every cottage, had unsettled the people, and King Victor Amadeus was deeply sensible how heavily the war pressed them. Moreover, the Austrian has never been regarded by any people of Italy as a friend, and it did not require much of a struggle in the Piedmontese cabinet to arrive at the conclusion they had better part company. This contingency had been already pressed upon Bonaparte by the instructions he had received from the Directory, and therefore it had entered into a principal part of his plan of operations to sever the allied armies, which he had now effectually done; for his position at Alba obliged the army of Colli to fall back on the road to Turin, which was entirely cut off from the Austrians, who from Nizza were driven to a retreat by the great road to Alessandria and Tortona upon Milan. The General-in-Chief therefore received without surprise overtures for an armistice, which were at this time made him by General Colli, which he mildly referred to Paris; but in the mean while he kept alive the agitation that was at work amongst the troops and natives of the capital, which induced the Prince de Carignano and Cardinal Costa to urge the King to propose an immediate suspension of arms, and accordingly an aide-de-camp was expedited with this proposal to Bonaparte on the 27th. Colli on the same day notified by letter to his opponent that the Count de Revel had been sent to Paris to negotiate with the French government, and also, that the King would consent to place Coni, Alessandria, and Tortona in the hands of the republican General in hostage. The following day, the 28th, Baron de la Tour, Lieut.-General in the Sardinian army, presented himself at Bonaparte's head-quarters at Cherasco, and concluded an armistice, in virtue of which General Desjunois on the 29th took possession of Coni, while to Miollis on the 30th were given the keys of Cava, and in a few days Meynier took post in Fort St. Victor at Tortona, all the garrisons being withdrawn into Piedmont, but the fortresses being given over with all their artillery and approvisionnement.

The young General proudly proclaimed this flattering prelude to his successes by telling his soldiers "that in fifteen days they had gained six victories, twenty-one stand of colours, fifty-five guns, several fortresses, and the richest portion of Piedmont, while they had killed of the enemy 10,000 men, and taken 15,000 prisoners." Bonaparte despatched his aide-de-camp, Murat, to Paris, with the standards

he had taken, and the joy of the French people knew no bounds; every one asked who was the young conqueror whose fame had burst forth so suddenly, and the Councils appointed a pagan fête to Victory in honour of this brilliant commencement of the campaign. But Bonaparte had done more than gained trophies; he had secured by the treaty that was now entered into with the King of Sardinia, full military possession of Piedmont, as a base for his further operations, and the possession of the Sardinian fortresses gave to the Republic the keys of the Italian peninsula on the side of the Alps.

General Beaulieu at Nizza received from the Marquis de Giardini, the Imperial minister at Turin, the astounding information of this defection of the Sardinians from the alliance, and was roused to a sudden vigour of action by the intelligence. He determined to be beforehand with his enemy and to get the ceded places into his hands before they could be given up to the adversary. Ten regiments of hussars were sent off to secure Alessandria by a *coup de main*, but found the drawbridge already raised. General Pettoni, who was with his division in the neighbourhood of Tortona, could neither get in by ruse nor by surprise; but a Neapolitan regiment in the vicinity of Valenza succeeded in obtaining possession of that fortress and of the bridge there across the Po. This, however, was neutralized by a singular trick which the young Corsican placed in the treaty with Sardinia. He caused a clause to be inserted that he should be at liberty to cross the Po with his army in the vicinity of the fortress of Valenza. Beaulieu was completely deceived by this provision as to the place where the passage across the river was designed to be effected by the French, and he gave his whole attention to the particular point named in the treaty, across which the Austrians were at once passed; they then destroyed the bridge, having, as has been already stated, possessed themselves of the Piedmontese fort there. The stratagem completely succeeded; Beaulieu encamped his army near Valleggio, having Wukassovich on his right on the Sesia, and Liptay on his left on the Ticino, with a detachment under Roselini to watch the river at Somno. Although deprived of their Sardinian allies, the Imperial army still numbered thirty-six battalions, forty-four squadrons, and seventy guns, besides a reserve park of fifty-three pieces of artillery, in all, between 70,000 and 80,000 men; but with the usual dilatory spirit of the Austrians, this army remained inactive till the 7th, contented to occupy themselves with some field redoubts to cover the road in their rear to Pavia.

6. BONAPARTE CARRIES HIS ARMY ACROSS THE PO.

Bonaparte did not stay to plume his feathers or to rest his limbs, but at once ordered his army to follow the Austrians, and Massena on the 28th was already in Alessandria, dispensing from the considerable magazines he had secured there, the requisite clothing and provision for his division. Augereau and Laharpe on the same day possessed themselves of Tortona. These divisions were in a day or two after pushed more forward, the one to Salé and the latter to Voghera, and preparations were made in furtherance of the artful

designs of the General to pass the Po at Cambio; but his eye was all the time fixed upon the left of the enemy's position, whose flank he determined to turn in such a manner as to drive him at once behind the Adige. At first, General Bonaparte thought of marching along the south bank of the river all the way to Cremona, where he might at once have turned both the position behind the Ticino and that behind the Adda, but he considered such a march too extensive for safety, and contented himself with going no farther than Placenza. On the 6th he moved Augereau rapidly to San Giovanni, who there forded the Trebbia; General Lannes arrived with a corps of grenadiers at Placenza, where, notwithstanding the presence of two Austrian squadrons on the opposite bank, he immediately crossed the river by such boats as he could assemble. As soon as the General-in-Chief had thus exposed his real project, Massena, Laharpe, and Augereau, already echeloned for the movements, marched rapidly down to Verato and Placenza, and as quick as they could get the means, crossed the left bank of the Po in the course of the 8th.

Beaulieu now discovered the trick that had been played upon him, but instead of paying it in full by falling on the rear of the republican army still left in his front, he sent off Liptay in all haste on the 8th with 3000 infantry and 2000 cavalry to Fombio, where he took up a strong position, while he himself followed to Corte-Olona with ten battalions and twenty-two squadrons, but he left Sebottendorf at Pavia, in reserve, with ten battalions and ten squadrons. Immediately that Bonaparte heard that the enemy was in some force in his front, he resolved to anticipate the march of his support and attack the enemy's troops that had arrived in his front, by sending forward General Dalmagne to attack the right, Labrasse the centre, and Lannes the left. Liptay defended himself bravely for two hours, but finding himself obliged to retreat, fell back on Codogno. His indefatigable opponent, however, would not let him stop there, and he was glad to get across the Adda at Pizzighitone and thus place a rapid river between him and such an adversary. But as Beaulieu was expected to come up from the other side of the Lambro, Laharpe was posted at Codogno to observe the road from Casal-Pusterlengo. Most unaccountably this General, one of the best in the army, slept on his post, and at midnight the Austrians surprised the whole division. The *général* was instantly beat, and Laharpe rushed on the enemy at the head of a battalion to support his outposts, but either from a shot of the enemy, or, as has been surmised, by some of his own people, the General was at this moment struck to the ground, and died, much valued and regretted. A reinforcement was immediately sent for and General Berthier arriving at Codogno, re-established order, and rallying the troops advanced immediately against the enemy. The old Austrian blunder of subdivision of forces here again turned the advantage to the side of the republicans; the three battalions which had occupied Casal were attacked on every side by Berthier and driven out, while the main bulk of their army were already in full march to gain the Adda by Lodi and Cassano; a portion of it was however sent away to garrison Milan; but Beaulieu

himself with the corps of Sebottendorf marched to Lodi, where on the 9th, hearing nothing of his scattered divisions, he ordered his whole force to join him without delay.

7. PASSAGE OF LODI.

Bonaparte established his head-quarters at Casal on the 10th, and resolved immediately to force the passage of the Adda; he sent the same day General Menard, who had succeeded to the command of Labarpe's division, to present himself before Pizzighitone and to summon it, but the General-in-Chief accompanied Massena and Augereau, and marched direct upon Lodi, while Serrurier moved on Pavia, to secure the magazines there, and to watch the possible march of fresh troops to the Austrians from the side of the Ticino. Beaulieu had no intention of bringing matters to the issue of a general action, and therefore at once moved away his troops to Crema, leaving Sebottendorf with 9000 or 10,000 men charged with the defence of the bridge of Lodi. Nicoletti with his Imperial brigade watched the passage of the Adda near Cereto, and another brigade protected all the fords near Formigara. It would not have been easy to attempt the passage of the river by the bridge of Pizzighitone, and it required too much time to force the more practicable transits higher up the river: after consideration, therefore, it was resolved to force the bridge of Lodi. Wukassovich had arrived there to take the command of the Austrians that same morning, of which in the afternoon the republicans moved to the attack. Without a moment's hesitation the French scaled the walls of the town and drove Nadasty across the bridge. Bonaparte himself now led forward his men to the front of it, and immediately established two guns to bear upon those who were endeavouring to destroy it. There was not a moment to be lost, and he therefore ordered forward Massena in close columns with 6000 grenadiers to force the passage of the bridge. This is a long and narrow structure, 120 yards in length, and there was a battery of twenty guns established to enfilade it in its whole extent. The grapeshot told heavily on the head of the march, and the troops shook for an instant; but Massena, Berthier, Cervoni, Dallemagne, and Lannes rushed to the head of the column and carried all forward beyond the centre of the bridge. At this point it was seen that the waters of the Adda shallowed; a host of tirailleurs therefore jumped into the stream, who opened a telling fire of rifles upon the Austrian cannoniers at their guns. Augereau had been, by the providence of the General-in-Chief, ordered to move up to Lodi in all haste from Casal, and now arrived at the bridge just as it was carried and the guns captured; he was instantly sent forward beyond the bridge and completed the rout of the enemy, who had lost 8000 men and fifteen guns in the defence of it. The casualties of the French are put down at 1200, but must have been much larger. The enemy's loss could not have been very great up to this point, but had there been a force of French cavalry at hand, the Austrian division must now have been wholly cut to pieces; as it was, Sebottendorf established his division the same night in good order behind

the Besenno, and passed the night at Crema, while Beaulieu placidly continued his retreat behind the Mincio, but was left to fly without further pursuit. Augereau pulled up at Crema; Serrurier marched back towards Pavia; and Massena having summoned Pizzighitone, it capitulated the next day with a garrison of 500 men. Cremona had already opened its gates to General Beaumont.

The victory of Lodi was a bold measure and gallant affair, yet it reads somewhat disappointing after its great renown. It was, in truth, but a brilliant affair of a rearguard, but in its moral effects it told immensely; it contributed greatly to exalt the character and elevate the courage of the republican troops, by inspiring them with the belief that they were equal to any undertaking, and that nothing could resist them. Nor did this fearful passage produce a less powerful impression on the mind of Bonaparte. "The 13th Vendémiaire and the victory of Montenotte," said he, "did not induce me to believe myself a superior character; it was not till after the passage of Lodi that the idea shot across my mind, that I might become a great actor on the theatre of the world; then arose for the first time the spark of a great ambition¹." It was here that he first obtained the sobriquet of *Le petit Caporal*, and the exploit of Lodi gained him a great renown for personal bravery.

8. BONAPARTE ENTERS MILAN.

On the 15th of May the General-in-Chief made his triumphant entry into the capital of Lombardy. The citadel of Milan was still garrisoned by 18,000 men; but it was understood with the Governor that they should not fire upon the town: Desjunois was, however, charged to keep an eye upon it. The joy of the Italian people, excited by republican emissaries, at what they hoped to be an emancipation from German sovereignty, added immensely to the triumph of the young conqueror, who now set himself down to organize the new state, according to the pattern of the French Republic. The first act, however, rather chilled the ardent expectation of the liberated people: it was a forced contribution of twenty millions, for the support of the French army in possession. To obtain such a sum, there was no other expedient than to take from the shrines in the churches all their valuables. The priests deploring this necessity, roused the superstition of the people, who now also found that their priests' domains were to be made chargeable to the most unreasonable imposts of their conquerors. A stirring proclamation to the soldiery was at this time addressed from Milan by the General-in-Chief, which concluded with this memorable paragraph:—"Le peuple Français libre, respecté du monde entier, donnera à l'Europe une paix glorieuse, qui l'indemniserà des sacrifices de tout espèce qu'il a fait depuis six ans. Vous retirez alors dans vos foyers, et vos concitoyens diront en vous montrant, Il était de l'armée d'Italie."

But whether from jealousy of the young-General's success, or dread of the influence accruing already to his name, the Directory

¹ Alison.

sent orders to Bonaparte at Milan to divide the Italian command into two,—the one of 25,000 men to be placed under Kellermann, who should watch the Austrians on the Mincio, while he was to proceed with the other half towards Rome and Naples. The triumphant conqueror immediately replied by protesting against the proposition as unwise and impolitic, and by offering to give the entire command to Kellermann rather than forego the advantages that the Republic had already gained, by dividing the command in the manner proposed; at the same time he intimated his intention of driving the Austrians altogether out of Italy and into the Tyrol, without further regarding the orders of the Directory. Acting, therefore, on his own views, he ordered up from Alessandria and Tortona the siege-train, and gave directions to General Desjunois to open the trenches against the citadel of Milan, as soon as he was in a condition to do so. Having arranged all these matters, the General-in-Chief quitted Milan for Lodi on the 25th.

9. AN INSURRECTION IN LOMBARDY IS PUT DOWN BY THE FRENCH.

Within three hours, however, of his quitting the capital, the tocsin was sounded in Milan, Pavia, and all the adjoining districts, and the people, excited by the anti-revolutionary party, assembled and tore down the tricolour, and every where rooted up the trees of liberty which had been planted by the republicans. Desjunois sent immediately after Bonaparte, who without a moment's delay took 300 horse and a battalion of grenadiers, and marched upon Pavia, while he sent orders to the Governor of Milan to seize a number of the most respectable inhabitants in that city as hostages of order, and to apprise the Archbishop that he held him and his clergy responsible for the public tranquillity. At the same time General Lannes was sent to Binasco, where the peasants were in tumult; and having shot down every one in arms, he burned the village, as an example to the district of what they might expect.

Bonaparte found his garrison at Pavia invested by 5000 or 6000 peasants in arms, who got possession of the castle on the 26th. He therefore sent General Dommartin against them, at the head of a battalion of grenadiers with two guns, which soon forced the gates and retook the castle; but the people still continued to fight in the streets and houses of the town. The General, therefore, assembled the municipality in the market-place, and shot some and sent others as hostages to Milan; and, at the same time, a proclamation was issued directing the generals that this course should be adopted in every place where an insurrection against the French should break out. The Commissary Salicetti also printed an address in the true style of the Jacobins of 1793, threatening pillage, plunder, and death to all who resisted the Republic. After five days of horrid reprisals against the unfortunate Lombards, the General-in-Chief appeared in the theatre at Milan, to assist at the representation of "Cato," where the wretched spectators were rendered more sensible of the tyranny under which they were now reduced by the display of force with which he on this occasion surrounded himself.

10. BONAPARTE FORCES THE MINCIO AND THE ADIGE—BEAULIEU RETIRES INTO THE TYROL.

General Beaulieu, after the defeat of his troops at Lodi, withdrew his army altogether to a position behind the Mincio, having the strong fortress of Mantua on his left, which he garrisoned with twenty battalions; and Peschiera, a fortified place belonging to the Venetians, but garrisoned by the Austrians, upon the Lago di Garda, to guard his right flank. His centre took post at Valeggio and Goito, where there were bridges across the river; but intrenchments and batteries were placed on all the points most suited for defence. Bonaparte, having come up to the river-side, resolved to force the centre, rather than to break his head against the fortresses on the flanks; but to divert the attention of the enemy he sent detachments to Salo and even to Riva, quite to the north of the lake, as if to threaten the retreat of the enemy into the Tyrol; and General Kilmaine, with the cavalry, at the same time made a demonstration under the very cannon of Peschiera. On the 30th of May, at two in the morning, Generals Augereau, Massena, and Serrurier moved up at the head of their columns, flanked by cavalry, and drovet the enemy's advanced guard of 4000 men and 1800 horse to the very bridge of Borghetto, which the Austrians rapidly passed, and then blew up one of the arches. Bonaparte immediately ordered it to be repaired, even under the fire of the protecting batteries. A detachment of grenadiers under General Gardanne threw themselves into the river, and though up to their armpits in water they opened fire upon the enemy, who, seeing the old game of Lodi renewed by these operations, restrained their fire, and allowed the bridge to be restored. The republicans instantly rushed across and carried by assault the town of Valeggio, from whence Beaulieu had only just withdrawn his head-quarters; but General Kerpen still held the castle there, and covered the retreat of the Austrians on Villa Franca. The Imperial cavalry also protected the march, and had some serious affairs in the course of it with the brigades of Kilmaine and Murat.

The republican troops that were sent to watch Peschiera found the place to their astonishment deserted, and passed the Mincio forthwith, both there and at Mozambano. The Imperial General called in his left in haste, and these troops marching up from Goito came suddenly upon Valeggio, where the French head-quarters had been established; and Bonaparte had only just time to save himself from being taken, and to escape by the gardens and suburbs of the town. The rest of the Austrian troops on that flank fell back and took refuge in Mantua; but the veteran Beaulieu pushed on in hot haste for Castel Novo, and the following day crossed the Adige and took the road to Rivoli and Dolce, leaving Verona to its fate. Here the French General-in-Chief established his head-quarters on the 3rd of June, and the division of Massena was sent in pursuit of the enemy as far as Rivoli, where they established themselves in an almost impregnable position between the Lago di Garda on the left, and the scarped banks of the Adige on the right. Augereau was sent to keep watch over the

Lower Adige, near Legnago; and Serrurier took post with a view of investing Mantua, as far as he was able, though his force was small, and the place contained a garrison that was swelled by the retreating Austrians to 13,000 or 14,000 men.

11. THE FRENCH ENFORCE THE NEUTRALITY OF THE POPE, THE KING OF NAPLES, AND THE GRAND DUKE OF TUSCANY.

The occupation of Verona afforded an admirable base of operations for the further designs of the French. It was moreover the key of Italy, which kept the Germans almost barred out. But Mantua, with its heavy garrison, though not a first-rate fortress, was a source of anxiety thrown upon the flank of the French; for although the prestige that their arms had already acquired permitted 4000 besiegers to keep 14,000 men prisoners, and prevent any attempt outside its walls, yet it was sure in the end to become a bone of great contention. The progress of the arms of the Republic, however, had been so rapid, that it had overtaken the Directory as to their intentions in regard to the conquered countries, and more particularly as to the course to be adopted towards the ancient but effete state of Venice, on whose territories their armies were now preparing to live. Was it to be respected? and what as to the other states? The leisure now obtained by Bonaparte to attend to political affairs, induced him, very much on his own responsibility, to take the measures that he thought most desirable to ensure security against every hostile attempt from the other powers of the Italian peninsula. He had already put himself in direct communication with the Dukes of Parma and Modena, and other petty princes, whom he obliged to purchase a neutrality at the cost of large military supplies; and already he commenced the system, so fully carried out by him in after years, of demanding a choice from the works of art out of their museums, as trophies of conquest. Augereau was now directed to cross the Po at Borgoforte, and march upon Bologna, the capital city of the states of the Church; and Bonaparte followed in person and entered that city on the 19th, having passed through Modena on his way. He also sent to summon the citadel of Urbino, which was immediately surrendered to him with fifty pieces of cannon. Ferrara also opened its gates with 114 guns in arsenal. General Vaubois was sent into Tuscany on pretence of marching that way on Rome. These movements accelerated an accommodation with the Pope and the other sovereign princes, all of whom hastened to conclude treaties of neutrality with the Republic. On this, Augereau was brought back to his quarters on the Adige.

12. THE REPUBLICAN ARMY CAPTURE LEGHORN AND THE CITADEL OF MILAN, AND LAY SIEGE TO MANTUA.

The near approach of the French troops to Leghorn, rendered a speedy removal of the British residents there, and their property, as well as the stores and provisions of the fleet, necessary. The "Inconstant," 36, Captain Freemantle, at anchor in the road, succeeded in bringing away a great many persons and much property on the 27th, on which day, at noon, General Vaubois's advanced

guard, headed by Murat, entered the town. At one, the batteries were opened on the "Inconstant," but she immediately got under weigh and escaped without damage or loss. The French, however, claimed to have found effects, still left in the magazines, amounting in value to several millions. As it was suspected that an attempt would be made to seize the fortress of Porto Ferrayo, in the isle of Elba, belonging to the Grand Duke of Tuscany, and which might be turned to advantage by the French in their known designs against Corsica, Sir Gilbert Elliott, the viceroy there, sent Commodore Nelson to Elba in the "Captain," 74, and obtained quiet possession of the place, in which was a garrison of 400 soldiers, beside militia, and 100 pieces of cannon. In the midst of all these events Desjunois prepared his means for the siege of the citadel of Milan, against which ground had been broken on the night of the 17th—18th, and batteries opened on the 27th. At the end of forty-eight hours the Governor capitulated, and the French took possession of it on the 29th. Bonaparte now resolved to concentrate all his scattered forces, and to lay siege to Mantua.

18. WAR IN GERMANY.

Clairfait's armistice remained unbroken all through the winter and spring. The Austrian Council required time to take breath, and having at length determined to open the campaign by an aggressive movement on the side of Italy, they could not undertake another plan of campaign in Germany, but left 176,000 men, of which 43,000 were cavalry, "to eat their heads off" in the Rhenane provinces. Here they were opposed along the opposite bank by 152,000 French with 18,000 horse. The republicans were, moreover, in very inferior condition for action. The district they occupied had been already thoroughly exhausted by the constant passage of armies, and the Directory was altogether bankrupt, and could neither provide magazines for the armies in the field, nor provision the fortified places they held. There was, however, a general impression on both sides that the armistice still existing would not terminate until the 1st of June, and the Archduke Charles having resolved to assume the entire command of the Imperial forces, was prepared to open the campaign with effect, when he received orders to send away, with all expedition, General Wurmsers, with 30,000 men, to the assistance of the Imperial army in Italy, who was also to take the command of the army from General Beauharnais, whose misfortunes had marked him out for retirement. The head-quarters of the Archduke were at this time at Baumholden, and nearly 70,000 men behind the Nahe protected all approaches to Mayence. General Jourdain on the opposite bank of the Nahe, was placed so as to observe the Archduke with a corps of 30,000 men defending the Hundsruck. The Duke of Wurtemberg, with about 24,000 men, formed the left flank of the Imperial army, but was quite detached from it, between the rivers Lahn and Sieg. Kleber, with the divisions of Lefebvre and Collaud, comprising 22,000 men, was in front of Dusseldorf and behind the Agger; and there was another corps under Grenier on the opposite bank, and near Cologne

and Bonn, à portée to support either wing of the French army. Moreau, with nearly 80,000 men, was on the Upper Rhine, in the neighbourhood of Strasbourg, opposite to which General Latour still remained with about 50,000 Imperialists, extending his line as far south as Hunningen, with the fortified place of Ingoldstadt to rest upon in their rear.

14. COMBAT AT ALTENKIRCHEN—THE AUSTRIANS DRIVEN ACROSS THE LAHN.

Jourdain opened the campaign by sending Kleber across the Wipper on the evening of the 30th of May, and on the 1st of June the republicans crossed the Agger, where Lefebre encountered and drove back the Austrian advanced guard under Kienmayer as far as Siegburg, at which place the French got possession of the bridge. The same day Collaud passed the Sieg near Meindorf, turning the left of the Austrian position on that river. Upon this the Duke of Wurtemberg assembled his *corps d'armée* in the strong position of Altenkirchen, having General Fincke with 6000 men to protect his left at Neuwied on the Rhine. Kleber resolved to attack the enemy in this position, and accordingly advanced on the 4th at four in the morning from Jungrath, General Lefebre leading the advance with six battalions, seven squadrons, and fifteen guns, by the chaussée upon Altenkirchen, and General Soult on his right directing his march upon Kropach; while General Ney, with a light corps, turned the left, for notwithstanding that he frequently found himself surrounded in his line of march, he shook off his adversaries, and succeeded in reaching Dierdorf, General Collaud with his division followed the main army in reserve on the great route.

Lefebre found the pass of Weyerbasch unoccupied by the Austrians, and got to the foot of the position at Altenkirchen without a check. Kleber therefore determined to attack, and sent Colonel Bonnet to threaten the right of the enemy towards Almersbach, while Lefebre and Collaud's divisions, with all the artillery, continued along the main road. The French cavalry under Richepanse overthrew the Austrian horse opposed to it, who in their flight left uncovered the flank of the regiment of Jordis, who were immediately assailed by the French infantry, and after a sharp contest would have retired, but General Hautpout, with some squadrons, gained, by a rapid movement, the head of the column, and obliged all the battalions to lay down their arms. Both he and Richepanse were severely wounded, but the latter, for his gallant conduct, was made a brigadier in the field. The Duke of Wurtemberg, unable to maintain his ground, or to get assistance from the troops on either flank, who were now themselves attacked, ordered a general retreat in the night, and fell back as far as Freylingen, leaving 1500 prisoners, twelve guns, and four stand of colours in the hands of the enemy. His Highness sent orders to Fincke to join him from Neuwied at Montebaur, but when on the 6th of June the Duke would have entered that place, he found it already in the possession of Ney, while Collaud pressed upon his own wake at Walmerode; under these circumstances the line of

retreat was ordered to be on Limbourg, whither Fincke also directed his steps, and as soon as the French found Neuwied abandoned, they brought Grenier with his division by the bridge there across the Rhine, as they had already done Bonnaud's division at Bonn. Jourdain invested Ehrenbreitstein on the 9th.

15. COMBAT AT WETZLAR.

Immediately the Archduke heard of these events, he determined to march to the assistance of the Duke of Wurtemberg, crossed the Rhine on the 10th, and on the 14th arrived with thirty-two battalions and eighty squadrons at Wetzlar. The two armies were soon in face of each other, on the two banks of the Lahn; for Jourdain, leaving Marcéau to watch Mercantin on the side of Mayence, brought all the rest of his army across the Rhine at Neuwied, and established his headquarters at Ober-Hadamar on the 12th. Had the French General been alert, he might have forced the passage of the Lahn before the Archduke arrived, but wishing to carry Lefebvre's division into line, he deferred the attack till the 17th, and the Archduke in the mean time undertook the offensive. His Imperial Highness determined to cross the river Lahn and crush the French left near Wetzlar. With this view, General Werneck, on the 15th, crossed the river at that place, and came unexpectedly from both sides upon Lefebvre's division on their line of march on the road to Herborn, between the Lahn and the Dielle. The French General immediately accepted the combat, and after dividing his troops into two columns, attacked the Austrians. Werneck's grenadiers stoutly resisted an assault on the abbey of Altenbourg, into which they had thrown themselves; but at length were obliged to cede it, while another division of the enemy crossed the Dielle, and threatened the right flank of the Imperialists. It was about four in the afternoon when the Archduke, hearing the cannonade, came himself upon the field, and ordered up the Saxons, under General de Lindt, from the side of Giessen, to the support of Werneck, while the cuirassiers of Karachsay, turning the flank of the republicans, took from them seven guns. The Imperialists re-established themselves on the height of Allstetten, and the Saxon cavalry, under Zeschwitz, drove the French out of Berghausen. Two battalions of Saxons, advancing upon Altenbourg, drove out Lefebvre from thence, who fell back behind the Tiefleubach. On the 16th Werneck was pushed forward as far as Griefenstein, where the Archduke established his headquarters, and Hotze moved on Mehrenberg, while Wartensleben advanced on the left upon the French headquarters at Ober-Hadamar, which perfectly re-established the Austrian position.

16. GENERAL JOURDAIN DRIVEN BACK ACROSS THE RHINE.

Jourdain found himself in a dilemma by this forward movement of the Archduke. He could only resist it either by accepting a battle in a position which would be parallel to the Rhine in his rear, without the means of crossing it in case of a reverse, or by at once retreating. After due consideration he resolved upon the latter; but

the Imperialists were already between the main body of his army and his extreme left wing under Soult at Herborn, on the Dielle, with whom he had now lost the means of communication. Under these circumstances the Adjutant-General Ney, with a troop of hussars, undertook to carry Soult his orders for a retreat, which he succeeded in accomplishing, in spite of many dangers; and these two generals uniting their forces rejoined the main army at Eme-riehen after some days, having in the course of their march had many encounters with the flanking party, with whom some gallant charges of cavalry were executed with Ney's accustomed bravery. Jourdain put in motion the divisions of Grenier, Bernadotte, and Championnet, on the evening of the 17th, to cross the Rhine at Neuwied. The Archduke immediately set his army in pursuit, and, guessing the intention of his adversary, pushed forward one of his corps in order to destroy the French bridge at that place by means of fire rafts, which he nearly succeeded in doing, but the republicans showed so good a front behind the Saynbach, while they restored the damage done, that the Imperialists contented themselves with a sharp cannonade, until the bridge being restored, the French fled across it, Bernadotte with a rearguard of cavalry effectually keeping the enemy in check during the operation. The French re-established themselves in their old post on the island of Neuwied, and again withdrew their bridge.

17. BATTLE OF UKERATH.

Kleber with his column had marched on the same night of the 17th on Freylingenau, and next day Collaud, advancing by Hackenbourg, came up with General Soult, and they moved together through Altenkirchen on Ukerath. Here Kleber pulled up, and uniting himself with Soult and Bastoul, prepared to check the Austrian advance, with which view he rested on the 18th. On this same day the Austrian General Kray, with 14,000 men, arrived at Altenkirchen, and hearing that the enemy had passed through that place, pushed on after them, and coming up with the rearguard at Kirheip in the morning of the 19th, drove them out of that village. Kleber, having no mind to be pushed by the Imperialists, determined to fall upon the head of their advancing column, and ordering Soult and Bastoul to make flank movements on either hand to alarm the enemy in his position, he himself with four battalions and the cavalry of Ney and Richepanse, and with all his artillery, advanced upon the high road. Kray, in no degree alarmed at this show of force, assembled his troops, and although at first sorely incommoded by the superiority of the French artillery, and by the first successes of their cavalry, succeeded in restoring the battle; when finding no enemy on his left (for the flank march of one of the French divisions had been delayed by the nature of the country they had to pass through) Kray ordered forward General Mylius, with four battalions, to advance against Kleber, and that the Imperial cavalry should support them on the flank. The combat was stubbornly maintained, and although the French defended themselves valiantly, the Austrian

cavalry fell with such effect upon their flank, that they forced them to turn back, until night permitted them to get away in safety behind the Sieg. During the fight the Archduke came forward to Kray's assistance with a part of Wartensleben's division, but heard on the road that he had been victorious without his Highness's aid. The French division of Bonnaud now crossed the Rhine at Cologne, and those of Lefebvre and Collaud took up a strong position at Obladen, behind the Wipper.

18. GENERAL MOREAU SURPRISES THE FORT AT KEHL, AND CROSSES THE RHINE.

The Imperialist army of the Upper Rhine communicated with that of the Archduke at Baumholden by a *corps d'armée* of 20,000 men at Kaiserslautern in the Vosges, and by Sztarray with about 30,000 men in and about Manheim; while Latour, with a force of 24,000 infantry and 8000 cavalry, watched the whole of the right bank of the river from Philipsbourg to Basle and Hunningen. General Moreau had succeeded Pichegru in the command of the republican army (called of the Rhine and Moselle), and had now under his command the division of Frino, with 25,000 foot and about 15,000 horse, opposite to Latour on the right; General Desaix, with 31,000, was about Landau and Germersheim on the Rhine, and was opposite to Sztarray and his corps in the Vosges, while St. Cyr with the left wing of 21,000 was on the side of the Saar and Zweybrucken.

The withdrawal of Wurmser with 30,000 to Italy, and of Hotze's division, which the Archduke had recalled to his assistance on the Lahn, now induced Latour to abandon the left bank of the river altogether, excepting 18,000 or 20,000 men to guard the *tête de pont* at Manheim, and this was accordingly executed on the 8th of June. The intrenched camp at Manheim was placed under the command of Sztarray, with Petrasch under him. The lines were well garnished with artillery to defend every approach from the side of Spire, Neustadt, and Turkheim. Moreau determined to force these intrenchments, and advanced against the outposts on the 14th. Desaix pushed forward into the wood and plain of Mutterstadt; but he found himself involved in the inundations of the Rehbach, and although the Austrians withdrew into their works with the loss of a few hundred men, no great advantage accrued to the French, who after this remained inactive until the 19th of June. Moreau in the meantime learned the retreat of Jourdain across the Rhine, and feeling the necessity of counteracting the evil influence of this event upon the public mind in France, determined to effect a passage of the same river, opposite the fort of Kehl, near Strasbourg, and to threaten Franconia. To accomplish this, it was necessary to collect together the materials for forming a bridge, which could only be effected with the least observation in the large town of Strasbourg; but it was also essential to mislead the enemy as to his intention of attempting the passage. With this view a strong reconnaissance was made on

the 22nd upon the intrenched camp at Manheim, which continued as long as the light lasted, and at midnight the troops destined to make the passage were marched away from thence towards Strasbourg, the report being spread that they were going to join the army of Italy, with which object rations were ordered for them all the way to Besançon. On the evening of the 23rd the first division arrived at Strasbourg, and St. Cyr's corps marching away from the army before Manheim the same night, followed in the same direction.

The passage of the river was to be effected by 12,000 men at Gaubshelm, and by 16,000 at Kehl. The men were divided for the passage into four sections, two of which were noiselessly got into boats upon the little river Ill behind Strasbourg, in order to descend with least observation into the Rhine; one of these was to effect a passage at Gaubshelm across to Diersheim, while the other was by the most open demonstration to draw away the attention of the enemy from the real point of attack. The two other sections were to embark on the *Bras Mobile*, and to make a real attack; the one was to descend on the island of Ehrlenrhin, while the other section was to land on the *Isle des Escargots*, and cover the formation of a bridge. The Imperialist troops were so scattered in their quarters near Kehl, that the commanding General could not have assembled under forty-eight hours a body sufficient to repel attacks made in such force, and the fortress itself was only occupied by a Suabian contingent. About half-past one General Desaix gave the signal for the advance, and 2500 men rowed in silence across the arm of the river to the island of Ehrlenrhin, which was immediately occupied by the French. The cannon of the false attacks in the mean time thundered loud enough to awaken the dead, and turned away the attention from the real point of attack, so that the republicans fell upon the few of the enemy's troops that they encountered with so much impetuosity, that the Germans fled in disorder to the left bank, without cutting the bridge of boats that connected the island with the shore. The boats were immediately secured by the enemy, and after one division passed, were sent back for the next embarkation, so that when General Stein, who commanded the Imperial camp at Wilstett, came forth with 6000 men to repel the invaders, the French were already in such force on the left bank, with four guns, that they sustained the attack with firmness. A flying bridge was forthwith established, and the whole French force soon passed to the mainland, and Desaix, seeing the state of things, immediately resolved to advance upon the fort itself. The works at Kehl had been left in very indifferent condition; though two new redoubts had been recently established, no precautions had been taken against an *assault de vive force*. Six battalions were therefore directed against the place, supported by all the fire that could be brought to bear from the guns on the French bank of the river. The redoubt called of the *Trous de Loup*, armed with five guns, defended by Colonel Raglovich, was enabled to resist the assault and to drive back the assailants, but at length another body of the French turned the gorges, when they were obliged to give way. The cavalry of the Prince de Condé charged a body of grenadiers with great gallantry,

but was forced to yield to superior numbers; and at ten in the morning Desaix was in possession of the fortress of Kehl and its outworks, and some of his troops already in pursuit of the garrison on the road to Offenburg. The troops from the side of Gamburg had by this time overcome the defences on the river Kinzig, and had prevented the flying troops from destroying the bridges across that stream, when the Suabians fled, leaving thirteen guns and 700 or 800 prisoners in the hands of the conquerors. Such was the famous passage of the Rhine at Kehl. The success, rapidity, and decision with which it was carried into effect obtained the highest credit to Moreau, the commanding General, and was the foundation of his future fame.

19. AFFAIR AT RENCHEN.

The construction of a bridge for the passage of the whole army was commenced at noon on the 24th and continued through the night, so that at midday on the 25th the light artillery and all the troops that had marched from Mannheim were got across. Orders were sent to General St. Cyr, to march up his corps to the same point without loss of time, and by a forced march. In the mean while General Beaupuy drove back the enemy from Neumuhl behind the Rench, and got severely treated by some squadrons of the cuirassiers of Anspach as he proceeded towards Korck. Ferino made good his advance on Langenhurst and drove the corps of Condé before him. General Latour at Mannheim received the first intimation of the French advance on the evening of the 24th; and thought it only a ruse to draw him out of his intrenched camp, so that he only sent off General Sztarray to defend any attempt that might be made to pass the Murg; but as soon as he found that the passage of the Rhine was really effected, he himself followed that division. He now perceived that until he could receive his instructions from the Archduke (who was away on the Lain) his plan should be to avoid as much as possible all partial engagements and to collect his forces. But unadvisably for this object he left General Froelich behind the Elz, hoping thus to hold possession of all the passes into the Black Forest, which deprived him of the forces requisite to repel the enemy. Sztarray was brought forward to Renchen to rally there the Suabians who had fled on the 26th behind the Kinzig. He placed himself strongly there, with his left of 2500 men at Oberkirch in the mountains, and his right at the bridge of Waghurst, with 2000 cavalry in the plain before the town of Renchen. General Stein with 8000 of the contingents of Wurtemberg and Baden held his camp at Buhl, and the Prince of Furstemberg was advanced with 4000 men to Membrechtshofen, on the banks of the Rench. The forces thus scattered counted 17,000 men in a country intersected by woods, rivers, and marshes, while Moreau had assembled 34,000 for his meditated attack. General Stein still held his ground at Wilstett, and the French General determined to assail him there on the 27th on both sides of the Kinzig. But the various columns of attack got lost in their marches, so that that under General St. Suzanne was the only one which reached its destination at Urloffen; Desaix, however, came up to his assistance

on the morning of the 28th, when he was already engaged with Sztarray. The Imperialists were so covered with woods and placed on such an eminence that their force and movements could not be well seen, and the cuirassiers of Kavanagh having been lanced against the French right threw it into some confusion, so that Sztarray was even enabled to assume the offensive. He moved a force, the larger part of which were cavalry, to assault the brigade of St. Suzanne, but the republican cavalry met them and drove them before them into the defile, and crushed some Austrian artillery which they caught in a narrow way. Desaix in the meanwhile had attained the left of Sztarray's position at Oberkirch, and overcame the three Austrian battalions left to defend it, so that the left of the Imperialists being now uncovered, Latour ordered a retreat across the Rench, leaving ten guns and some 1800 men on the field of battle. The Austrian right now retired to Stollhofen and their left to Buhl. Meanwhile the Archduke, having received intelligence of what had happened, hastened to his army with a reinforcement of twenty-four battalions and thirty-nine squadrons, Austrians and Saxons, but it was scarcely possible for Sztarray to maintain himself till his Imperial Highness arrived. The French army was now rapidly crossing their whole force at the bridge of Kehl, and on the 1st of July was reorganized in three grand divisions, the left and right under Desaix and Ferino, and the centre under St. Cyr, who was yet, however, some marches in arrear.

20. COMBAT OF RASTADT.

Moreau's plan was to descend the valley of the Rhine with his left and centre, while his right attacked and carried the defiles of the Black Forest and pushed on to the banks of the Neckar. On the 3rd he detached General Laroche up the valley of the Rench, where he obtained possession of Kniebis, driving some Wurtembergers out of it; and on the 4th the same General proceeded to Freudenstadt further up the Rench into the mountains, where he took twenty-one guns from General Hügel; he also sent General Duhesme with a division to Dorstetten, across the pass. The General-in-Chief meantime followed the Austrians towards the Murg, driving in the advanced posts at Baaden and Oos, while Desaix moved up along the high road to Iffzheim.

General Latour had united behind the river Murg twenty-four battalions and fifty squadrons on the 4th, and on the 5th the head of the Archduke's column was but a few leagues distant at Durmersheim, and the Saxons following had already passed Graben; yet without waiting for this reinforcement of 25,000 men, the Austrian General, strong in his position, accepted the combat. His right occupied Rastadt, his left Rothenfels and Gernsbach. The greater part of his force was at Kuppenheim in the centre, in front of the stream. Moreau judged it best to commence his attack on Gernsbach, against which Taponier marched at five in the morning, and after a short resistance carried it, driving back the Austrian battalions who had defended it upon Loffenau. Desaix was now ordered to move forward to the attack of Kuppenheim, and his brigade soon found

was *prises* with four battalions and eight squadrons of Austrians under General Deway. After three hours' fighting the apparition of General Lecourbe marching up along the right bank of the Murg, obliged the Imperialists to quit their post and cross that river with the loss of 800 prisoners. St. Suzanne went forward on Sandweiser, and Delmas on the left of the route was ordered to get through the wood of Ottersdorf, but was so impeded that when at half-past four the former showed the head of its column it was crushed by the Austrian artillery, so that it was with difficulty it could deploy, and the havoc made among the men and horses was terrific. It was here that Latour maintained himself at Niederbuhl, in front of Rastadt. At length Delmas got through, and retiring, gave superiority to St. Suzanne's fire, so that the French now crossed the Olbach and forced their way into Niederbuhl, getting possession of the woods to the right of Rastadt. Latour now ordered a retreat, but he had planted such a park of artillery on the hills above the Murg, that he effected it in excellent order, while his great force of cavalry kept off the pursuit of the enemy. In the course of the night he continued his march along the road to Etlingen, having only lost a few hundred men in the retreat. The loss on both sides during the day was pretty nearly equal.

21. AFFAIR AT ETLINGEN.

Important reinforcements now came up on both sides. St. Cyr joined Moreau with his corps of about 17,000 men, and Latour gave up his command to the Archduke, who at once established the army in position between Muhlberg and Etlingen; he sent the Saxons under General Lindt through the mountains into the valley of the Enz, to move from Pforzheim towards Wildbad, in order to fall upon the French right at Forbach on the Murg; and he advanced his left under Kain up the valley of the Alb, to fall on the enemy at Gernsbach. The Archduke resolved to assume the offensive as soon as he could get these troops into position. Moreau appears, however, to have divined the intentions of the Archduke's right attack, and accordingly resolved to refuse his left wing and carry his whole force against the left of the Austrians, which occupied Rotensol and the sources of the Alb, along the whole course of which stream they had now formed their position. Delmas was therefore charged to hold firm behind the Pfederbach towards its junction with the Rhine at Muhlberg, but not to engage in any serious affair with the enemy, and St. Cyr was ordered to draw in Taponier from Fraudenbach and Kniebis, leaving only the most necessary guards, and to be ready to assault the left of the Austrian position at Rotensol and Frauenalb. But the advance of the Saxons had already created alarm, and Taponier therefore had counter orders to follow them with six battalions and 150 hussars. He came up with the enemy near Wildbad; but as soon as the Saxons saw his advanced troops they fell back again on Pforzheim without firing a shot. The Archduke could not get his arrangements ready before the 10th, so that on the 9th Moreau anticipated his attack by advancing upon the Austrian position.

The plateau of Rotensol is a conspicuous spot in these mountains, being high and scarped, but bare and exposed though placed in the midst of woods, except where it is covered with a straggling brushwood. The abbey of Frauenalb is by the side of the stream in the bottom. The Austrian General Kaim was charged with its defence, with six battalions and four squadrons. The French General Honal was directed to move upon the abbey and threaten the enemy's right, while St. Cyr assailed the position in front. St. Cyr determined to resort to artifice in order to draw the Austrians from their formidable heights; therefore keeping back Lecourbe with his brigade in column, ready to move to the assault, he sent forward weak detachments of tirailleurs to lead the Austrians to pursue them into the woods. The ruse succeeded. The enemy scattered themselves in pursuit, and at the favourable moment Lecourbe advanced, driving before him the scattered detachments of the Austrians, who fled in high haste towards Neuenberg. While these things passed on the French right Desaix advanced at midday against Latour, along the Bergstrasse, to the village of Malsch; but the Archduke, immediately he was apprised of this intended attack, moved forward Szarray with thirteen battalions and twenty-nine squadrons, which advanced through Biettigheim and Oettigheim. Decaen had already possessed himself of the village of Malsch. It was taken and retaken several times, and it was ten at night before the carnage ceased, when the village remained with the Austrians, and the woods adjoining it with the French.

While the contest was at its height in the village, an advance of Imperialist infantry was made from Durmersheim; but Desaix gave orders to his cavalry not to engage, and now bringing up his reserve in support, effectually stopped the further advance of this body after they had carried Biettigheim and Oettigheim, and both armies remained in their respective positions during the night. Moreau had in the field 65,000 fighting men, of whom 6000 were cavalry; and the Archduke 40,000, of whom 18,000 were cavalry, which accounts for the wise precaution of Desaix in preventing the superiority of the Austrian horse from telling against him. The Archduke now had a moment to reflect upon his situation. His Imperial Highness wisely considered that as the Danube was the true frontier of Austria, and not the Rhine, it was not safe to leave the former open; and he therefore resolved to change his base of operations altogether, and to retreat by the plains of the Mein and the Neckar into the valley of the Danube. He saw he was outnumbered by his adversaries, and he considered this his best policy. His plan was therefore taken—"to retreat slowly, to dispute every inch of ground, and not to hazard a general engagement until he could unite his scattered forces at any time with a chance of falling with superior weight on one or other of his adversaries." He accordingly determined to draw in Wartensleben's corps by degrees, to unite with him on the Danube; and this resolution he adopted on the 12th at Pforzheim, and forthwith took measures to put the fortified places, Mannheim and Philipsbourg, in a state of defence, and to secure his parks and

magazines. His Imperial Highness then gave out orders for the march. This commenced on the 14th as far as Wayhingen, where he rested two days, and thence his army proceeded on the 18th to Heilbron, across the Neckar, leaving a considerable force to cover Stuttgart. Moreau was not strong enough to push his adversary, but allowing his army some days of repose, gave orders that the fort of Kehl should be put in repair, in order that he might retain it as his base, as well as for the passage of the Rhine below that fortress, in case of any reverse; and then taking his march down the Rhine, the centre and left divisions followed after the Austrians.

22. AFFAIR AT HASLACH.

While the main body of the French army descended the valley of the Rhine, the corps of Ferino had been ordered to look after the Austrians in the valley of the Upper Rhine towards New Brisach and Fribourg, and crossed the river at Nonenwihl on the 10th of July. The Imperial General Frœlich had drawn his forces together between the Elz and the Kinzig at Ettenheim. General Wolf was at Lorach, the corps of Condé occupied Ettenuuster, and the Suabians, who had retired from Freudenstadt, took post at Hornberg. On the 11th of July Ferino attacked Frœlich at Haslach, and drove him behind the Bleich, while the Suabians fell back on Oberndorf. General Wolf, who was at the great bend of the Rhine opposite Hunningen, now abandoned that post, and Laborde, who had been watching him from the opposite bank, moved up the stream by Waldshut upon Lake Constance.

23. THE SUABIANS ENTER INTO NEUTRALITY WITH FRANCE.

The Imperialists were at this time very unexpectedly weakened by the defection of all the contingents from the Circle of Suabia, who hastened to declare for a neutrality, and withdrew their troops from the Archduke's army. Wurtemberg concluded an armistice on the 17th; Baden on the 23rd; the Prince of Furstenberg and the smaller powers on the 27th. All purchased this treacherous repose to their people by paying heavy contributions in money and supplies to the republican armies.

The Archduke continued quietly to fall back, and though there was a slight passage of arms at Canstadt on the 21st, where the Archduke maintained his position, yet he still retired on the 23rd in two columns by the valleys of the Rems and the Pils. Hotze was sent to occupy the strong pass of Geislingen, through which Deway was passed to form a junction with Frœlich and Condé, who were expected to be marching from Suabia upon Ulm.

The great mountainous range of the Alb still divided the Archduke's army from the Danube, and the French, ignorant of the country, were uneasy at the necessary separation of their different divisions by the various valleys that descended from the mountains, so that they advanced but slowly. The Austrians continued to fall back leisurely, removing all their stores and supplies, until the 3rd of August, when the Archduke reached Nordlingen; Hotze on the same day took

post behind the Brentz on his left, and the Prince of Lichtenstein on the extreme right, having retired by the valley of the Sayn, arrived at Lanchheim.

The Archduke now determined to halt; he had had slight affairs with Desaix and St. Cyr on approaching the Brentz, and on the 5th Deway checked the advance of Duhesme on Gundelfingen, and Lichtenstein drove back Heudelet on his right flank at Bopfingen and put 500 of the enemy *hors de combat*.

24. BATTLE OF NERESHEIM.

The French nevertheless finding the road clear, crossed the Brentz, and established themselves beyond Neresheim, their right extending from Medlingen on the Brentz to Dischingen on the Egge; the centre was at Dunstelkinden, and the left at Schweindorf and towards Bopfingen. The Archduke was now joined both by Frœlich and Hotze, and determined to attack the enemy in this position. His Imperial Highness took the hazardous resolution of attacking with five columns very distant from each other. Moreau's position was most happy: he had amassed his army so as to threaten the two roads to Nordlingen and the Danube, but with a detachment on the right under Duhesme still holding the Brentz, and another on the left clinging to the mountain range at Bopfingen. The Imperialist General Riese with 7000 men was ordered to fall on Duhesme at Medlingen, Mercantin with 3000 moved to attack the enemy's right at Stauffen, while Latour with 5500 marched up from Amertingen in the direction of Dischingen, and the Archduke bringing up 5000 foot and 1500 cavalry marched from Aufhausen to attack the French in Eglingen and Hofen. Hotze with 7500 infantry and 1500 cavalry took the direction of Kossingen and Schweindorf; Lichtenstein moved along the great road from Nordlingen on the town of Neresheim. The Austrians were all ordered to be under arms at midnight of the 10th and 11th, but the darkness was extreme, and the rain fell in torrents. Riese was the first in action, and with complete success drove Duhesme as far as Giengen, and Mercantin occupied without resistance Bahlhausen and the Altenberg on his right, and these two columns camped together at Oggenhausen, pushing an advance on Heidenheim. It was seven in the morning before Latour came up with St. Cyr's advanced guard under Laroche at Trugenhoffen, who fell back fighting to the castle of Dischingen, where Lecourbe came up to check the advance. The Archduke drove the enemy before him to Dunstelkinden and took 400 prisoners. Hotze was equally successful at Kossingen, and drove his opponents, who formed part of the corps of Desaix, almost to Neresheim, and General Gazan, disputing the advance, also fell back from Schweindorf upon the appearance of the troops of Lichtenstein in support, but the Prince was stopped by General Delmas at Umenheim.

It was a pity that at this point of the engagement the Archduke did not concentrate his right flank, for he found St. Cyr a tough opponent at Hofen and the Barenberg in the centre, and at half-past one in the day he had hardly advanced beyond Dunstelkinden

where his artillery had merely accomplished the setting the village on fire. All the attempts of his Imperial Highness to gain possession of it failed. Moreau in truth had brought up his reserve to this point, and had now succeeded in obtaining an ascendancy of fire above the guns of the Austrians. At five in the afternoon the French General was indecisive what course to adopt, for Mercantin was established in his rear, though in no great force, and Frœlich was advancing to join him there: but sensible of the danger of attempting a retreat, he determined to try the effect on the morrow of assuming himself the offensive against the Austrian line.

To his surprise and delight when the day broke the Archduke was gone. Consistent in his plan, his Imperial Highness had considered that he had checked his pursuing enemy and might now continue his retrograde movements in quiet. His army was, after the defection of the Suabians, inferior to his antagonist's, for he had only 40,700 infantry against 58,000 of the republicans, though in cavalry he was still superior, 15,000 against 7000. But the ground he had chosen for the contest was in truth too extensive; it occupied a span of ten leagues between Dillingen on the Danube to Bopfingen in the mountains. He had better have accepted battle a few leagues farther back on Marlborough's old ground at Hochstett and Bleenheim, of which glorious day it was almost the anniversary. The Archduke Charles now sent Hotze with sixteen battalions and nineteen squadrons across the Danube at Dillingen with orders to destroy the bridge there, while he himself with fifteen battalions and seventeen squadrons marched to Donauwerth, where he likewise crossed the Danube, and destroyed the bridge, uniting his whole army behind the Zusan.

25. COMBATS AT KAMLACH BETWEEN THE REPUBLICANS AND EMIGRANTS.

The defection of the Suabians had been the cause of considerable anxiety to General Frœlich, who had been detached with Condé towards the Swiss frontier, because a great portion of his force was composed of them. However, on the 29th of July he succeeded in disarming them and sent them to their homes. The Austrian General then commenced a retreat before the French corps of Ferino, and had reached Gunzbourg on the right bank of the Danube, but could not arrive to take part in the battle of Neresheim. The corps of Condé was on his right at Mindelheim: the former column was followed by General Tharreau, the emigrant corps by General Abattuci. These last had felt nettled at some opprobrious insinuations made against their sincerity by the Austrian officers in the division to which they were attached, and being determined to wipe out all suspicion, Condé gave orders on the 13th of August to attack Abattuci at Kamlach.

The "infanterie noble," under the Duke d'Enghien, at once drove out the republicans at the point of the bayonet from the village, and took possession of the cemetery; but Abattuci sent forward a reinforcement, which soon turned the tide of affairs, and drove back the emigrants with the loss of 500 men, including among the dead eighteen

superior officers and fifty chevaliers of the order of St. Louis. The whole engagement was, in truth, a mere affair of feeling, but not the less bitter on that account. Moreau now received orders from the Directory to send 15,000 men into the Tyrol to possess themselves of Brixen, to aid the operations of General Bonaparte.

26. THE FRENCH ARMY UNDER JOURDAIN CROSSES THE RHINE.

When the Archduke Charles quitted Mayence to repair to the army of the Higher Rhine, he left the command of that of the Lower Rhine with Wartensleben to oppose Jourdain and the French army of the Sambre and Meuse, who had now recrossed the Rhine and occupied the left bank between Cologne and Dusseldorf. It was the strategy of the time to defend the passage of all the rivers by many strong detached and scattered divisions: thus 28,000 foot and 10,000 horse were on the Mayn; 14,000 men on the Sieg; 7000 infantry and 1500 cavalry on the Lahn. To Fincke was entrusted the observation of Neuwied, and Werneck was at Idstein with 4000 foot and 3200 horse. Jourdain had therefore little difficulty in forcing his way through these detachments. On the 27th of June Kleber marched from Dusseldorf, and on the 30th passed the Sieg; Grenier passed the Rhine at Cologne; and on the night of the 2nd of July Jourdain, with the divisions of Poncet, Bernadotte, and Championnet, presented himself before Neuwied. At two in the morning the passage commenced, and led by Bernadotte the French crossed by every floating contrivance they could collect in the island, and surprised the Austrians, who hastily collecting two battalions, stoutly defended the village of Bendorf; but after it had been taken and retaken, Fincke fell back upon the heights, while the French with incredible activity restored the bridge, which at ten in the morning of the 3rd was ready for the passage of all the troops, and on the 4th the whole republican army was reunited on the right bank of the river with Kleber's corps, who had already established the division of Lefebre at Siegen.

Wartensleben, who on Kleber's advance had directed Kray to fall back before the enemy, still remained between Neukirch and Dillenburg; but Kray having been attacked in his front and driven back on Altendorf, he was induced to draw back his corps in all haste upon Wetzlar and Leanen. Werneck, from Idstein, rallying the corps of Fincke, and some battalions from Mayence, had already taken post with 14,000 men behind the Lahn, where the whole Austrian army was assembled on the 6th. Leaving Poncet with six battalions to blockade Ehrenbreitstein and defend the bridge at Neuwied, the French army pushed forward on the 7th, and Lefebre was sent across the Dielle to outflank the Austrians on the side of Giessen. On the 8th the French army crossed the Lahn, and on the 9th Bernadotte marched from Nassau and Limbourg on Wisbaden, while Championnet moving on Limbourg encountered Werneck's cavalry en route near the village of Esch, and repulsed it with a loss of 150 men. Moreau with the right wing was now charged to pass to the left side of the Rhine for the observation of Mayence, and Kleber re-

ceived orders to march on Frankfort, which he prepared to do in three columns. The centre column, though commanded by Collaud, was led by Ney, who came upon the division of General Kray at Obermerl, near Butzbach, and after some brilliant fighting the French made their camp good at this last place. While Wartensleben effected his retreat in good order by Friedberg and Rosbach, Lefebre with the French left column continued his advance on Muntzenberg, and Jourdain pushed forward to drive the main force before him upon the Nidda. Wartensleben in the mean time received instructions from the Archduke to defend the position of Friedberg, and here accordingly he pulled up on the 10th, and resolved to attack the pursuing enemy. About midday he moved forward his right upon the Wetter and his left on Nieder Weissel to the attack of Kleber, but at the moment of encountering the French advance he learned that Lefebre was outflanking his right wing. He accordingly stopped the movement and directed the retreat upon Offenheim; but Ney and Bonnaud were already *aux prises* with his men at Rosbach, and the Austrians, throwing forward their cavalry to cover their retreat, fell further back on the 11th into the position of Bergen, and the following day crossed the Mayn and established themselves on the left bank near Offenbach, leaving behind them a strong garrison in Frankfort.

27. THE FRENCH BOMBARD AND TAKE POSSESSION OF FRANKFORT.

Kleber arrived on the 12th and summoned that town, and on its refusal to surrender opened fire for four days, reducing more than 200 houses to ashes, when in virtue of a convention the place was given up to the French, who took possession of it on the 16th, the Austrians marching away to Seligenstadt across the Mayn.

Wartensleben continued to fall back at his leisure, and on the 18th arrived at Wurzburg, followed by Bernadotte. On the 24th he crossed to the left bank of the Mayn, and marched on Zeil, and Wurzburg was surrendered to the French on the 25th by the troops of the Prince Bishop. Bernadotte then followed to Dettelbach, Lefebre with the extreme left having established himself at Schweinfurt. Wartensleben thought he had a good opportunity of falling with effect upon Lefebre, but after having put his troops in motion for the attack on the 23rd his mind misgave him and he recalled them. While at Wurzburg Jourdain fell ill and gave up the command to Kleber. The Austrians still retired, crossing the Mayn at Dettelbach and again at Zeil, where they rested till the 3rd of August. On the 2nd Wartensleben again fell back to Bamberg, and thence took the road to Forcheim along the valley of the Rednitz. Kleber in command of the French came up with the Austrian army on the 5th, and prepared to attack it. He encountered the outposts at Spitzendorf. Bernadotte and Championnet went forward, and Lefebre, following on the 6th with one regiment of cuirassiers and six squadrons of chasseurs, fell upon the Austrian cavalry, and drove them before them to the plain of Altendorf, where they came upon a strong body of Austrian horse drawn up in order of battle.

The French were forthwith charged and driven back to Hirschaid, but on entering that village Colonel Doré, with his regiment of cuirassiers, rallied the fugitives and turned the tables on the Austrians, forcing them to retreat again. The brave Doré was however killed, and General Richepanse, who commanded the French horse and was a noted and distinguished cavalry officer, was dangerously wounded in the encounter. General Kleber, however, now established his line on both banks of the Rednitz and across the stream from Schussfeld on the Eberach to Ebermanstadt on the Wisent. Wartensleben was drawn up in front of him, commanding himself his right opposite the latter place, with General Kray commanding his left at Hochstadt on the Aisch. Forcheim, a small bastioned town, was in the centre.

28. AFFAIR AT FORCHEIM.

On the 7th Kleber resolved to attack his adversary. He directed Championnet with his division and Bonnaud's cavalry to outflank the left of the Austrians, while Bernadotte should attack them at Hochstadt. Wartensleben on this sent two brigades from Schlammersdorf to the assistance of Kray, but after a sharp contest, in which the French were routed, the appearance of the enemy in the direction of Willersdorf behind the Aisch induced Kray to fall back. Lefebvre in like manner was sent round the Wisent to menace the right flank, and Collaud with Colonel Ney under him attacked Wartensleben with so much vigour in the plain about Forcheim, that notwithstanding the Austrian line was defended by a battery of fourteen guns, the General thought fit to order a retreat on Nurnberg. Ney immediately summoned the little town of Forcheim, which was garrisoned by the troops of the Prince Bishop of Bamberg, and the Governor, Baron Munster, capitulated with 62 pieces of cannon and some good magazines. For this gallant affair, to which he had so pre-eminently contributed, Ney was named General of Brigade. Jourdain resumed his command the same evening.

Wartensleben now retired by Lauf and Rothenberg through the defiles of the Pegnitz upon Amberg, and Kray took post on the high road at Sulzbach with 18,000 men. The French advanced along both banks of the Rednitz, Bernadotte on the left bank upon Nurnberg, and Jourdain followed on the right through the valley of the Pegnitz to Schneitach and Lauf, where Ney boldly summoning the small fortress of Rothenberg got possession of it with 43 pieces of cannon on the 11th. Wartensleben marched on Amberg, according to the Archduke's directions; but he now sent General Nauendorf with six squadrons to open a communication with his Imperial Highness, who had not as yet reached Nordlingen, and there is no doubt but that had Jourdain pushed on in that direction he would have altogether changed the face of affairs at Neresheim. Instead of doing so, however, the republican General followed Wartensleben into the passes of the mountains, and occupied himself from the 12th to the 15th in making some reconnaissances in order to understand the country.

On the 16th Ney, at the head of one of these reconnaissances, came unexpectedly upon the right of General Kray's division at Neukirchen and attacked it, but was driven back with loss; this brought on a considerable affair, in which Wartensleben was obliged to send up reinforcements to his lieutenant, but it had no further result than the destruction of many men on both sides. Championnet was engaged in a similar affair at Augsburg, and with no better consequences. A thousand men at least fell in these encounters.

The Archduke's orders to Wartensleben were to concentrate the junction of his army behind the Naab, and accordingly on the 18th that General marched out of Amberg to take up the line of that river. Jourdain immediately put himself in pursuit and attacked Kray in Amberg, and thinking the line of the Austrian retreat would be upon Ratisbon sent forward his advance in that direction, but instead of taking this route Kray retired by Wolfering on Schwartzfeld. So completely were the French deceived as to the proposed line of march of their enemy, that Lefebre and Collaud on his left pushed in the direction of the Danube as far as Hirschau without seeing a soldier, and Bernadotte pushed his patrols twenty leagues further to Teincugen with like ill success. On the 20th of August the centre of the French army came up with Kray's rearguard in position at Wolfering, with the Croats in possession of the flanking woods, where they formed abattis and defences, and here the Austrian General defended himself bravely. The village was taken and retaken several times, and finally burned. The Austrians attacked the brigade of Jacopin so rudely that they were forced to fall back; but when Lefebre and Ney came up on one flank, and Championnet on the other, Kray feeling his position isolated in front of the Naab, and no longer tenable, retreated in the night to Schwartzfeld, to join the army of Wartensleben now in their position behind that river, and a term was here put to the retreat of the Austrians.

The Archduke had at this time united under his orders 63,000 men, and he saw in a moment that he had solved a difficult and important problem in war, by accumulating a decided superiority of forces at a decisive point against his adversary, whom he now resolved to crush with this accumulated power. Leaving then General Latour with 35,000 men in position opposed to Moreau, he repaired to Wartensleben's army on the 20th, and gave immediate orders for vigorously attacking Jourdain's force in front of him.

29. WAR IN ITALY.

Mantua still held out against the army of General Bonaparte. This place is situated in the midst of very pestilential marshes, most injurious during the hot weather to both the besieged and besiegers. The treacherous nature of the ground it stands upon is its principal strength, for a great portion of its enceinte was old and badly constructed. On the side of the citadel and where the tracé is tolerable the revêtements and palisades were in an indifferent condition, but the number of cannon mounted on the ramparts amounted to 316, and the garrison of 13,000 men was entrusted to Conto d'Isles, a

Spanish officer of some reputation, as Governor, with Rosellini, Wukassovich, Roccavina, De Salis, and Sturioni commanding the different strong forts and redoubts under him. To the republican General Serrurier was confided the conduct of the siege, who on the 4th of June had driven in the Austrians from the Fort St. Georges, but the siege train came up but slowly, owing to the want of transport. On the 16th of July Wukassovich made a sortie from the side of La Pradella, and by this means a messenger reached the garrison from Marshal Wurmser, announcing that he had taken the command of the army of the Tyrol, and was advancing for their relief.

30. MARSHAL WURMSER DESCENDS THE TYROL.

The cabinet of Vienna, justly alarmed at the progress of the campaign in Italy, resolved to supersede Beaulieu by Wurmser, a veteran of fifty years' service and upwards of seventy years of age, an old hussar still full of energy, but whose military reputation had not in truth hitherto attained any great celebrity. During the whole month of July reinforcements were poured into the Tyrol, so that 60,000 men were assembled near Trento on the last days of the month. General Bonaparte, on the other hand, had about 50,000 effectives, with 10,000 of which he was carrying on the siege of Mantua, which he pressed with all the resources supplied from the fortresses he had already conquered, and he hoped in the mighty aspirations of his genius that if he could carry the place before the arrival of the Marshal he might make his way across the Alps to unite with Moreau and Jourdain in the plains of the Danube, and drive back the Austrians upon Vienna. Accordingly on the 18th he had opened the trenches at eighty toises from the ramparts, and summoned the place, and on the 21st he had already advanced his trenches to a very short distance from the covered way. The French army were echeloned between the Lago di Garda and the Adige, so as to be assembled on the shortest notice upon either bank of the Mincio on which the enemy might approach. Massena with 15,000 men guarded the formidable pass of La Corona, by which the road from Trento leads down upon Verona; but there are two other roads of approach into Italy, one through the gorges of the Brenta, by way of Bassano and Legnago, which Augereau watched with 8000, and the other by the western side of the Lago di Garda on Brescia by Riva and Salò, which Sauret protected with 4500. A reserve under Kilmaine and Cervoni of 7500 men was in and about Peschiera.

On the 29th the Imperialist army was in motion; Davidovich on the left of the Adige moved by Ala and Peri on Dolce, Wurmser on the right bank by Rivalta on Brentino. A small division under Melas marched by Lumini between the lake and the Montebaldo. At three in the morning Sebottendorf fell on Massena's advanced guard under General Joubert, and drove them back through La Corona to Rivoli, and Davidovich, throwing a bridge over the river at Dolce, sent troops to reinforce him, while he himself pushed Mitrowsky back on Chiusa, and Megaros on Verona. Massena fell back rapidly before this increase of force to Rivoli. On the same day Quasdanovich, who

had marched with twenty-eight battalions and twenty-three squadrons on the opposite shore of the Lago di Garda, attacked Gueux at Salo, which Lusignan carried against Rusca, who was wounded in the fight, while Sauret, attacked by Klenau at Brescia, finding himself overpowered, also retreated, and here the Austrians took prisoners a considerable French detachment, with two generals and many officers. Sauret eventually made good his retreat on Desenzano.

Bonaparte received at the same time reports from both his lieutenants of the advance and progress of the enemy, and it is said was for the moment overcome with the suddenness and extent of this reverse, for he called together his generals to consult whether or no he should withdraw across the Po. All the generals except Augereau recommended it, but the Commander-General did not express any opinion of his own, but like Clive at Plassey, retired to reflect on their advice and consult his genius. In the course of the night he formed one of those grand resolutions which not only extricated him from his perilous situation, but has immortalized his name.

31. BONAPARTE RAISES THE SIEGE OF MANTUA—AFFAIR AT LONATO.

He saw that Wurmser by dividing his attack on either side of the Lago di Garda and the Mincio had laid himself open to be attacked in succession, if, being himself between them, he could rapidly concentrate his forces on each corps separately, but for this purpose it was necessary that he should at once raise the siege of Mantua and sacrifice all the material he had collected for it. This cost him a pang, for it was a momentary triumph against him. But not an instant was to be lost, and Serrurier was accordingly ordered to quit the trenches and march up in all haste to Pozzolo. Massena and Augereau with the reserve were forthwith moved on Peschiera. All these divisions crossed the Mincio in the course of the night of the 30th, and were assembled at Lonato and Montebiaro, where they came upon Quasdanovich, who had pushed on from Brescia after Klenau had taken it. General Gueux, in the rapid advance of the Austrians, had been cut off at Salo, but had thrown himself into a building there, in which he still maintained himself. Sauret was sent off with all expedition from Desenzano to relieve his lieutenant, and with his aid possession of Salo was recovered. The Austrian General Ocskay had already advanced to Lonato, on his way to Chiusa, to give his hand to the Marshal on the other side of the lake; but here on the 31st he was vigorously attacked by Dallemagne, and after a bloody contest driven back, leaving 500 men behind him, and Massena coming up during the action took post there, and sent forward to secure the Ponte San Marco. Quasdanovich, astonished at this vigorous assault on his flank, drew back his defeated General to Gavardo, but finding Sauret at Salo he hastily retired his whole division to Nozza on the Sabbia. Augereau had been marched to Roverbella, and thence to Montebiaro. He now possessed himself of Brescia, from which he drove out the Austrians, and having dispersed the whole of Quasdanovich's

corps in flight, all the troops were brought back on the 2nd of August, and Bonaparte's head-quarters established at Castenedolo.

Wurmser on the other side of the lake, instead of troubling himself about the fate of Quasdanovich, moved his army in great state to Mantua, which he entered on the 31st amid the ringing of bells and firing of salutes and all the ovation of a great triumph. But on the 2nd he bethought himself of his lieutenant, sallied out of the fortress, and crossed the Mincio at Goito to look after his flanking division, sending Bayalitch and Weindorf to blockade Peschiera; but the same night he was apprised that Bonaparte had fallen on his lieutenant with all his forces and driven him off the field, and the old Marshal accordingly ordered an advance of his whole force on Castiglione. General Vallette was stationed at this place with 1800 men to watch the Austrians, who Bonaparte guessed would turn upon him, and he had accordingly directed this General to check with all his power any advance that might be made, and apprise him of it; but Vallette, instead of holding his ground, retired to Montechiaro, spreading alarm among the division there; and Sauret, conceiving his mission terminated by the release of Guyeux's brigade, at this time abandoned Salo to the patrols sent back by Quasdanovich. Bonaparte learned this state of affairs at Montechiaro at four o'clock, and was in no small strait, but felt the necessity of disencumbering himself effectually and without loss of time of one or other of his adversaries. Guyeux was sent back to retake Salo, Despinois to support him was ordered to advance on Gavardo, and Dallemagne followed them to Pietone. This movement entirely failed, and the whole were driven back to Rezato.

At break of day on the 3rd Augereau advanced his division on Castiglione, to which place Wurmser was moving up his troops the same day from Guidizzolo. Kilmaine with the French cavalry accompanied Augereau. Massena from Ponte San Marco moved forward on Lonato; but Quasdanovich during the night had sent forward Prince de Reus to open some communication with his chief, and not having been stopped by Guyeux at Salo, had pushed forward the brigade of Ocskay into Lonato, and that of Off into Desenzano. The French and Austrian advance came therefore suddenly in contact at Lonato, and General Pijon, who commanded that of Massena, was taken with three guns, and a whole regiment dispersed. The General-in-Chief came up at the instant, and ordering forward two demi-brigades and a regiment of cavalry, drove back the enemy into Lonato and retook the General and the guns; but in order to prevent the fugitives from taking the road along the lake and compromising Guyeux, he at the same time detached his aide-de-camp Junot, with some light troops, to cut them off from this road at Desenzano. Here then between Lonato and Salo were the Austrian Prince Reus, the French General Guyeux, the Austrian General Off, and Junot, but in the end the Austrians established themselves at Gavardo.

While the conflict was occurring at Lonato, Augereau and General Liptay were in contest at Castiglione. This was a mere trial of force, which lasted several hours, during which both the one and the other

were driven back and returned. The French were the most in force, but the Austrians were relying on continual reinforcements from the Marshal, and fought gallantly. A bridge was the principal scene of conflict, which remained at length to the French, but their General Beyrand, and the Brigadiers Ponrailler, Bourgon, and Marnet were killed. The Austrians lost 3000 on their side, and twenty pieces of cannon.

Bonaparte had his head-quarters at Lonato, and felt the imminent danger of his position; for although he had held his ground, he was in a situation to be crushed by either Quasdanovich or Wurmser. He therefore again determined to turn upon the former, and with this view ordered Massena, with Guyeux and Despinois, to advance on the morning of the 1th against Gavardo. After a sharp conflict the French obtained possession of this place, and Quasdanovich, with no certain knowledge of what had occurred on the side of the Marshal, finding himself threatened from every quarter, and his troops fatigued by their exertions, ordered back his whole division, leaving to the Prince de Reus to cover his retreat along the valley of the Sabbia and the Rocca d'Anfo. Bonaparte was therefore at length dis-embarrassed of this division of the enemy's army, and now prepared to defend himself vigorously against the principal corps of the enemy under the Marshal.

All the troops, however, having been expedited for these renewed attacks, there was a mere escort of about 1200 men remaining at the head-quarters, when to his surprise and astonishment a flag of truce presented itself before the General-in-Chief, to demand his surrender, asserting that his retreat was cut off from Ponte St. Marco. The presence of mind of Bonaparte did not forsake him under these startling circumstances. He suspected that this was a bold ruse on the part of some detachment of the corps of Quasdanovich, who, cut off from the road by the lake, desired to make their way by Lonato to join the Marshal. He immediately called together his whole staff, and made them mount on horseback, then directing the bandage to be taken from the eyes of the officer bearing the flag of truce, he expressed his high indignation that such a proposition should have been made to him in the midst of the French army. He threatened to put him and those whom he represented to the sword, and giving orders to Berthier to advance the grenadiers and artillery, "il fit retentir si à propos le mot de fusillade," that the astonished Austrian hastened back to his commanding officer and recommended an immediate surrender. Four thousand men with two guns accordingly laid down their arms to the General and his staff.

32. BATTLE OF CASTIGLIONE—WURMSEER RETIRES BACK TO THE TYROL.

The day had at length arrived when fortune was to decide which army was to abandon Italy. The division of Serrurier, now under the command of General Fiorella, which had been despatched from Mantua towards Marcaria on the Chiese, to defend the communica-

tions with Cremona and Placentia, was now ordered up to threaten the rear of the left of the Marshal, who on the 5th had assembled 25,000 men between Medole and Solferino. Massena and Augereau were formed up in front of Castiglione, and Kilmaine's cavalry was placed in reserve behind the right. The Imperial army rested its left on the hill of Medolano, and its right on Solferino. Bonaparte, in order to give time for the arrival of Fiorella, and to mask his march from the enemy, made some marches to occupy the attention of his adversary, while Wurmser, falling into the same error as Quasdanovich had done the day before, felt his way to Castel Venzago, on the left hand of the French, to ascertain whether he could communicate with his lieutenant. Bonaparte calculating that Fiorella must have arrived near Guidizzolo, now moved with twelve guns into the plain of Medole, supported by the cavalry of General Beaumont, and under cover of this movement General Verdier, with three battalions of grenadiers, ascended a redoubt near Medolano and carried it. At this moment Fiorella debouched upon Cavriana in rear of Wurmser's position. So little did Marshal Wurmser expect this movement, that the advance of it very nearly took the Marshal prisoner in his head-quarters, and it was only a successful charge of his escort of cavalry that permitted him to mount his horse. Augereau and Massena then attacked vigorously the centre and right of the enemy's line, and Wurmser, seeing himself *aux prises* to an enemy in front, flank, and rear, ordered his whole army to fall back. The French cavalry under Beaumont pressed the Imperialists on their retreat across the Mincio, over which the Marshal destroyed the bridges, but could not prevent a loss of twenty guns with nearly 1000 prisoners, and he had lost 2000 men on the field of battle.

Bonaparte was not the man to let a beaten enemy stop to take breath. The Imperial army had drawn up in order of battle behind the Mincio, resting its right opposite Peschiera on the lake. On the 6th Massena was ordered to march to raise the blockade of Peschiera, while Augereau advanced to Borghetto to attack Wurmser, who had established himself at Valleggio; but while the Austrian defended the passage of the Mincio at this point Massena pushed on across the river near Peschiera, his advance led by Victor at the head of his demi-brigade, and took from Generals Bayalitch and Liptay ten guns and 500 prisoners. Wurmser, therefore, replaced with fresh troops the garrison of Mantua, which he raised to the amount of 15,000 men, and fearing that he might be cut off from the Tyrol, hastened his own retreat on Rivoli. Thither he was followed by Massena, who resumed his former position, as did the Austrians opposite to him on the Montebaldo; but Bonaparte, deeming that position too favourable to the enemy should he attempt to make another descent on the valley of the Mincio, ordered Augereau to make an attack upon it on the 11th, when the Imperialists were driven back with the loss of seven guns beyond Alla. On the other side of the Lago di Garda, Sauret attacked Quasdanovich on the 12th, and defeated the Prince de Reus at Lodrona. Wurmser had not succeeded in his entire object, but he had relieved and revictualled Mantua, and had

captured and destroyed the materials of the siege, and though he had lost 7000 men in the expedition, he carried off with him into the Tyrol some 3000 prisoners.

33. COLONIAL WAR.

The tide of success which had so uniformly followed the armies of the French Republic, and condemned their enemies to a perpetual overthrow, was accompanied with a retrograde wave to the war afloat that was to the full as destructive to all the nations that had been brought under compulsion to the French, and who possessed "Ships, Colonies, and Commerce." The first demand always made upon the conquered people was—war with England, and the consequence that inevitably ensued upon their compelled subserviency was a complete ruin of all their maritime prosperity and distant possessions. War was thus declared against Great Britain by the Batavian Republic in May, and by Spain in October. Holland indeed had been conquered by France in the early days of the last year, and without loss of time the Cape of Good Hope had been invaded and taken possession of by the British, and the attention of the British Government had been thence directed on Ceylon. On the 5th of February a combined naval and military force, composed of the frigate "Heroine," 32, with three ship-sloops, under the command of Captain Alan Gardner, together with a body of troops under Colonel Stuart, was despatched from the Cape and anchored off Negombo in Ceylon, which fort was taken possession of without opposition. The troops then proceeded overland to Colombo, the capital, whilst the shipping went round by sea. On the 12th the Dutch and Malays suddenly threw themselves on the flank companies of the British in their march, but these gallant fellows quickly uniting for their mutual support, turned upon and effectually repulsed the enemy, with the loss of ten killed and eleven wounded, while 170 of the assailants were left on the field. On the 14th the whole force, naval and military, was assembled round the capital, when terms of capitulation were entered into, and on the 16th this valuable settlement was transferred to Great Britain. The merchandise captured over and above the shipping and *munitions de guerre* rewarded the captors to the extent of 300,000*l*.

Another conjunct expedition under Rear-Admiral Rainier, composed of the "Suffolk," 74, Captain Lambert, the "Centurion," 50, Captain Osborne, the "Resistance," 44, Captain Pakenham, and the "Orpheus," 32, Captain Newcome, proceeded against the Moluccas, and on the 16th of February arrived off Amboyna, the capital, of which the troops forthwith took possession on the first days of March. They proceeded on the 5th of March to Banda, where they were disembarked on the 8th, and although some resistance occurred before Fort Nassau, the batteries were soon silenced, and the place surrendered the same day. The extent and value of the cloves, nutmegs, and other spices that fell into the hands of this expedition, were so considerable, that each of the five captains of the navy present at their capture realized 15,000*l* prize-money.

About the same time expeditions against the Dutch settlements were set afoot in the West Indies. On the 15th of April a few frigates, under Commodore Parr, and transports with 1200 men under the command of Major-General Whyte, were sent against Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice, which surrendered peaceably to the British arms. Several richly-laden merchant vessels were captured in these colonies. The recapture of St. Lucie was the next object to be attended to. On the 10th of April Rear-Admiral Christian with a squadron and transports, aboard of which was a large body of troops under the command of Lieut.-General Abercrombie, stood across from Barbadoes to that island. After considerable opposition from the batteries, the first division of the troops made good its landing on the 28th of April. On the 29th the whole expedition advanced to the attack of Morne Chabot, which was assaulted and taken with the loss of thirteen officers and men killed, and about sixty wounded and missing. An attempt to dislodge the republicans from a fort on the 3rd of May failed after a loss of nearly similar amount, and another attempt on the 17th was equally frustrated, with casualties to the extent of 180 men and officers; but at length on the 21th the enemy demanded terms, and on the 26th 2000 men laid down their arms and surrendered the island. Both services exerted themselves on this occasion with their usual promptitude and gallantry, and the sailors astonished their land associates with their ready resources to establish batteries on almost inaccessible eminences. The British loss in the entire conquest was about 500 or 600 men put *hors de combat*. On the 8th of June the island of St. Vincent was attacked by a force consisting of part of the 3rd Buffs and the 42nd regiment, and these troops fell on the outposts with such determined bravery, that the republicans took refuge in New Vigie, when the Governor General Marinier desired to capitulate on the 9th, and 700 men laid down their arms to General Abercrombie. The loss of the British was 38 officers and men killed and 145 wounded. A marauding and bush-fighting war was however still continued with the Charibs in this island until the close of November, when 5000 blacks surrendered to General Hunter, and were transported with their families to the island of Rattan, in Honduras.

Grenada was surrendered about the same time to Major-General Nicolls' division by Captain Jossey, the Governor; but Fedon, a mulatto who had been made a general of the insurgents by the republicans in the revolt of the last year, did not hope to find mercy, and therefore resolved to hold out to the last extremity. This fellow had butchered several Europeans in his unapproachable position, called *Morne Quaquo*, and these he had laid out, stripped, and pinioned in full view of the British troops, who were accordingly much exasperated against him. General Nicolls despatched against the scoundrel two parties from opposite directions, one of which was a detachment of German riflemen, who brought down many of the insurgents by their fire, but the fate of Fedon himself was never certainly known; his canoe was found overset at some distance from the island, and it

was believed that he had been drowned in attempting his escape. The unfortunate island of St. Domingo, which the decrees of the French Republic had chiefly thrown into the hands of the negroes, was at this period torn in pieces by their internal dissensions. But the French were still in possession of a small part, while a British garrison held Port-au-Prince. The consequence was a continued warfare between them. An expedition against Léogane on the 21st of March, under the command of Major-General Forbes, failed after cannonading the fort for four hours. A more successful attack was afterwards made on the fort of Bombarde, which surrendered with 300 men, after a loss to the British of some thirty officers and men killed and wounded. But the most singular event of this year, considering how completely the British commanded the ocean at this time, was, that on the 12th of May, a French squadron, with 1200 troops under General Rochambeau, with the Commissaries Santhonax, Giraud, and others on board, arrived from France, and landed the expedition at Cape François in safety; and, moreover, all the ships composing it got also securely back again to France without meeting any of the British cruisers.

Misled as to the amount of the British naval force at the Cape of Good Hope, or more probably cajoled by offers of co-operation from their new republican allies, the Dutch at this period sent a small squadron to regain possession of that important settlement. It consisted of two 60-gun ships and five smaller ones, under the command of Rear-Admiral Lucas, which quitted the Texel in March, expecting to be joined by a French squadron in the course of their voyage. Admiral Duncan, in observation of the Dutch coast, happened to be temporarily absent at the moment from his post, and the Dutch squadron accordingly sailed out unobserved and steered to the north, where they unexpectedly came across and chased the "Glatton," 56. Captain Henry Trollope. They were not again heard of till the 3rd of August, when intelligence was received by Admiral Elphinstone, who commanded a fleet of eight line of battle ships besides ships and frigates then lying in Simon's Bay, that an enemy's fleet was off Saldanha Bay, which proved to be Admiral Lucas's squadron. As soon therefore as the weather permitted, Sir George put to sea, and when he descried the Dutch, anchored within gunshot of their broadsides, and forthwith sent a message inviting an immediate surrender under the great disparity of force. Admiral Lucas, seeing that all opposition would be unavailing, capitulated with his nine ships to the British Admiral on the 17th of August.

34. NAVAL WAR.

In the beginning of March Sir John Jervis, Commander-in-Chief in the Mediterranean, detached Admiral Waldegrave with a squadron of 74's to bring out, by fair means or foul, the late British 28-gun frigate "Nemesis," with her captors the French corvettes "Sardine" and "Postillon," who had taken refuge in the harbour of Tunis. This service was performed by the boats of the squadron under Captain Sutton, of the "Egmont," with scarcely any opposition and no

loss. Among other separate squadrons employed by Sir John Jarvis, one must be mentioned under Commodore Nelson in the "Agamemnon," 64, having under him the "Diadem," 64, Captain Torry, the "Meleager," 32, Captain Cockburn, and the sloop "Petrel," Captain Temple, whose orders were to harass the coast of Genoa. On the 25th of April they destroyed a large convoy laden with stores off the town of Finale, and on the 31st they cut out, off Oneglia, four transports laden with cannon and provisions, intended for the siege of Mantua. On the 10th of March the "Phaeton," 38, Captain Robert Stopford, captured the "Bonne Citoyenne," off Cape Finisterre. Captain Sir Sidney Smith in the "Diamond," 38, having sounded the port of Herqui, on the coast of La Vendée, determined, notwithstanding its narrowness and intricacy and the defences of some batteries, to make an attempt upon a French corvette and six smaller vessels, which he had previously chased into it; and accordingly, on the 18th, in company with a 14-gun brig and another, he stood for the port. On rounding the entrance he found himself exposed to a galling fire from the batteries, but resolved to silence them by storming; Lieutenants Pine of the navy and Carter of the marines were sent with a detachment to effect this object. The French troops formed on the beach to oppose their landing, but in spite of them, these gallant fellows, who were both mortally wounded in the fight, got on shore, and climbing the precipice reached the batteries before the troops below could regain them, and spiked the guns. Sir Sidney then proceeded, without further annoyance from the shore, to attack the armed vessels, and in spite of the fire which they kept up upon his advance the "Etourdie" corvette, 12, four brigs, two sloops, and one or two armed luggers, were set on fire and effectually destroyed. The loss to the British, besides the above two lamented officers, was but five seamen. On the 20th Commodore Warren, with a squadron of four ships, fell in with four French frigates and a gun corvette off the Pennmarks, having under their protection sixty sail of convoy and the armed store-ship "Etoile." After an animated chase and a running fight, the "Etoile" was cut off and taken, while the remainder sought shelter among the rocks and were protected by the batteries. On the 18th of April a squadron of five frigates, under Captain Sir Edward Pellew, cruising off Ushant, discovered and chased an enemy's frigate at some distance to windward; the "Révolutionnaire," 46, Captain Francis Cole, was directed to tack and cut her off from the land; he lost sight of her till half-past eleven, when she was seen going ten knots an hour; Captain Cole followed under all sail, and coming up with her hailed her, and endeavoured to persuade Captain Durand-Linois, who commanded, to surrender to the powerful force coming up behind him. This being refused, the "Révolutionnaire" opened fire, and after the second broadside the enemy surrendered; the French ship had nine killed and eleven wounded. The British frigate had not a man hurt. On the 17th of April Sir Sidney Smith in the "Diamond," 38, discovered in the inner road of Havre a privateer, "La Vengeur," well known for being an exceedingly swift

sailer, and he resolved to attempt to cut her out. Although unusual for the Captain to take part in such undertakings, Sir Sidney himself assumed the command of the boats, and in a short space of time, without the slightest casualty, was in possession of "La Vengeur." But her wily Captain cut the cable of the vessel, which, dragging a long way unperceived, at length brought up nearly abreast of Harfleur. Sir Sidney observing, as daylight broke, that several vessels were coming out of Havre to attempt her recapture, determined not to desert his brave companions in the boats in their perilous situation, and therefore would not return to the "Diamond," as he might have done, but remained, sending away all his prisoners to Harfleur. A variety of small craft filled with troops soon surrounded the "Vengeur," but Sir Sidney beat off a large armed lugger that first came against him, and a furious action ensued with the rest, chiefly with musketry, but no breeze springing up, and his opponents increasing every moment, Sir Sidney was overmastered, and compelled to surrender himself a prisoner, with about twenty or thirty men and officers, after having lost four men killed and seven wounded. Sir Sidney and a midshipman of the name of Wright were sent off the next day to Paris, and placed in the prison called Le Temple as prisoners of state, where they were confined in separate cells, and received a treatment at the hands of their captors ungenerous in the extreme. After two years' confinement the gallant Captain escaped by means of a French officer named Philippeaux, and returned to England in May, 1798.

On the 21st of April Captain Sir Edward Pellew, having sent home the "Révolutionnaire" and her prize, was lying in the "Indefatigable," 44, when he discovered off Ushant a strange sail, which, after a chase of fifteen hours, he reached, and brought to action about midnight; the fight continued under a press of sail for an hour and three quarters, and it was only after the Frenchman had lost one of his masts, and both ships one or other of their top-masts, that she fired a lee gun and struck her light as a signal of surrender: she proved to be the "Virginie," 40, Captain Bergeret. On the 4th of May, somewhere near the north side of St. Domingo, the sloop "Spencer," 14, Captain Evans, encountered the French gun-brig "Volcan," 12, and after a close action of an hour and a half, the latter hauled down her colours; but she had prepared a quantity of powder flasks and combustibles to assist her in boarding the British vessel, and these now exploding many of the French crew leaped overboard and many were miserably burned; those that surrendered were still however more numerous than the crew of the "Spencer." Intelligence having reached Admiral Duncan that the Dutch frigate "Argo," 36, and three brigs, were on their way from the coast of Norway to the Texel, he despatched the "Phoenix," 36, Captain Lawrence Halsted, with the "Leopard," 50, the "Pegasus," 28, and the brig "Sylph," to intercept them. On the 12th of May the Dutchman hove in sight and chase was given; at eight in the morning the "Phoenix" got close to the weather-quarter of the "Argo," and a smart action commenced, which continued for about

twenty minutes, when the latter struck her flag. On the 27th the British sloop "Suffisante," 14, Captain Tomlinson, chased the brig-corvette "Revanche," 12, from off Scilly to Ushant, and had a close action of half an hour with her amid the rocks of the *passage du four*. M. Draveneau, the French commander, as well as Captain Tomlinson, were able and experienced seamen, and much skill was shown, and great exertions made on one side to run into Brest, and on the other to prevent the escape of his opponent. The action was fought all through upon a lee shore; the "Revanche" at length, after a contest of thirty minutes, hauled down her colours to the "Suffisante," who had only one man wounded. On the 8th of June there appeared near Scilly four strange ships of war, which eventually proved to be French: the "Proserpine," 40, Captain Pevrisux, the "Tribune," 36, Commodore Moulston, and the "Tamise," 36, Captain Fraden, with the corvette "Légère," 18, Lieutenant Carpentier. A fog coming on, the "Proserpine" parted from them, but they were sighted again by the "Unicorn," 32, Captain Thomas Williams, and the "Sta Margarita," 36, Captain Byam Martin. The frigates now hoisting French colours, and one of them a broad pendant, commenced a quick and well-directed fire from their stern chasers on the British as they sailed away. After the "Tamise" had fired her broadside at the "Sta Margarita," which the latter judiciously evaded, this pair of combatants went off by themselves, engaging with spirit for twenty minutes, when the French ship struck her colours. The "Tribune," seeing the fate of her companion, crowded sail, pursued by the "Unicorn," who kept up a running fight for ten hours, when having run a course of 210 miles, the British ship ranged up alongside of her antagonist. A close action commenced for thirty-five minutes, when, on the smoke clearing, the "Tribune" was observed to be attempting to cross the "Unicorn's" stern, and gain the wind of her. The British frigate then in the most masterly manner, by throwing her sails aback, regained her station, and threw in such well-directed broadsides as brought down the masts, and put an end to all further manœuvring. The fire of the French frigate was now silenced, and she was compelled to surrender. The Captain of the "Unicorn" received the honour of knighthood, and the first Lieutenants of both ships, Palmer and Harrison, were promoted to be Commanders for this gallant action. The "Proserpine" and "Légère" had by this time both disappeared, but the former was met with five days later off Cape Clear by the British frigate "Dryad," 36, Captain Lord Amelius Beauclerc, and as soon as the ships neared, a close action began, which lasted for forty-five minutes, when the "Proserpine" hauled down the French ensign. The "Légère" was met with on the 22nd, in the middle of the Atlantic, by the British frigates "Apollo" and "Doris," Captains Manley and Jones, when she also struck after the exchange of a few shots.

While the Mediterranean fleet under Sir John Jervis was cruising before Toulon, a French corvette was discovered working under the land towards the road of Hyeres. The "Southampton," 32, Captain

Macnamara, was ordered to "bring her out," who, standing boldly across, got within pistol-shot of the "Utile," 24, Lieutenant Vega. Captain Macnamara, taking the trumpet, cautioned the commander to make no resistance, but the Frenchman snapped his pistol at the speaker, and fired a broadside into the "Southampton." The frigate promptly returned the salute, but finding herself very near the heavy battery of Fort Bregançon, hauled athwart the bows of the "Utile," and lashed the ships together. Lieutenant Lydiard, at the head of a party of seamen, then sprung on board her, and after a ten minutes' spirited resistance, in which the French commander fell, the British carried the corvette. But the difficulty now was to get clear of the batteries, which immediately opened fire on the "Southampton" and her prize; and it took an hour and a half before the two ships could clear the passage and effect their junction with the fleet.

On the 15th of July the "Glatton," 56, Captain Trollope, discovered four large ships off Gores on the Flemish coast, which have been already mentioned as forming part of the Dutch Admiral Lucas's squadron. With great boldness the "Glatton" ranged alongside of the supposed Commodore, and desired him to surrender his squadron to a British man-of-war. French colours and a broad pendant were forthwith displayed, and fire opened on the British ship, but while the "Glatton" and the French Commodore were continuing to go ahead and mutually engaging, the other ships in company tried to drive the former upon the Brill shoals, which were close to leeward. Soon the "Glatton's" pilot called out that if the ship did not tack in a few minutes she would be upon the shoal. Captain Trollope replied to his pilot, "When the French Commodore strikes the ground, do you put the helm a-lee." Almost immediately afterwards the Commodore's ship touched, and while in stays received a disabling fire from the "Glatton," who went about at the same time, and the combatants being now all on the starboard tack continued the contest; but the larger ships fell to leeward, and though the "Glatton" took a reef in her topsails, which the men did with great readiness notwithstanding that her yards were much wounded by shot, yet it was of no use; the six French ships made sail and withdrew from the combat. Captain Trollope, for this brave but most unequal contest, was knighted, and the merchants of London presented him with a rich piece of plate for his conduct.

On the 22nd the "Aimable," 36, Captain Mainwaring, came across the "Pensée," 36, coming round the Englishman's Head at Guadeloupe, and a chase ensued during the night and until thirty-five minutes past eight on the 23rd, when the "Aimable" reached the "Pensée's" weather-quarter; the two Captains, in the true spirit of chivalry, now exchanged salutes with the hat, and in another five minutes the action commenced, when a running fight continued until ten at night; then the "Aimable" was forced to discontinue the chase. She had only two men wounded, but it afterwards appeared that her opponent had ninety men *hors de combat*. The "Pensée," with another French frigate, the "Thetis," soon after this time, when off Porto Rico, came across some transports and a

merchant vessel under the convoy of the British frigate "Quebec," 32, Captain John Cooke, and although the latter exchanged shots with the French frigate, he allowed them to take and disperse his convoy, though he made his own escape and outstripped the frigate that went in chase of him.

35. WAR IN GERMANY.

The disastrous progress of the campaign caused such an alarm at Vienna and throughout the German Empire, that the Emperor now appealed by proclamations to his subjects in Bohemia and Hungary, exhorting them from every motive of loyalty to stand by their sovereign, and reminding them of the exactions made by the French in every country that had quailed before them, and purchased a treacherous neutrality; nevertheless the Diet of the Empire at Ratisbon, finding the republican armies close upon them, remonstrated with the Emperor against all further continuance of the war, and urged him no longer to defer the conclusion of a peace upon reasonable conditions. At the same time they actually commissioned deputies to repair to the French armies, to secure the neutrality of the Imperial city. In this extremity the Archduke resolved to make a resolute attempt to extricate the Emperor and the Diet from the humiliating condition to which they were reduced. His Imperial Highness found himself at the head of sixty-two battalions and 141 squadrons, and conceived the idea of marching with the larger portion of this force to overwhelm Jourdain, while he left Latour upon the Lech, to impose upon Moreau until he could rapidly return to his assistance, and fall upon the army of the Rhine. Not a moment, therefore, was to be lost to act upon this resolve, for the army of the Sambre and Meuse was already within a day's march of Ratisbon.

36. THE ARCHDUKE ADVANCES IN FORCE AGAINST GENERAL JOURDAIN—BATTLE OF AMBERG.

General Wartensleben had been left on the 20th of August behind the Naab, with orders to avoid any engagement with the enemy, and the Archduke had on the 15th directed General Nauendorf to march with five battalions and fourteen squadrons to Neumarck. This town is a most important strategic point, for here the roads from Ratisbon, Ingoldstadt, Nurnberg, and Amberg unite or cross. His Imperial Highness therefore sent some battalions from the garrison of Ingoldstadt to strengthen Nauendorf, so as to enable him to keep Bernadotte in check from advancing on the road to Ratisbon; while he himself, with fifteen battalions and seventeen squadrons, crossed the Danube on the 17th at Ingoldstadt, and General Hotze with ten battalions and thirty-three squadrons, was passed also to the left bank of the same river, and ordered to direct his march by Koesching, and to push forward his advanced posts beyond the Alt-Muhl. On the 19th accordingly he advanced to Dietfurt and Beilengries, with his outposts at Pollanden. General Nauendorf the same day reached Teining, a very few leagues distant. On the 22nd the Archduke, in making a reconnaissance, encountered the advanced

guard of Bernadotte; and without much difficulty overcame them and took possession of the Tenningsberg. The French General, therefore, convinced that he had to do with increasing forces, sent notice of it to Jourdain, who immediately determined to withdraw from the Naab, and concentrate his troops at Sulzbach. The Archduke on the 23rd advanced Prince Lichtenstein and Hotze to Neumarck, and Nauendorf was pushed forward by Kastel on Amberg. His Imperial Highness gave strict orders to Wartensleben to keep vigilant watch over the enemy in his front, and at the first appearance of a retrograde march to cross the Naab and follow the French. He communicated to him his successes and future intentions, and desired, if possible, that he would debouch on Kastel on the 24th. Wartensleben on the 23rd perceived that Jourdain had put his park of artillery and cavalry in motion, and therefore made all his arrangements for the pursuit. At eleven at night the French divisions of Lefebvre, Collaud, Grenier, and Championnet broke up from their position on the Naab near Schwarzenfeld, and marched away on Amberg and Sulzbach. At break of day on the 21th Kray and Staader crossed the Naab and followed close upon their heels. Hotze had on the 23rd forced back Bernadotte through Teining, and the French corps retired by Altdorf through the mountains on the road to Lauf. But Prince Lichtenstein, with two battalions and sixteen squadrons, was sent forward by Potsbauer on the road to Nurnberg, with orders to secure that city and the road to Wurzburg. Some fighting ensued this day between the Archduke's troops and the division of Bonnaud at Ursenhulm: this French General had been sent by by-roads to endeavour to get into communication with Bernadotte, but failing to obtain tidings of him, he was now endeavouring to gain the chaussee that led to Amberg, when he was encountered by the Archduke in a strong position he had taken up at Kastel. Both sides were alike ignorant of the strength of their adversary. General Bonnaud, however, with great judgment, retired to Ursenhulm, where he was joined by a reinforcement sent him by Jourdain, and thence fell back on Amberg, where there was an exceedingly strong position behind the Vilz, having the town in front; Championnet, with the advanced guard, occupied a mill called Haselmuhl, at the gorge of the Unter-Ammerthal, and Grenier occupied the ground behind him, in a most dangerous post, being himself *adossé* by some sturdy rocks that prevented all further retreat to his troops, excepting in a sort of single file, and that on the same road which General Collaud's division must also take in order to retire on Sulzbach. Here Jourdain, however, determined to post his forces, notwithstanding the many defects of the position, and here Wartensleben determined to attack him. He sent forward Kray on his right, who made himself master of the Mariabilfsberg, commanding the line of retreat on Sulzbach, but Ney, who commanded the rearguard, held back the Austrian cavalry at Wiesselhof by his firmness, though the French rearguard were subsequently obliged to make a long detour to get across the Pegnitz. The loss on both sides in this sanguinary contest was upwards of 4000 men. The French army must have been lost, but for the

devotion of the 23rd and 29th of the line, who, though broken in square, and losing their Colonel and nearly 1000 men, checked the ardour of the pursuit. The Archduke camped in the position from whence he had driven the French, and Jourdain established himself the same night behind the Sulzbach.

The Archduke's plan was to drive back the right flank of Jourdain, so as to cut him off from the corps that was besieging Mayence, and force his army into the defiles of the Vogelsberg; and with this view Lichtenstein was now advanced on Mogelsdorf, whence marching upon Lauf, he encountered the troops of Bernadotte, and forced them to retire on Forcheim. Sztarray pushed on to Hersbruck; Hotze fell in with Jourdain's siege train, who were clogged with some other troops retiring by Walden on Forcheim, and Jourdain, thus losing his line of march, was obliged to seek for some practicable road for his artillery upon Hildpoldstein. Kleber, who commanded the divisions of Collaud and Lefebre, was therefore ordered by him to march from Wilsech upon Engenthal, there to pass the Pegnitz, and he directed Championnet and Grenier to move on Hildpoldstein; but these ways across the mountains were scarcely practicable. On the 27th the different columns reached Hildpoldstein safely, and next morning took the road to Ebermanstadt, whence on the 28th Jourdain formed a junction behind the Wissent with the corps of Bernadotte. On the 27th Hotze and Prince Lichtenstein were advanced as far as Erlangen, on the road to Forcheim, and the Archduke established his army at Hersbruck and Lauf, upon the Pegnitz.

While the French continued their retreat on Bamberg, the Austrians inclined to their left, and Sztarray was pushed on as far as Hochstadt, to threaten the road by Schweinfurt. General Jourdain accordingly resolved to take up a position, on the 28th, on the left bank of the Rednitz, and behind the Reich-Eberach; while he left Kleber to check the advance of the Archduke on the right bank at Forcheim; but the bridges across the Rednitz were not practicable for these operations, and the Austrian light cavalry were so pressing, that Lichtenstein got to Bamberg on the 28th, and was very near enveloping the French head-quarters, which were only saved by a gallant charge led by an aide-de-camp of General Bernadotte, with a body of cavalry in the very streets of the town.

Bernadotte had been directed to retire on Bamberg, and there to cross to Burg-Eberach, while, at the same time, Kleber advanced on the side of Ebermanstadt, all with the object of taking up a position to secure the road to Wurzburg. Hotze was quite isolated at the moment of this advance, for Sztarray had been detached to watch the river at Seusing, and to communicate with the Austrian light troops, who scoured the country about Eltman, and even to Zeil on the opposite bank of the Mayn. Bernadotte, therefore, easily pushed Hotze back as far as Harrnbach, but could not effect his object of establishing himself on the road to Wurzburg, because Championnet, who was ordered to support him, did not arrive in time; accordingly he fell back into the forest of Birkach and Durkig, where he hoped to establish himself.

Jourdain, collecting the divisions of Bernadotte and Championnet, resolved to give battle to the Austrians on the 30th, but finding that Prince Lichtenstein had recrossed the river, and that the road to Schweinfurt was opened, he changed his purpose, and marched away by that road, whither Grenier and the park of artillery had already preceded him. On the 31st he assembled his army at Schweinfurt. But Hotze, taking the high road from Nuremberg, came rapidly upon the bridge at Kinzingen on the 1st of September, and, crossing the Mayn, got possession of the city of Wurzburg.

37. BATTLE OF WURZBURGH.

Jourdain's army was so overwhelmed with fatigue and want of supplies, that he halted at Schweinfurt to rest it. Dissensions likewise appear to have broken out among the Generals; for Collaud and Lefebvre resigned at this moment their commands and quitted the army. It is thought, likewise, that both the Directory and Moreau, as well as his discontented subalterns, had urged the General-in-Chief to halt and give battle to his adversary, instead of further continuing his retreat, which in truth had begun to tell upon the demoralization of the troops.

At all events this last resolution was now arrived at by the French General-in-Chief; but as the bridge over the Danube at Kinzingen was already in the hands of the Austrians, the only way to come at his enemy was by marching his army through the defiles of the Kornach by the high road that leads from Schweinfurt upon Wurzburg. The Archduke, as soon as he heard that the French were going to accept a battle, hastened to throw a bridge at Schwarzach in the night of the 2nd and 3rd of September, by which to strengthen the force which had already crossed the river to Wurzburg, where the few troops left behind by the French had now retired into the citadel, and it was therefore necessary to invest it by sending a detachment under Kienmayer for the purpose.

Hotze with his division took post on the Galzenburg, in front of Wurzburg, while Kienmayer passed to the left bank to invest the citadel, and Sztarray moved to the heights of Rependorf, with thirteen battalions and seventeen squadrons, but this latter was afterwards, as the French began to advance, pushed forward to a position between the Oepelberg and Euerfeld, in order to form line with Hotze, Lichtenstein being in reserve at Erbfeldorf and Biberghau with three battalions and sixteen squadrons. The Archduke also put Kray in motion from his side of the Mayn to cross the river with thirteen battalions and forty-one squadrons, and support Sztarray, while he repaired in person to hasten the construction of the bridge at Ober Schwarzach and to direct the battle. Jourdain, apprised of the Austrian occupation of Wurzburg, resolved on a general action to recover his line of march, and sent forward his army, thinking to have an affair with only a portion of that of the enemy in the loop formed by the river between Schweinfurt and Wurzburg. The ground in this little district is covered with forest and vineyards, and intersected by difficult watercourses, which are crossed by no

path, but there is a way leading through steep defiles from Gramschatz by Maynbrunn, and a road from Diebach by Ober and Unter Bleichfeld, both of which passes unite at Wesselbach near Wurzburg. The Austrian position was however fronted by no such obstacles, but only by the woods and heights extending from Rottenlorf to Euerfeld. Bernadotte, preceded by his cavalry, opened the march on the morning of the 2nd of September, on the high road from Schweinfurt, passed the defile of Kornach, and sent General Simon to establish himself in face of Hotze at Lengfeld. Championnet, supported by Grenier, advanced to their left from the chaussée, the one on Kornach, and the other in second line at Unter Bleichfeld, and the cavalry in reserve rested behind the ravine at Maynbrunn. The entire division of Lefebre was left at Schweinfurt, ten leagues from the field of battle, to cover the communications of the army with its base.

A thick fog on the morning of the 3rd, which did not clear till eleven o'clock, left each army in ignorance of the forces opposed to it. In the midst of it a cannonade was opened between the left flank of Hotze, on the Galzenburg, and the French advanced guard who had been pushed up to communicate with the town of Wurzburg on the side of the Steinberg. The Archduke seeing Sztarray likely to be pressed, at once sent forward Kray's division in column to appear on the French left flank at Neusitz, and Wartensleben's division was brought over the river to take his place at Euerfeld. These arrangements took Championnet altogether by surprise, who advancing to the attack found himself *aux prises* with a force greatly superior to what he expected. His cavalry under Ney made a successful charge against the Imperialists, but was very nearly enveloped by the Austrian horse sent against him by Kray at Ober Bleichfeld. The Imperial cavalry swarmed upon the plain, in front of the two Bleichfelds, and when Bonnaud came up with some French squadrons from Maynbrunn, it required his stout heart to maintain his ground, and not turn his back at the sight of the great inequality of numbers before him. He was, however, soon obliged to retire with serious loss behind the French infantry. Sztarray seeing the French advancing on the side of Maynbrunn, and fearing lest Hotze should fail to keep them out of Wurzburg, closed to his left and fell on the head of Bernadotte's column, advancing from Lengfeld and Estenfeld; the grenadiers of Werneck were sent forward at the same time against Championnet's troops in the wood of Estenfeld. The republican army were without the least reserve to fall back upon, and Jourdain, to repair this evil, sent pressing orders to the troops at Schweinfurt to come up to his assistance with all haste. The Archduke however was still bent on outflanking his adversary, and pushed Kray forward to Proffelsheim and Ober Bleichfeld. The brave Wartensleben, dashing into the river and swimming at the head of his cavalry, brought up his force to Euerfeld, while his infantry passed the bridge of Schwarzach and moved to Biberach and Erfeldorf, which brought them into the line of battle at three o'clock. Fourteen squadrons under Lichtenstein moved round Euerfeld and were

directed against Seligenstadt, where they fell upon Bonnaud, who retired before them and led them into the fire of some French infantry, but twelve squadrons of cuirassiers came up in support, and all the efforts of Jourdain himself were insufficient to stop the disorder into which the French now fell. Kray kept on continually outflanking them, and coming up by Dippach on the high road to Schweinfurt at Oppersbaum, charged General Grenier's infantry formed in square and cut them to pieces. Ney, who was at Ober Bleichfeld, rushed to Grenier's rescue, but at the same moment Lichtenstein appeared upon Kray's left flank, and this imposing force of cavalry so scared the French infantry, who were scattered in all directions, that all Bonnaud's attempts to oppose the Austrian cavalry with the French horse were utterly fruitless, and no other course was left to Grenier but to flee and seek protection within the forest of Gramschatz, and to establish his retreat on Arnstein; but two French battalions who had formed squares were overwhelmed at Oppersbaum and destroyed.

Hotze also had now advanced against the corps of Bernadotte on the Steinberg, who fell back, but his rearguard were taken prisoners near Muhlhausen, and the French General hastily withdrew the rest of his division by Rimpfing and Gundersleben. Championnet broke up from Kornach, and the Austrians passed that defile in pursuit in four columns. The whole French army was driven every where back and thrown in a heap amidst the woods of Gramschatz, and had the Austrians been quicker in their pursuit, Jourdain would never have got them out again; but the French General-in-Chief availed himself of a check while his enemy was getting his troops into two regular lines of advance to effect his retreat on Arnstein, so that only three battalions of rearguard at the end of the forest near Gundersleben were exposed to any very severe loss. The republican army, however, only rested at Arnstein during the night, and before daylight on the 4th hastened to be reassembled at Hamelburg, on the Saal, but being now cut off from Frankfort, they were obliged to direct their march upon the Lahn by way of Fulda. They left behind as trophies nine guns and 2000 men on the field of battle, and were forced to abandon at Schweinfurt 122 pieces of artillery, and at Friedberg many muskets and much powder, while very considerable magazines accrued to the victors by the capture of Wertheim and Wurzburg. The troops engaged in this conflict were 81,000 infantry and 18,000 cavalry on the side of the Austrians, and 80,000 of both arms on that of the French.

38. THE FRENCH TROOPS WITHDRAW ACROSS THE RHINE, AND JOURDAIN IS SUPERSEDED IN HIS COMMAND.

The Archduke pressed forward his troops in the direction of Hanau, in order to force his adversary to retire, and to cut him off from assisting the corps of Marceau, which was still blockading Mayence. The Austrian scouts and patrols hovered around the French as their army marched away, but the main body steadily kept its course on Hanau, and 40,000 men were assembled at Frankfort on the evening of the 6th. Marceau raised the blockade of Mayence forthwith, and by the

9th the whole republican army was gone back and reassembled in position behind the Lahn.

The Archduke, however, would not permit Jourdain to settle himself in his new position, but marched steadily onward and passed Friedberg on the 13th, so as to threaten to pass the Lahn at Wetzlar. Kray's cavalry kept Ney on the alert upon the right; Hotze moved by Weilmuuster, to endeavour to pierce the French line if possible at Limbourg, where Marceau was now in position to oppose him. Kray passed the Lahn on the 16th near Giessen, where a considerable affair came on, in which neither party was successful; but in the fight, General Bonnaud, who had so frequently distinguished himself in the French army, had his thigh broken by a round shot, of which he died two days afterwards. General Duhesme was also seriously wounded, and much loss experienced on both sides. The Archduke the same day attempted to force the passage of the Lahn, at Limbourg and Dietz, but was repulsed by Marceau; he however renewed the attempt on the following day and carried both bridges, the French retiring on Molsberg and Montabauer.

Bernadotte had before this been sent by Jourdain to reinforce Marceau, as soon as he saw the Austrians' intention, but before he could get to the assistance of Marceau that General had been forced to retire. The centre of the French at Weilburg was now placed by Marceau's retreat in jeopardy, but Bernadotte kept the Austrians engaged until General Simon could get away from thence. Jourdain therefore called in the blockading force from before Ehrenbreitstein, and fell back on Altenkirchen. The Archduke pushed Hotze after Marceau to Freylingen, where they were engaged in a smart affair on the 19th, in which the French General was mortally wounded; and as the retreating troops found it impossible to move him from the field, he was found here by Kray, and the Archduke, who came up by way of Hachenberg on the 20th, visited the expiring General, and directed that after his death his body should be sent with every accompanying honour to the French army.

General Castelvert, after the affair at Limbourg, was ordered to retire by Montabauer on Neuwied, and to occupy and guard that *little* *de pont*, while General Poncet, who succeeded to Marceau's command, crossed to the left bank of the Rhine at Bonn on the 20th. The same day Jourdain withdrew the whole of his army across the Sieg and the Agger, and General Bournonville arrived to supersede him in the command-in-chief. The Archduke having thus accomplished his object against the army of the Sambre and Meuse, hastened to get back to the Lech, to assist his lieutenant Latour against Moreau.

39. MOREAU ADVANCES AGAINST LATOUR, AND DRIVES HIM BEHIND THE ISER—BATTLE OF FRIEDBERG.

The battle of Neresheim had left the French and Imperial armies in an undecided state on the 11th of August. Moreau had followed the Archduke as far as the Wernitz, but finding the bridge at Donauvert destroyed, and that the Austrian army was in part gone

to the right bank of the Danube, the French General remained in suspense how to act until the 19th, when he crossed that river at Dillingen, and formed up his army on the 21st behind the Schmutter. Here he at length received information of the Archduke's proceedings: but he was doubtless still uncertain how to act in such a change in his Imperial Highness's tactics, and thought that he should operate the best diversion in favour of his former colleague General Jourdain by entering Bavaria and the Hereditary States, and, if possible, threatening Vienna itself. The Archduke had fully calculated the chances of such a march, and had told General Latour at parting, "Let him march on Vienna, it will do us no harm if we can but destroy Jourdain." What further instructions his Imperial Highness gave his lieutenant does not appear, but General Latour occupied so extensive a front behind the Lech, from the Danube to the Tyrol, that in endeavouring to cover all, the Austrian General ran a serious risk of entire destruction. On the 24th Moreau attacked Latour at Friedberg near Augsburg. Ferino to threaten his right forded the Lech with a good deal of risk, near Hanstetten; St. Cyr marched on Lechhausen, and Desaix with the left wing on Langwied. Ferino found little opposition, so that having crossed the river he immediately pushed forward to Ottmaring, while St. Cyr coming up from the other side on Friedberg, Latour was turned on both flanks and forced to retire; and it was high time he did so, for Desaix was moving rapidly forward from the French left to occupy the high road to Neuberg. The loss of the Austrians at Friedberg was 17 guns and 1800 men. General Latour now withdrew his army behind the Isar, where he established himself at Landshut, but some of his scattered detachments had a difficulty to get into his line, which still extended from Munich, near which the Prince Furstenberg commanded the centre, as far as Schœngau at the foot of the mountains of the Tyrol; the corps of Mercantin was, indeed, at this time entirely cut off from Latour and rested still on the Danube near Rain, where some of the troops of Desaix kept an eye upon him. Latour now collected his right wing and returned on the 31st towards the Danube, to relieve his distant detachments, and to cover the junction of 10,000 men under General Nauendorf, whom the Archduke had sent back to him from his army, and which had debouched from Ratisbon to join him; the whole Austrian corps moved forward on the 1st of September against the French left wing by Langenbruck or Reichertshofen, and the commandant of the garrison at Ingoldstadt, who had gallantly resisted all Moreau's attempts to get possession of that *tête de pont*, at the same time was ordered to effect a diversion in rear of the enemy by making a sortie in concert with this attack. Four thousand Austrian cavalry now deployed between Ingoldstadt and Geisenfeld and threatened to overwhelm Desaix, who occupied with his right the chapel of St. Cast, but the French right wing was so much *en air* that the Austrians were enabled to take the chapel, and place a battery on the height. The French General however still stood firm, and bringing up a strong force under cover of the forest of Langenbruck took the Imperialists unawares, and shut them up in

the village of that name, from which they in vain essayed to get out. Latour, as soon as he found that he could not keep the ground near the chapel of St. Cast, retired through the forest of Gensfeld, and having rejoined Mercantin and Deway, returned to Landsbut. Nauendorf took post at Abensberg to cover the road to Ratisbon.

Notwithstanding the superiority of force under Moreau that might have enabled him to do something decisive against Latour, he continued to rest nearly inactive on the 14. On the 9th he twice tried to obtain possession of the bridge at Munich, in which attempt Ferino was both times foiled. General Frœlich on the side of the Tyrol did nothing but keep his attention fixed on the passes, and contented himself that the French under Laborde were always equally inactive before him; but he roused himself to a slight amount of energy on learning the retreat of his colleague behind the Iser, in an affair of outposts on the night of the 5th and 6th, when he despatched Major Wolfkehl with six squadrons, who succeeded in carrying off several pieces of cannon from the French artillery park at Dachau, together with some magazines which General Abattucci could not succeed in recovering.

40. MOREAU RECROSSES THE LECH AND THE ILLER AND BEGINS HIS RETREAT.

At length on the 10th of September Moreau began to feel uneasy at the ignorance in which he still found himself in regard to the Archduke and Jourdain; he had indeed received *des bruits sourds* that the army of the Sambre and Meuse had received a serious blow at the hands of the Archduke, and General Desaix was detached to Nuremberg to get some information respecting the state of the case, but it was from the German newspapers that he was at length apprised that his colleague was already driven back behind the Lahn, and he therefore, though most unwillingly, renounced the offensive and resolved to concentrate his forces: in the first instance he rested about Neuberg, for he could not credit that the Archduke had had all the success that these reports attributed to him. He then carried his whole army across the Danube and recalled Desaix to him at Eichstadt, while Delmas with four battalions and seven squadrons remained on the right bank at Zell to cover the bridge at Neuberg. It is to be supposed that Latour was scarcely prepared for the French retreat, or he would under the circumstances have acted with greater vigour, for Moreau had extended his line from Eichstadt to Zell, and had the great Danube dividing it. Nevertheless he now marched by his left, crossing the Iser at Moosberg and reaching Pfaffenhofen on the 12th to unite with Furstenberg and Condé. Nauendorf was sent across the river after Desaix, and Mercantin attacked Delmas near Pruch under cover of a fog, which he did with such vigour that both he and Oudinot were surrounded, and the whole division would have been cut to pieces but for the opportune return of General Duhesme across the river to their assistance. The French lost 700 or 800 men in the encounter. Moreau at length resolved upon a retreat into Suabia, and sent off General Montrichard to seize Ulm in order

to guard his line of march against any insult he might receive from the corps of Frœlich advancing from the side of Landsberg. On the 16th his whole army recrossed to the right bank of the Danube and marched upon the Iller, not without a hope that he could without difficulty soon resume his hostile intentions against Munich and Vienna.

41. AN AUSTRIAN COUP-DE-MAIN ON THE FORT OF KEHL FAILS.

As soon as the Archduke perceived by his success at the battle of Wurzburg that there was every probability of his great manœuvre succeeding, and that the situation of Moreau would of necessity be such as must oblige him to a rapid retreat, he considered, that to regain possession of the fortress of Kehl would add greatly to the French General's peril, in the difficulty it would present to his recrossing the Rhine: accordingly, he sent off an order to General Petrasch, the Governor of Mannheim, to send General Mansfeld with nine battalions and eleven squadrons to attack the French General Scherb, who had been left with three battalions and two squadrons in observation at Bruchsal. Scherb got intelligence of this intention, and on the night of the 13th of September hastily decamped towards Rastadt, with the intention of seeking protection behind the Kinzig near Kehl: he encountered on his march two Austrian companies at Grumbach, whom he attacked, but not being able to force them he turned his way into the woods. Again he encountered another body near Muhlburg and had to contend with them, but though retarded by these two checks, he reached the fort safe and sound. He found the garrison industriously repairing and strengthening the works at that place, but they were far from being completed. Petrasch had followed the French detachment, and on the 18th passed the Kinzig and the Schmutter in order to attack the unfinished intrenchments of the *tête de pont* on the side of Narlen and Sundheim; but he found that Scherb with his detachment had already taken post on the right bank of the Kinzig. The Austrian General resolved however to attempt to carry the fortress by a *coup-de-main*. He availed himself of the local knowledge of some of the peasants who had been employed by the French, to guide a column, under the orders of Colonel Ocskoi, across the Kinzig, and up its left bank into the hornwork called "*du haut Rhin*." Another column, moving on the road from Sundheim, took possession of the village, while a third, moving on the right side of the Kinzig, advanced upon Scherb's corps. The attack appeared to have fully succeeded, and a regiment of French cavalry which was in the town had difficulty in escaping by the bridge; the commanders of the columns had been struck down, but no one had thought of breaking down the bridge across the Rhine; the republicans, awaking to their danger, availed themselves of it, and under the command of General Schawenberg from Strasbourg, rushed back across the river, and a party led by General Sisce regained the hornwork and took Ocskoi and all his men prisoners; the garrison of the fort now also regained courage, and opened fire, so that by seven in the morning the works were fully prepared against all further surprise. But the firing had alarmed the garrison of

Strasbourg on the other side of the Rhine, and General Moulins, forming the workmen of the arsenal into a battalion, came up quickly, followed by two battalions of grenadiers and the National Guard as a reinforcement. The attempt of the Austrians failed, owing in a great measure to a want of concert between the several columns, one of which came into action at four in the morning, another at seven, and the last at ten or eleven. The Imperialists therefore were completely foiled, and drew off up the valley of the Kinzig, retiring back to Bischofsheim.

42. BATTLE OF BIBERACH.

Moreau, apprehensive of being anticipated at Ulm by Nauendorf, who had now joined Latour, hastened his retreat back to that city, which he entered on the 27th, and next day, after exchanging shots with an Austrian advanced guard, continued his course towards Biberach and the Lake of Federsee; General Ferino with the left wing marching along the Danube to Zell. Latour from Weissenhorn pushed on in pursuit with all his army, and on the 30th his advanced guard under Baillet came to blows with the French at Schussenried, where St. Cyr with twenty-four battalions and forty-eight squadrons stopped them and took from them 300 prisoners. Desaix had abandoned Ulm the previous night, and crossing the Danube was now already formed up in position at Uttenweiler in extension of that taken up by St. Cyr near the Lake Federsee. But Moreau finding numerous detachments of the Imperialists pressing upon his flanks and incommoding his march, resolved to disembarass himself at once of Latour by attacking him with the centre of his army. The Austrian troops extended their line, after the affair of the 30th, from Schafflangen, situated opposite the Federsee, where Kospoth commanded with six battalions and ten squadrons, to Holzreuth in face of Schussenried, where were placed the corps of Mercantin with seven or eight battalions and nineteen squadrons, having the corps of Condé in reserve at Winterstatten. General Baillet was in the centre in front of Steinhausen with six or seven battalions and twelve squadrons. The whole force under arms, as above, comprised 23,000 fighting men. Nauendorf, with 10,000 men, was quite detached on the other side of the Danube and had marched on Tubingen, while Frellich had moved on the extreme left with about 3000 men in the Vorarlberg. On the 2nd of October Moreau ordered St. Cyr to march against Mercantin at Holzreuth, and Desaix from the other side of the lake to attack Kospoth at Schafflangen, and to drive back the Imperialists into Biberach. At half-past seven in the morning St. Cyr, at the head of his left wing, attacked Steinhausen, while Dubesme with his right fell upon Mercantin at Holzreuth. The Imperial cavalry lanced against these advancing columns could not check them, and the French pushed Latour back to the heights of Groth and Ingoldingen, although he there maintained himself till five in the afternoon. Desaix, having a great superiority of force over Kospoth, advanced round the Austrian right flank and forced it back to the heights of Mittelbiberach, while he still marched on to outflank them on the left at Birkenhart.

General Gerard had been ordered forward from Ogeltahausen on the south of the Federsee into the gap between the positions held by Mercantin and Kospoth, and now arriving at Reutte, St. Cyr attacked the heights of Groth and drove back Latour into the valley of the Riss, while Desaix penetrated into Biberach and completely enclosed his adversaries in a circle. Latour ordered Kospoth to cut his way through the French, and join the rest of his force, whom he had withdrawn across the stream to Umendorf and Ringschneid; half of the column had the good luck to get through, but in the struggle four or five battalions were obliged to lay down their arms. The Austrians on this day lost eighteen guns and 4000 prisoners, and fearful of a second attack the following day Latour retired further back and took up a position at Erlonmoor.

43. MOREAU PASSES THE VAL D'ENFER IN THE BLACK FOREST.

Moreau had effectually gained his object and had ridden himself of further interruptions from Latour. but he was still under the necessity of continuing his retreat from the enemy, who was outflanking him on both hands. Nauendorf had united himself with Petrasch, and was now established with a corps of 20,000 men at Hechingen, while the Archduke was rapidly marching down to Fribourg, so as to close the noose around the republicans. The French General-in-Chief therefore determined to force his way through the Val d'Enfer before the Archduke could arrive. This road was so narrowed by the mountain ranges that it did not permit the march of more than a column in single file, and it was therefore necessary to prevent Latour recovering courage enough to incommode the French in their passage; accordingly on the 4th of October Moreau sent Desaix across the Danube, who encountered some of Nauendorf's troops at Hettlingen and Gamrlingen and overthrew them. Ferino protected his left and marched by Pfullendorf on Stockach. A strong rearguard was appointed to keep back Latour. Just the very thing happened which was to be expected, the chord drawn from too large a circle was weak in every point. Desaix pushed back both Nauendorf and Petrasch, and forced his way across the mountains into the valley of the Kinzig. St. Cyr commanded the main column in the centre, and Gerard with the advanced guard found only two battalions to oppose him at Neustadt, whom he easily threw back, so that St. Cyr, following Gerard, entered Fribourg without any resistance on the 12th. The artillery and baggage train were carried through the mountains at Stublingen, and marched on Hunningen. The whole army safely passed the gorge of the Val d'Enfer on the 13th, the division of Ferino forming the rearguard.

Latour finding he could not stop his adversary, let him go, and marching to his right by Villingen crossed to Hornberg, where he joined the Archduke and Nauendorf. His Imperial Highness, on the 16th of October, established his head-quarters at Mahlberg not far from the Rhine, where he prepared to oppose Moreau, who now thought to get by the valley of that river to Kehl and Strasbourg. The Archduke brought his whole army to the

banks of the Elz, and was ready to attack the French General there on the 19th. The rains were incessant, and the troops on both sides were quite knocked up with their long marches through most impracticable roads in the midst of the very worst of weather. But the position assumed by the Imperialists was of very great strength. The Elz, taking its rise in the Black Forest, runs through a pass of scarp mountains until it nears Fribourg, where a more plain country opens on its left bank as the river approaches its junction with the Rhine; but on both sides the land is covered with thick woods, and the low grounds are marshy and impassable. There are only three passes that lead into the valley of the Rhine: first, the great road by Emmendingen and Kinzingen; second, the road by Waldkirch and Elzach, by which in dry weather it is possible to reach the valley of the Kinzig; and third, a mere footroad by the valley of the Brecht that leads to Fribourg. The French moved in force on Waldkirch to threaten all these communications, and on the 17th attacked the Austrians at Bleibach, but so feebly that they remained firm in their position at the close of the contest. On the side of Kinzingen the Archduke attacked the French and made himself master of the villages of Heimbach and Malterdingen. The Prince Furstenberg on the Imperial right was ordered by the Archduke to move on the 19th with five battalions and 4500 horse from Kinzingen to attack General Delmas, who was posted at Riegel. Latour with nine battalions and 2200 cavalry was to advance on Beupuy at Kondringen and occupy the bridge. Wartensleben with twelve or thirteen battalions and twenty-three squadrons was directed upon Emmendingen, and Nauendorf with eight battalions and fourteen squadrons on Waldkirch. This last, when formed up for the attack at nine in the morning, was himself attacked by St. Cyr, who, descending the Kanderberg, came down suddenly upon the Austrians at Bleibach and carried the ravine at Simonswald. The Imperial General, who had prudently thrown out his flanking parties to cover his advance in the march through this mountainous region, now turned them on the French left, whose General had not taken the same precautions, and succeeded in throwing St. Cyr back upon the Kanderberg. Nauendorf then attacked Waldkirch, and detaching a battalion by Buchholz to take the French in flank, they fell back in all haste to Langendenzlingen, and the Austrians cleared the valley of the French in this quarter altogether. In like manner Latour drove back Beupuy, and secured the bridge of Kondringen and the village of Themingen across the river. In this conflict the French General was struck dead by a cannon ball. Wartensleben made his advance by the wood of Landeck, by sending the Prince of Orange against the right of the French, then retreating from Emmendingen after a sharp engagement, in which the Austrian commander fell severely wounded by a grapeshot which struck his arm and his leg. The Prince Furstenberg did not succeed in pushing back Dessaix on the French left, but kept Delmas so occupied that he could send no assistance to the other divisions engaged. Moreau now gave up the field of battle and withdrew his army across the Elz,

resting his left at Riegel, where Delmas still held his ground, and his right in the forest of Gundelfingen behind Langendenzlingen.

On the 20th, the Archduke, reuniting the columns of Wartensleben and Nauendorf, attacked and still further forced back the French right. Latour found much difficulty in advancing from Themingen, and across the Klotter near Nimbourg, which he only succeeded in doing as the day closed in; but a better and more combined attack was made on Delmas by the Prince Furstenberg, and he was driven out of Riegel. Moreau at length determined to quit the field of battle altogether, and in the night of the 20th-21st he passed Desaix with his whole division across the Rhine to Neubrisac, which done he removed the bridge. The rest of the army marched away to the Upper Rhine. The Archduke immediately pushed after him to Burkheim, and Moreau took up a position on the 22nd at Schliengen. He had however greatly weakened his force by the separation of Desaix's division, but he was now joined from St. Pierre by Ferino's division, which was however closely followed by the Imperialist Generals Frölich and Condé.

44. BATTLE OF EMMENDINGEN AND SLIEZEN—MORREAU CROSSES THE RHINE AT HUNNINGEN.

The valley of the Rhine at this point is closed up by a chain of steep heights, of which the Hohenblau, a steep hill intersected with ravines and covered with woods, separates the waters flowing by the rivulet of Schliengen to the Rhine from those which flow through the defile of Sigenkirch to form the Kandern, and is a massive buttress projecting from the range of the Black Forest. The position of the French on this ground was very strong. The left rested on the Rhine at Steinstatt in the plain of Schliengen, through which village the great road passes and then ascends a range of hills covered by vineyards in terraces. The centre of the French army held Niederreggenheim at the foot of the Hohenblau. The right was covered by the Kandern, running in a precisely contrary direction to the other stream that ran into the Rhine near Steinstatt. The length of the position was three leagues, a little too much for the numbers of the French army. The Archduke was encamped on the 23rd between Neuenburg and Muhlheim, and resolved to attack the republicans the following morning by their right; he accordingly ordered Nauendorf to march in the night, and make a long round in order that he might be early on the ground to take the principal part in the battle of the next day. It was impossible to attack the French left and centre, and therefore the only practicable place to force them was to attack the Hohenblau by its least steep ascent. Condé was ordered to make a feint against St. Cyr on the left of the position, in doing which he succeeded in carrying the village of Steinstatt. Latour advanced against Duhesne in the centre, and carried Niederreggenheim, driving back the enemy to Liel, where he established himself, but could not advance farther until about two o'clock. Nauendorf had come up in the night and dislodged Ferino from Sitzerkirch, and had forced him altogether out of the line as far back as Riedlingen. The French

right wing having received reinforcements held this ground for some time, but being at length forced back to Mappa, their line of retreat became compromised. The rain that had fallen in torrents all day was succeeded by a thick fog, which now put an end to the combat. But in the night, and under cover of the darkness, Moreau ordered the troops to fall back, and succeeded in establishing himself temporarily in a position at Haltingen, whi' he got his artillery and baggage across the Rhine in safety, and the whole army finally crossed it by the bridge of Hunningen in perfect order in the night of the 26th. Thus ended Moreau's celebrated retreat through the Black Forest, which obtained for him a very just degree of celebrity. It may be useful to explain here, that the Black Forest comprises the vast tract of country bounded on two sides by the Rhine, and extending from Switzerland, as far as Kehl and Neuberg. From its lofty mountain ranges that divide the valley of the Rhine from the Neckar, the great river Danube has its sources. The forest extends northward as far as Neuenburg, where the level country of the Palatinate commences. The appellation of Black Forest has been derived from the thick pine forests with which the ascents are clothed. Between the towns of Fribourg and Neustadt, rising out of the valley of the Danube, is the pass called "the Hellgate;" it is six miles long, and in some places it is not more than ten paces wide. The French critics, always in alt, would liken the retreat of Moreau to that of Xenophon and his Greeks, with which it had no single characteristic in common, but that both were retrograde movements. They would do far better to judge Moreau's retreat, as it is admitted to stand, on its own account, as the most consummate display of generalship in modern military annals, by which France recovered an army that appeared at one time to be hopelessly isolated in Bavaria. But the Archduke also must have his meed of praise. Such activity and energy as he displayed in these very intricate manœuvres had not been evinced for years by any Imperial leader whom the Aulic Council had previously placed, at the head of their armies, and though military critics may cavil as to the measures he took to attain his objects, the conception and execution of them were solely his own, and it was the most effective attempt that was made during the whole war to save the Empire.

45. WAR IN ITALY—COMBATS OF ROVEREDO AND CALLIANO.

When Wurmser had been driven back into the Tyrol, after the battle of Castiglione, the Aulic Council sent General Lauer, an officer of engineers, in quality of Chief of the Staff, to assist the old Marshal with his advice and assistance. In the middle of August the Austrian army was established in and about Trento, watching all the passes through the Tyrol; the republican army was extended on both sides of the Lago di Garda, and across the principal access into Italy from the mountains, which they defended with 33,000 men, while Sabuguet with a corps of 10,000 men blockaded Mantua. Kilmaine and Sauret commanded detached divisions of the French, the one towards Verona and the other towards Brescia. The plan for

a renewed invasion, now suggested by Lauer, was not very different from what Wurmser had himself adopted at his former descent, excepting that he proposed to leave Davidovich with 20,000 men and the native militia to defend the mountain passes, and to march the Prince of Reus with 6000 men to the mountains on the west side of the lake, while the Marshal with 26,000 was to move by the valley of the Brenta upon Bassano; thence passing rapidly down to Legnago, he was to cross the Adige there and fall on Sahuguet's blockading corps at Mantua.

General Bonaparte did not however wait for the maturing of this plan of attack. He recognized the possibility of its conception, and considered that the best means of averting it was to fall with all his might upon the corps of Davidovich when separated from his chief by the great mountain blocks of Sette Comuni and Monte Molare, and having driven him back beyond Trento, then to descend the valley of the Brenta on the very steps of the old Marshal to Bassano. With this view he concentrated his troops on the 2nd of September. The brigade of Guyeux was brought up from the south of the Lago di Garda by boats from Salo to Riva, where he was to join the division of Vaubois, who was called in from the district to the west of the lake to the valley of the Adige. On the 3rd Massena marched to Ala, and came *aux prises* with the Austrians at Serravalle the same day. Augereau was sent up by way of Lugo and Rovere into the Monte Molare to threaten the right of the enemy. St. Hilaire, commanding the advanced guard of Vaubois, also came in contact with the enemy on the 3rd at Ponte de la Sarea and took some prisoners. On the 4th Massena sent forward Victor to attack San Marco from the right bank of the Adige, and then to give his hand to Vaubois, who, having now come up from the opposite side of the lake to Mori, joined the attack, and obliged Wukassovich to retire after some hours' hard fighting. It was here that General Dubois, sent with some cavalry to harass him in his retreat, was struck dead, with his aide-de-camp, by three balls in a charge of hussars. Wukassovich being called back to join his superior in command at Calliano abandoned Roveredo, but succeeded in effecting his junction with Davidovich, though in checking the enemy at one of the defiles he lost three guns and some hundred prisoners. The Austrian General had collected his whole force at Calliano in a most difficult position between the mountains and the Adige, where the river flows through a narrow gorge not eighty yards wide entirely closed by a walled village and castle, which was now defended by all the artillery that Davidovich could bring together. Bonaparte having reconnoitred the ground, sent General Dommartin with eight guns to open fire upon the Austrian position *en écharpe*, while he formed up his troops in close columns of battalions and covered the hills on every side with sharpshooters. The Austrians, under the influence of these combined measures, fell back a short way from the gorge, when the French cavalry rushed in upon them, and seconded by the infantry, drove them utterly away as far as Trento, with the loss of 3000 killed and wounded, and 7000 prisoners, with twenty-five pieces of artillery and other trophies.

46. BONAPARTE FALLS ON WURMSER IN THE VALLEY OF THE BRENTA, AND DRIVES HIM INTO MANTUA.

Bonaparte entered Trento on the 5th, and there learned of Wurmsér's march with the great body of his army to Bassano, and that Davidovich had retired behind the L'Aviaio, on the high road to Botzen. Knowing now that the army in his front was greatly inferior to him in numbers, he only allowed the troops a few hours' repose, and placing himself at the head of Vanbois' division, advanced again upon his old enemy about six in the evening. He ordered General d'Allemagne with all his infantry against the bridge, though it was protected by every obstacle known to war and defended by a formidable battery, while Murat, at the head of the cavalry, with some voltigeurs on their saddles, forded the river and drove back the Austrians with precipitation upon Neumarek, whence the pursuit was continued till dark.

Augereau, who had with extreme difficulty continued his march through scarpèd mountains and kept watch on the right flank of the army, was now ordered to descend into the valley of the Brenta at Levico, and direct his movements upon Bassano, and on the 6th Massena with the same object quitted Trento and was in full march along the valley road, but on the 7th Augereau came first upon the Austrian rear, composed of Croats, at Primolano, and without hesitation fell upon them in the narrow passes of the Brenta, and drove them back with the loss of ten guns and 4000 prisoners. Bonaparte himself directed this operation, and bivouacked with the division at Cismone.

Marshal Wurmsér, with his head-quarters, had got no further than Bassano on the 6th, although Megaros with his advanced guard had passed Vicenza on that day on his way to Legnago, and had sent patrols as far as Montebello. Why he rested there does not appear; but hearing on the evening of the 7th that Bonaparte was already at Cismone, he placed the divisions of Quasdanovich and Sebottendorf in position, and awaited there the result of the combat. On the 8th at seven in the morning the republicans attacked the Imperial post, and with such energy that Augereau and Massena both forced their way into the city of Bassano, and took the guns that were established to defend the bridge. The confusion of the enemy on this intrusion was extreme, for the whole of the pontoon train was choked up in the streets of the town. The Marshal, with Sebottendorf's division, was fain to fly with all haste to Cittadella and to cross the Brenta; but the corps of Quasdanovich was outflanked on his left, and cut off from this road, so that he was forced to make his retreat into the Friuli. Augereau, the more effectually to cut off all power of this division rejoining the Marshal, moved quickly to Padua and captured a quantity of the Imperial baggage in his march at Montagnana. Massena followed after the Marshal to Vicenza, and thinking nothing of the fatigue, after driving Sebottendorf out of that city on the 9th, marched, and crossed the Adige at Ronco near Arcole. The Marshal thought to surprise the French by falling on Verona, but finding General Kilmaine there in position, he turned aside and

pursued his march to Legnago, where Lauer had erected a work of great genius to defend the bridge. Bonaparte's object was to cut off Wurmser from Mantua, thinking that the *morale* of the Imperialist army in their hasty flight would probably enable him more effectually to destroy it in the open field, than if it became a part of the garrison of a strong place. Accordingly, orders were sent to General Sahuguet to detach from the blockading force a brigade to Castellaro, and to destroy all the bridges across the Tione and Molinella, while Massena was sent forward with all expedition to Sanguinetto, to impede the passage of the Tartaro. These great watercourses are the parent streams that, divided into many channels, irrigate the whole district of land comprised between the Po, the Mincio, and the Adige, and which necessarily rendered the march of Wurmser upon Mantua not very facile. Augereau was also now called back from Padua to press upon the rear of the Austrians at Legnago, while he was to content himself with sending a flying detachment to keep Quasdanovich from coming back to his chief's assistance.

It was not till the 11th that Wurmser broke up from Legnago, and only for a blunder of the French General he would already have found Massena prepared to stop him at Cerea, but owing to a mistake in his road he so retarded the march of his division, that when the Austrians arrived there they only found his advanced guard under General Pijon; Murat however with his cavalry was with them, and instantly fell upon the Imperial horse under General Ott, who, taken by surprise, fell back; but although Pijon had in the interval got possession of the bridge, and the General-in-Chief had, at the firing, come up to take the command, the troops were too few in number to stop the enemy, and Wurmser, with all the troops that he still had with him, passed on. Had Massena not been delayed, they must have inevitably laid down their arms at Cerea, but now they continued their march with such rapidity that the same night they reached Nogara. Here Wurmser learned that Sahuguet was at Castellaro and had destroyed the bridge. He fortunately obtained information, however, that the bridge over the Molinella at Villa Impenta was untouched, and the Marshal got his whole force across there, and was thus enabled to reach Mantua in safety on the 13th. But the delivering army which had so confidently quitted the gorges of the Tyrol to save that fortress was now reduced by the casualties of the march to 8000 infantry and a numerous cavalry. General Ott, who commanded the Imperial cavalry, had indeed succeeded *en route* in routing General Charton, who had endeavoured to stop him on his march, and had made him prisoner with 800 men; the honour of the Empire was however thought to be saved by the salvation of the Commander-in-Chief and the head-quarters of the Imperial army. Legnago had been left very foolishly with a garrison of 1600 or 1700 men: these were attacked by Augereau on the 12th, and forced to capitulate with twenty-two guns and 1600 men, and there were here also about 500 French soldiers who had been taken prisoners in the several fights, who were now set at liberty. The account of this campaign of four days appears quite a romance, and

It is impossible to rank too highly the genius that conceived the plan, the boldness of its execution, and the wonderful activity with which without a moment's repose Bonaparte continued the pursuit of his veteran adversary from Bassano into Mantua.

But the indefatigable young General could not rest even here, and knowing that Mantua gained nothing in its means of defence by this addition to its garrison, he at once brought up all his army to blockade it. Augereau on the 13th, the day after his capture of Legnago, marched on Governolo to prevent the escape of the old Marshal from the side of the Po, and Massena was moved forward from Castellaro, to advance on the fortress at break of day by the road from Due Castelli. Thirteen battalions and twenty-four squadrons of the Austrian garrison were bivouacked outside the fortress between La Favorita and St. George's, and here on the 14th Massena surprised them, but after some sharp fighting the French were driven back again with loss. The Imperialists encouraged, and with a hope to retrieve their character, now resolved on a sortie upon their blockading adversaries, and resolved on making a grand *fourage* upon the district adjoining the fortress.

On the morning of the 15th they sallied with this view from La Favorita and Fort St. George's, but the French were already in force on every side. Sahuguet, on the right, was on the great chaussée leading to Verona; Massena, in the centre, was on the road from Due Castelli, but a little retrograded from his former position, and here the ground so concealed his troops, that the garrison did not know where he was; Augereau's division, now commanded by General Bon, was on the left, threatening the side of Fort St. George's. Wurmsers, considering this as the serious object of attack, sent out in consequence the bulk of his force to this point. About midday a strong body of Imperialists marched out of Fort St. George's upon Castelletto, where they met General Bon. Both parties were soon warmly engaged on this side, and fresh troops coming out from the garrison, the French were, after some time, driven back to Tenea. As soon as Bonaparte saw the intention of the Marshal, he hurried up Massena's division from Due Castelli, and marched Victor, at the head of a column, direct on Fort St. George's, while Pijon moved to the right by Villanova to threaten the communication between the citadel and La Favorita. As soon therefore as the Austrian right heard the firing in their rear, alarmed for their communication with the fort, they instantly fell back, and Bon resumed the offensive and followed with activity the already shaken enemy. Sahuguet had not been able to make any impression on the side of La Favorita, and having been obliged to withdraw from the attack, the Austrians who defended that post fell upon the right of Massena, which had become exposed, and he was nearly overwhelmed. Bonaparte sent up some cavalry to his assistance, but the guns from the citadel and the charge of the Imperialist cavalry laid low or cut off whole regiments, and the French were glad to retire altogether from the fire of the fortress as soon as they could. Generals Victor, St. Hilaire, Bertin, Lannes, Le Clerc, and Suchet were wounded, and a great number

of men were killed and made prisoners. It was said that the Austrians lost 2000 men in these two last affairs, and the French very considerable numbers. Bonaparte now, leaving Marshal Wurmser in Mantua with 25,000 men (of whom 5000 were cavalry), under the most rigorous blockade, quitted the army and repaired to Milan to attend to the civil administration of the Cis-Alpine republic. To maintain the military occupation of the country, he sent Massena to occupy Bassano, and Augereau to Verona, while Vaubois remained with 10,000 men behind the L'Avisio; and in these positions, with little exception, Italian affairs remained in inactivity for the next two months. To General Kilmaine was entrusted the blockade and siege of Mantua, having Sahuguet and Murat under him. The victorious General sent from Milan his aide-de-camp Marmont to Paris, to lay at the feet of the Directory the twenty-two colours which had been the trophies of this glorious campaign.

47. NAVAL WAR—THE FRENCH ADMIRAL RICHERY LAYS WASTE NEWFOUNDLAND.

On the 19th of August a treaty of alliance, offensive and defensive, between France and Spain was signed at San Ildefonso, by which the latter power was to have in readiness to assist the French a fleet of at least fifteen sail of the line and ten frigates. The treaty was ratified in Paris on the 12th of September, and on the 5th of October a declaration of war by Spain against England was issued from Madrid. The fleet, under the command of Don Juan de Langara, put to sea from Cadiz. Ten sail of the line under the flag of Rear-Admiral Solano were despatched to escort a French force consisting of seven sail of the line and three frigates, under Rear-Admiral Richery, upon an expedition against the British settlement of Newfoundland. On the 4th of September the expedition entered the Bay of Bulls, and there being no sufficient force to protect Newfoundland, it was ravaged with fire and destruction, and a great deal of mischief was done to the fisheries.

48. THE COMBINED FRENCH AND SPANISH FLEETS COMMAND THE MEDITERRANEAN—THE ISLANDS OF CORSICA AND ELBA ARE ABANDONED BY THE BRITISH.

Langara was soon enabled to collect together twenty-six sail of the line besides frigates, and cruised up the Mediterranean as far as Cape Corso; but instead of attacking Sir John Jervis, who was in Mortella Bay with only fourteen sail, the Spanish Admiral steered for the port of Toulon, where he united himself with twelve French sail, when the united fleets numbered thirty-eight line of battle and some twenty frigates. France therefore was on the eve of attaining her great wish—the sole dominion of the Mediterranean Sea, while the successes of General Bonaparte rendered the Republic master of the whole seaboard of Spain, France, and Italy. Concurrently with military successes, a spirit of discontent had been engendered throughout all the states and islands that belonged to Italy, by French political emissaries. In that peninsula one only possession still remained under British

influence—the island of Corsica,—and the King's Government now determined that under the circumstances even that should be evacuated. But while this measure was in operation, Bonaparte had taken steps to invade Corsica from Leghorn, and placed a countryman of his own, General Gentili, at the head of the enterprise. Either because the transport was insufficient, or from other reasons, the expedition was despatched in detachments, the first of which, under the command of General Casalta, another Corsican, was enabled to reach the island unobserved by the British cruisers, with fourteen feluccas and other small craft, and landed on the 19th of October in some quiet nook, whence they immediately marched upon Bastia, the capital, near which they arrived on the 21st. In the port lay the "Egmont" and "Captain," two 74's, under the personal direction of Commodore Nelson, who was occupied at the time with re-embarking the British troops and property. As soon as the enemy attained the heights commanding Bastia, a committee of the inhabitants, who had taken on themselves the government, sequestered all British property. Nelson sent word to them that if the slightest obstacle was thrown in the way of the re-embarkation of the British or the removal of their property, he would batter the town down. This threat had the proper effect, and stores and merchandise to the amount of 200,000*l.* were saved. In the mean while Gentili also arrived in the island, and took possession of Ajaccio, the birth-place of Bonaparte; but it was not till the 2nd of November that Sir John Jervis sailed away from Mortella Bay with his fleet, which anchored in safety in Rosia Bay on the 11th. The day previous to the British Admiral's arrival here Admiral Langara had entered the port of Carthage, and Admiral Villeneuve had passed through the Straits on his return to Brest. On the 16th Jervis quitted his anchorage and entered the Tagus, when the Mediterranean was left to the care of a small force under Commodore Nelson, who hoisted his broad pendant as Commodore on board the "Minerva" frigate.

49. ACTIONS OF LIGHT SQUADRONS AND SINGLE SHIPS.

On the 22nd of August, as a squadron of British frigates under Commodore Sir Brolase Warren was cruising off the mouth of the Gironde, the French frigate "Andromaque," 36, made her appearance, standing in towards the entrance of the river. She was well known to Warren's squadron, as having been cruising successfully against the British trade in the Bay of Biscay. The "Galatea," 36, Captain Goodwin Keats, being close in shore, got first sight of the French frigate, and crowded sail to cut her off from the land. The chase lasted till night, and all through the night; but at half-past five in the morning the "Andromaque" hauled up for the land, and ran on shore near Arcasson. The boats were immediately sent against her, but the heavy breakers would not permit them to approach the vessel. Finding it therefore impossible to board the frigate until the tide flowed, the British commenced firing into the frigate's bottom. In the mean time a brig-sloop in company, the "Sylph," 18, Captain Chambers White, when it was near high

water, ran within 700 yards of the shore, and notwithstanding the fire which the French frigate's crew kept up upon her from the sand-hills where they had assembled, the crew of the "Sylph" set the ship on fire from their boats, and the "Andromaque" blew up.

On the 25th, when in the Atlantic, the "Raison," 20, Captain John Puer Beresford, discovered a large ship coming down upon her under press of sail. She proved to be the French frigate "Vengeance," 40, who immediately commenced firing her bow guns into the "Raison." The little adversary cleared the way for her stern guns, and as soon as she came in the range of the big ship, returned the fire; but after a while a fog put an end to the unequal contest. At length the fog cleared, and the "Vengeance," hailing, ordered the British ship to strike. Beresford replied by a broadside. A running fight then commenced, which continued till nine at night, when darkness and fog together put a final stop to the fighting. In the morning, however, the "Vengeance" was clean out of sight. The little "Raison" lost only three killed, and six wounded. On the 28th a squadron under Vice-Admiral Murray, lying becalmed off Cape Heury, saw three strange ships in the offing; the "Topaz," 36, Captain Church, being ahead of the squadron, soon brought the sternmost of the enemy's ships to action, which proved to be the French frigate "Elizabet," 36, who hauled down her colours after the first broadside.

Rear-Admiral Sercey had been despatched from France, in March, with three or four frigates, to take a reinforcement of troops and munitions of war to the isles of France and Bourbon, which having accomplished, the Rear-Admiral steered for the coast of Coromandel, accompanied (for an *avis*o to the squadron) by the privateer-schooner "Alexte." This corsair, taking a cruise on his own account, ran down on the night of the 19th a supposed Indianman, intending to carry her by boarding; but she proved to be the "Carysfort," 28, Captain James Alexander, who resisted and succeeded in capturing the privateer, and found on board of her the papers containing the plan and route of the French Admiral's intended cruise into the Eastern Archipelago. The British force off the Coromandel coast was, as Captain Alexander knew, far too weak to prevent Admiral de Sercey from capturing a number of richly laden Indiamen in those seas bound to Europe. He therefore, having got the above information about the movements of the enemy's squadron, practised a very justifiable and successful ruse upon the French Admiral. By false information, adroitly conveyed, he induced him to make sail for the Straits of Malacca, with the object of destroying the British factory at Pulo Penang. This contributed to save from spoliation much valuable property floating in the Eastern Ocean. When in the China seas, Admiral de Sercey encountered two British 74's, the "Arrogant" and "Victorious;" and a fight of many days, with much seamanship and gallantry, was the consequence of this encounter; but excepting that it occasioned a loss of twenty-four killed and eighty-four wounded on the side of the British, and forty-two killed and 104 wounded on the part of the French, no result ensued. The French Admiral had undoubtedly a decided numerical superiority, which would have

aided him on this occasion, if he had put in practice a well-concerted plan of boarding; but, as it happened, the British came well out of the contest, and returned to Madras unharmed on the 6th of October. The French put in to Batavia on the 15th.

On the 22nd of September a melancholy catastrophe occurred to the "Amphion," Captain Israel Pellew, in the port of Plymouth, where the ship unfortunately blew up, without any assignable cause, when placed between two receiving ships about to put to sea, who had 100 men, women, and children, over and above the ship's complement, within her vortex. These poor people were in the act of taking leave, when in a moment 300 of them were destroyed by the explosion. But Captain Pellew's own escape was most wonderful; he was blown without any injury on board another ship; on which account this gallant officer ever afterwards enjoyed the *soubriquet* in the navy of "Sky-rocket Jack." At day-break of the 23rd the brig-sloop "Pelican," 18, Captain Clarke Searle, off the island of *Désirade*, found herself close under the lee of the French frigate "Medée," 36. The "Pelican" had only ninety-seven men and boys on board, nevertheless she accepted the action that the "Medée" imposed upon her. This lasted an hour, when a broad-side from the British ship having killed the man at the wheel, and other casualties having put the crew in confusion on board the French frigate, she hauled on board her main tack, and made off under all possible sail. On the 13th of October the frigate "Terpsichore," 32, Captain Bowen, keeping her course off Carthage, was approached within hail by the Spanish frigate "Mahonessa," 34, and fired a single gun as a test of her intentions. This was forthwith returned by the Spaniard with a whole broadside. An action then commenced, and in less than two hours the "Mahonessa" hauled down her colours. The same "Terpsichore," having repaired damages at Gibraltar, on the 12th of December, when in a gale off Cadiz, descried the French frigate "Vestale," 36, Captain Foucaud, who had parted company a few days before from Admiral Villeneuve's squadron, on its way from Toulon to Brest; a most determined action immediately ensued, but in less than two hours the French frigate, having all her three masts and bowsprit in a tottering state, and her captain and a large proportion of her crew killed and wounded, struck her colours. During the night of the 19th, Commodore Nelson in the "Minerva," 38, Captain George Cockburn, and the "Blanche," 32, Captain d'Arcy Preston, in company, fell in with two large Spanish frigates off Porto Ferrajo. Nelson instantly attacked the leading ship, and after a brave resistance of nearly three hours, during which she lost her mizen-mast, and had her fore and main-masts badly wounded, the frigate "Sabina," 40, Captain Don Jacobo Steuart (a descendant of the great Duke of Berwick), struck her colours. He fought his ship with so much bravery, that he was the only surviving officer. When he came on board his victorious adversary to deliver up his sword, Nelson returned it, saying, "I do this in honour of the gallantry of your defence, and not without some feeling of respect for your ancestry; and I feel it consonant to the

dignity of my country, without regard to custom, for I regard you as one of the best officers I have ever met with in the Spanish service, and your men in this engagement have afforded a proof that they were worthy of such a commander." In the mean while the "Blanche" had closed with the other frigate, the "Ceres," who had also hauled down her colours. But as the "Minerva" stood to the southward with her prize, a frigate known by her signals to be Spanish was seen coming up, and Nelson came to action with her immediately, and would most probably have captured her but for the appearance of another yet larger consort, the "Principe de Asturias," 112. The "Minerva" had now her own safety to look to, and she was chased all through the day, but escaped in the dark. Her prize, the "Sabina," was well fought by Lieutenant Culverhouse, in charge of her, who did not surrender her till two of her masts went over the side.

50. WAR IN ITALY—GENERAL ALVINZI ADVANCES FOR THE RELIEF OF MANTUA.

The Aulic Council felt the urgency of despatching reinforcements to their army in Italy, as well to recover the ascendancy of their arms in that country, as to release their veteran Marshal from his captivity in Mantua, and now fixed their choice on Lieutenant-General Alvinzi to take the command of their troops in the field. The troops that had been posted to defend the entrance into the Tyrol on the side of the Voralberg, were marched down to the Adige, since Germany had now been cleared of every enemy by the Archduke Charles. The Croat levées were also formed under better discipline, and many regiments brought up from the interior were also sent into Italy, so that the force under Davidovich was raised to 20,000, and the corps of Quasdanovich to 25,000 fighting men. Moreover, Wurmser had entirely changed the face of affairs by repairing to Mantua, as now the troops there formed a corps d'armée that might take the field, rather than a mere garrison, to be besieged or blockaded. To oppose the enemies that were now around him, Bonaparte had not more than 27,000 men fit to take the field. He had demanded reinforcements from the Directory, but in vain. Bent on other objects they could only spare 4000 or 5000 men under General Rey, and this detachment was marching over the Alps, but still at some distance from his standard.

Alvinzi, with a reputation that made his appointment acceptable to his army, joined the corps under Quasdanovich near Gorizia in Friuli on the 20th of October, and formed it into two columns, the one under that General, and the other under General Provera. The position of Bonaparte was indeed at this time highly precarious—vastly inferior in numbers, it was not easy to form a plan which should not compromise one or other of his principal objects. If he moved away from Verona to attack Alvinzi and Quasdanovich, it was probable that Davidovich would overwhelm Vaubois in the mountains, and march down the Adige to Mantua. If he advanced upon Roveredo to crush Davidovich, he opened the way to Alvinzi to release the Marshal from his imprisonment. If he collected all his troops about Verona,

it was open to the two Austrian corps d'armée to unite at Bassano and move against him by the valley of the Brenta. Alvinzi was in motion on the 29th, and on the 1st of November the entire corps of Quasdanovich passed the Tagliamento and the Piave; on the 3rd he and Provera separated, and on the 4th Provera was at Fontaniva, and Quasdanovich at Bassano, both on the Brenta. The French divisions opposed to them retired before t' em, Massena upon Vicenza, and Augereau on Montebello. Bonaparte, thinking to check Davidovich and prevent him from communicating with Alvinzi on the Brenta through the gorges of Val Sugana, directed Vaubois to attack him in his position on the L'Avisio on the 2nd, which he did with such effect, as to carry the bridge of San Michele, which he burned, and took 300 prisoners. But the Austrian General, moving alongside from Cembra on Segonzano to threaten the flank and rear of the French, speedily brought back the advance of Vaubois, and Wukassovich falling upon them in a ravine near Bedole, discomfited them, and drove them back until he united his troops to Davidovich, when the French were obliged to retire to De la Pietra near Calliano, which success gave much encouragement to the Austrian troops. Bonaparte, having well considered his plans, now however resolved to try against the new Imperialist commander, from right to left, the same game that had so well succeeded against the old one from left to right, which was, to drive Alvinzi behind the Piave, in order to ascend the Brenta and fall on the rear of Davidovich.

On the 6th the French General-in-Chief brought up the division of Augereau to Bassano, while Massena was directed to move upon Cittadella. His advance came upon the enemy under General Liptay at Carmignano and Opitale, and forced the Austrians to fall back. Alvinzi immediately moved Provera across the Brenta, and directed Quasdanovich to send two columns by Lenove and Marostica on the flank and rear of Massena's attack. But these troops encountered Augereau at Lenove, from which they were driven out, and after a vigorous engagement, forced to seek refuge in the mountains of Sette Comuni. Quasdanovich maintained himself in Bassano, but Provera, encountering Massena, was obliged to withdraw to the left bank of the Brenta and to destroy the bridge of Fontaniva. The fight was sufficiently obstinate to prove to Bonaparte that he could not afford such costly triumphs in the numerical inferiority of his army, for on the same day he heard of Vaubois' defeat, and that Davidovich had made himself master of Trenta. He therefore resolved to withdraw his troops to Verona, and retreated thither on the 7th. Alvinzi forthwith trumpeted this retrocession as a victory, although it was manifest that it was but an indecisive action at best, and by no means a defeat.

But Davidovich was obtaining more solid fruits of victory. He again attacked the French on the 6th in the strong position at Calliano, and although Vaubois maintained himself there throughout the day of the 7th, his troops had behaved ill at the close of the second day's conflict, and he determined therefore to fall back on the 8th and 9th into the intrenched position of La Corona and Rivoli.

On hearing of this, Alvinzi marched on the 11th to Villanova on the road to Verona, expecting to give the hand to his lieutenant and to force the Adige *par vive force*. With this view he ordered ladders for the escalade of Verona. As soon as Bonaparte heard of Alvinzi's approach on the 11th, he sent forward his army the same afternoon at three o'clock to Caldiero, driving back before him the advanced posts of the enemy. He found the Austrians established here in a strong position, with their right resting on Colognola within a strong amphitheatre of hills. On the 12th Massena was directed to attack the right, and Augereau to manœuvre on the left wing of the Imperialists. The latter got possession of Caldiero with 200 prisoners, but with the loss of General Launay, and Massena was on the point of attaining the crest of the right position, when the Austrian reserve arrived on the field from Villanova, and altogether changed the face of affairs. The superiority of force overwhelmed the French troops, and rendered it altogether unavailing to contend any longer for the attainment of this object, so that it was deemed necessary by the Commander-in-Chief to withdraw all the troops from the field back to Verona.

51. THE THREE DAYS' FIGHT AT ARCOLE.

Fortune appeared to have deserted her young General: but he now prepared to show himself worthy of her favours, by applying his genius to new exertions, so as to escape from the extreme peril that threatened him. "Fortune favours the bold," and the determination adopted by Bonaparte was of the boldest. He considered that two several corps, advancing from the two different bases of the Tagliamento and the L'Avisio, afforded him an option of acting upon either advance separately, and he accordingly prepared, at the risk of being served himself the same way by Davidovich, to throw himself with all his force on the communications of Alvinzi. His whole army, comprised in the divisions of Massena, Augereau, and Vaubois, counted under 30,000, while his adversaries were upwards of 40,000 men. Trusting confidently that his separate corps at Rivoli and Mantua would do their duty, he determined to leave a mere garrison of 3000 men under Kilmaine at Verona, and with all the rest of his troops so to manœuvre as to threaten the rear of the main Austrian army. But it was necessary to deceive Alvinzi altogether as to the amount of force he left in his front, and he trusted to his star that Davidovich would not test the strength of the defences by any attack from his side. The Austrians ever lose their advantages by their extreme caution and deliberation, so that now when the French had fled before them, Alvinzi, believing in their strength, rested on the 13th and 14th, while he prepared himself to attack Verona on the 15th. Calling therefore to his aid all the troops that could be spared by Sahuguet from Mantua, Bonaparte ordered the divisions of Augereau and Massena to cross the Adige silently on the night of the 14th-15th, and to march away, so as to recross it again at Ronco, with a view of falling on the rear of Alvinzi at San Bonifacio and Villanova.

The whole country on the opposite side of the river to Ronco is a

marsh, but there are dykes to protect the country from the inundations, the one of which leads along the Adige to Porcil, and the other along the Alpon rivulet at its junction to Arcole. A bridge was hastily established at Ronco, and Augereau passed across, taking the dyke on his right to Arcole, where he found some Croats and Hungarians, whom he drove before him. Massena followed over the bridge, but marched to the left, on the top of the elevation leading to Porcil, encountering a regiment at Bionde, whom he cut to pieces, and took possession of that village. The reserve of cavalry under General Beauvoir, counting 1700 sabres, remained on the right bank of the Adige to defend the bridge and support the advance, right and left, according to circumstances. Following the course of the Alpon you arrive at San Bonifacio, where the post road from Verona to Vicenza passes that stream.

The Austrian brigades of General Mitrowsky and Colonel Brigido, consisting of twenty-four battalions, twenty-two squadrons, and some guns, had been appointed to watch the banks of the Adige, while the bulk of the army marched to the escalade of Verona. But just as they were in motion, tidings arrived from Colonel Brigido that the French had crossed the river at Ronco in force, and had obtained possession of Porcil and Arcole. Shaken in his intentions by the surprise of this intelligence, instead of persevering in his attack, General Alvinzi sent Provera with six battalions, who were directed to occupy immediately the villages of Porcil, Arcole, and Albaredo. The head of Augereau's column had, however, already experienced a chilling check at the bridge of Arcole. At first the Croat detachment there had made but a slight defence from some créneléed houses, but the Imperialists continually receiving reinforcements now made a most obstinate resistance. However, it was "neck or nothing" to the republicans that they should succeed, and their generals threw themselves forward in the most noble manner to encourage the men, and force their way across. Lannes, Verdier, Bon, and Verne were soon struck to the ground, with a great many officers and many men. Augereau led the column against the bridge in person, but could not force it. Bonaparte himself now coming up placed himself at the head of the troops, but it was all in vain. His horse, carried away in the disorder, tumbled into the marsh, his aide-de-camp Muiron was killed by his side, and he himself was in such imminent danger that it is a wonder he was not taken prisoner in the mêlée, or how he escaped the shot. His foresight however had directed General Guyeux to cross the river by a ferry below Albaredo, in order to get in the rear of Arcole, and now the only thing was to await for a time the result of this movement. Mitrowsky had drawn up all his troops in line of battle between San Bonifacio and San Stephano, when Guyeux, under the protection of some guns, came up on the flank of the defenders of Arcole. Augereau immediately renewed the attack on the bridge. The Croats now gave way and quitted the village, falling back upon their line behind.

Massena had all the time held his ground at Porcil against every assailant. But the position of the French army on two dykes, sepa-

rated by an impracticable marsh, was not a safe position in which to pass the night, and Bonaparte withdrew both divisions across the bridge to the right side of the Adige, leaving only two regiments to maintain the approaches. At daybreak on the 16th the French repassed the river and met the Austrians advancing on the dykes from Arcole and Porcil to attack them, while another brigade directed its march on Albaredo to secure the passage of the Alpon. Massena fell upon the left attack with such impetuosity, that the Austrians turned back, leaving 800 prisoners and six guns behind them. Augereau likewise repulsed them on the right dyke and they retired before him, but when he got to Arcole he was precisely in the same situation as he had been yesterday. Bonaparte therefore determined to make a bridge of fascines over the Alpon at its junction with the Adige. But he could not effect it under the fire of the enemy, nor could he discover any lower ford by which to cross the river. Alvinzi therefore undertook the offensive, and ordered a strong column to move from San Bonifacio upon the dyke on the same side of the Alpon as the French; but Bonaparte had foreseen the attempt and sent some guns to bear from the bank on the head of the advancing column, which effectually stopped them. Nightfall again surprised both parties without any decisive results, and Bonaparte accordingly withdrew his army across the bridge of Ronco, as he had done the night previous. He felt that his only chance of success was to establish a trestle bridge across the Alpon: accordingly steps were taken to throw this over in the morning.

The return of daylight of the 17th saw the French troops again passing over the Adige at Ronco, but as if fortune was determined to try their patience, the bridge broke at the moment that the Austrians were advancing as on the previous day to attack the head of the passing column. Batteries were accordingly established with the greatest expedition on the right bank of the river, which bore upon the enemy's advance *en écharpe* with such effect, that they were held in check while the bridge was restored. Massena and Augereau then passed over and marched on the top of the dykes as before, on the left and the right. But as the principal attempt was now to be made on the right, a portion of Massena's troops were withdrawn and placed in the osier bed that lay at the angle of junction of the Adige and Alpon. The trestle bridge was without delay thrown over at this point under their fire, and Augereau crossed it with a part of his division, while General Robert moved on the top of the dyke to the attack of the bridge of Arcole. The Austrians resisted him there with so much additional strength, that he was forced to fall back, and was pursued by them along the dyke. But the brigade drawn so opportunely from Massena's division, and now placed in the willows, stopped the pursuit of the enemy, and drove them back with the loss of 2000 or 3000 prisoners. Bonaparte had now recourse to a stratagem, which, trifling as it may appear, perfectly answered its purpose, and turned the tide of affairs. He was aware how sensitive all troops are of an attempt on their flank, and accordingly sent across the trestle bridge a lieutenant of cavalry with twenty-five trumpeters, who sounding and galloping

round the Austrian flank, just as Augereau advanced across the Alpon, shook the firmness of the Austrian line, who gave way; for at this moment two battalions, who had been ordered up from Legnago, actually appeared marching up from St. Gregorio, which gave reality to the trumpet scheme, alarmed the Austrians, and accelerated their retreat. Massena, leaving a brigade and some cavalry for the defence of Porcil, now came up rapidly upon Arco, with the rest of his division, and the bridge being no longer disputed, debouched through the village, to unite himself with the army, which had been drawn up in the face of the Austrian line. Alvinzi, jaded with the length of the combat and having lost a number of men, and, moreover, ignorant of what was going on all this time against Davidovich, made up his mind to withdraw his army from the contest, and on the 18th he retreated with all his forces, and established his position at Montebello. His loss in the three days was estimated at 7000 or 8000 men; and to judge from the number of superior officers killed and wounded among the French, theirs must have been at least equal.

A battle of seventy-two hours' duration is almost unparalleled in history. But the ground on which it took place, and the circumstances connected with the fight, are equally without precedent. The field of battle was two narrow, diverging embankments; at the junction of deep watercourses, with an impracticable marsh between them, where it was quite out of question to manœuvre, or to combine, or to employ cavalry, or even to display much artillery. All had been put to an issue by consummate boldness, invincible bravery, and unflinching perseverance. In bravery, indeed, the Germans were quite equal to the French, and proved it at the bloody bridge at Arcole, which was well defended to the last; and had the Imperialist Commander-in-Chief been a match for Bonaparte in boldness, he might have safely escaladed Verona before the action at Arcole had obtained importance, or his resolution and his perseverance might have enabled Davidovich to have taken it before the contest had ended. But he fell between two stools, and lost the battle from not possessing the most ordinary accompaniments of military success—a bold resolve and perseverance.

Whilst the important victory of Arcole was yet in the balance, the presence of the French General-in-Chief was much needed to assist Vaubois. Luckily for that general Austrian slowness kept Davidovich, as usual, inactive from the 10th till the 16th, when he, at length, attacked the French in his front at La Corona, moving Loudon and Reus on one flank and Wukassovich on the other. The French retired before him after two smart engagements, with a loss of General Fiorella and 700 or 800 men. On the 16th and 17th Vaubois continued his retreat, and was glad to escape for safety on the 18th into Peschiera. This retreat, which would have had fatal results on the 13th and 14th, now admitted of a remedy, even if Davidovich had not lost another two days in inaction before he advanced on Verona, for Bonaparte resolved to pursue Alvinzi upon Vicenza with his cavalry only; and ordering Vaubois to recross the Mincio at Borghetto and to meet him at Villafranca, he

brought back Massena and Augereau to unite with Vaubois, attacked Davidovich in front, and sent a detachment out of Verona to threaten his rear at Dolce. It was well for the Austrians that they got a previous inkling of the state of affairs—of Alvinzi's retreat and of Bonaparte's moving upon them with all his united force; so that on the 19th they fell back again into the mountains with the greatest haste. But their rearguard was caught at Campara, where two regiments were overwhelmed. Alvinzi, as soon as he found that he was only followed by cavalry, hastened to retrace his steps to Villanova, but Bonaparte had finished with Davidovich, and was now again at Verona, ready to receive his old antagonist. Finding the game therefore played out, Alvinzi withdrew all his forces behind the Brenta, and prepared himself by leisure and refitment to take another spring on his adversary after a few weeks.

While all these events were in progress, and the fate of both armies was suspended by a thread, Wurmscr remained with his corps d'armée in garrison without giving signs of life; but now that the denouement was complete he began to stir himself, and on the 23rd he made a sortie from Mantua, but General Kilmaine, who had been momentarily withdrawn for the defence of Verona, was already returned to the blockading force with the 3000 men he had carried away, and after a sharp conflict the besieged were driven back again into their fortress.

There never was a campaign in which the value of time was of so much importance in the operations of war. Whether this be shown in activity or inaction, whether by Bonaparte's untiring exertions or by the singular delays of both Alvinzi and Davidovich, this truth was here most signally evidenced, and it is materially to be considered by commanders of armies that not a moment's time should ever be squandered in matters of inferior moment.

52. WAR IN GERMANY—SIEGES OF KEHL AND HUNNINGEN BY THE ARCHDUKE CHARLES.

The campaign might have appeared to be terminated by the retreat of both the French armies behind the Rhine; but the young Archduke saw that while the enemy possessed the important *îles de pont* of Hunningen, Kehl, Neuwied, and Dusseldorf, they could at any time resume the offensive when it suited their pleasure. He resolved therefore to sit down before the two former fortresses. The French Directory, however, feeling the urgent necessity of reinforcing General Bonaparte in Italy, offered an armistice, and the Archduke transmitted the proposition to Vienna, thinking it might leave his army at liberty and afford him the opportunity of sending to Italy such an overwhelming force to the Imperialists as might drive the enemy completely out of Lombardy; but the Aulic Council considered at that time that they had rendered Alvinzi strong enough to carry out his instructions, and consequently ordered the proposal to be declined. Preparations were therefore made for the sieges of Kehl and Hunningen.

The fortress of Kehl consists of a square bastioned fort for the body of the place, having three hornworks between the intersections

of the various watercourses of the Rhine and the Kinzig, with intermediate redoubt works, *trous de loup*, *abattis*, and other small defences. Intrenched camps both of the French and Imperialists covered the entourage, but the latter army could not invest the fortress, because of the situation of the city of Strasbourg and its defences on the side of the Rhine. Desaix commanded the French camp, which was strengthened by good redoubts at Suntheim, Neumühl, and Auenheim, and the Archduke on his side established his great park at Eckertsweger, and occupied the whole month of November in throwing up lines of countervallation and in preparing the material for the siege, so that it was the night of the 21st before he opened his trenches on the right bank of the Kinzig, when he prosecuted the work with so much energy that 2600 toises of trench were traced before morning. In the same night Moreau brought over a strong reinforcement from Strasbourg, and arranged a vigorous and powerful sortie with 16,000 infantry and 3000 horse. These crossed the Rhine by the flying bridge at Ehrlenstein, and fell on the 22nd, at break of day, upon the left flank of the lines of countervallation. The surprise was so complete that the Austrians were obliged to abandon Suntheim, and indeed, had Desaix pushed forward at that moment, the whole park of siege artillery might have been captured. But the Archduke, with the assistance of Latour, recovered from the first surprise, got his troops in order, and saved three redoubts; so that after a determined fight of some hours, in which Moreau and Desaix on one side, and Latour on the other, were all wounded, the French retreated in good order, but without being able to carry away the nine guns they had captured.

The siege now continued without any peculiar incident until the 28th, when all the batteries of the besiegers opened at once. In the teeth of continual sorties the zigzags were pushed on between the Schutten and the Rhine, but the wet season rendered it almost impossible to work in the low and marshy ground, and the rivers continually overflowed with their waters the Austrian trenches, so that about Christmas it became a serious question, whether the siege must not after all be abandoned, with the sacrifice of all the artillery and material. However, on the 27th and 28th the floods fell, and the siege again progressed, so that on the old year's night the Imperialists were enabled to assault the redoubt called *de Troux de Loup*, and after a fruitless endeavour on the part of the French to retake it, they established themselves firmly in this important possession.

At Hunningen the French, after they had crossed the Rhine flying before the Archduke's advance, turned their attention to the restoration of the works which had been levelled under the treaty of Baden, and were thus occupied when on the 28th of October the Austrian corps of the Prince of Furstenberg sat down before it. He found himself opposed to a French division commanded by General Ferino. While the siege of Kehl was progressing the Austrians intrenched themselves, and it was about the middle of November before they opened their trenches, and established four heavy batteries, which on the 28th broke down the bridge over the Rhine. The Prince regarding

this as a great point gained, resolved to try to take the place by assault, and with this view moved 5000 men, in three columns, to attempt it on the night of the 30th. It is rare that night attacks can be made in such concert as to be effectual, and so it happened in this case: two of the columns lost their way, and only one succeeded in gaining its destination. Its object was to take a detached lunette, from which the Governor Abatucci headed a sortie, and though that General lost his life in the combat, it ended in the expulsion of the Austrians, with a loss of 1000 men. The siege then changed into a species of bombardment, which also ceased altogether on the 16th of December for lack of ammunition, and so matters rested at the end of the year, waiting for the termination of the siege of Kehl.

53. A DESCENT OF THE FRENCH AT BANTRY BAY FAILS.

The impatience of the French to turn their marine to better account, induced Truguet, the Minister of Marine, to listen to the ardent representations of General Hoche, to attempt a descent on the shores of the United Kingdom. Having succeeded in pacifying La Vendée, this young general was ambitious of new laurels. In the language of the day in France, "Sou âme, vraiment Romaine, s'élançait déjà contre Carthage." The failure of the negotiations, which had been entertained through the autumn with Lord Malmesbury, and his haughty dismissal by the French Government on the 27th of December, hastened the resolve to make an attempt against the coast of Ireland, in which unhappy country some 5000 Roman Catholics, misled by Napper Tandy, Theobald Wolfe Tone, and other adventurers, afforded reason to expect that a republic might be formed that would break up the United Kingdom, and, as the French thought, make a way to London through Dublin. With such secrecy were the preparations for this expedition made, that the British Government had but an imperfect inkling of its impending danger. It is said that the French Admiral Villaret-Joyeuse disapproved the proposed attempt, and he was therefore passed over, and the command of the fleet given to Admiral Morard-de-Galles, who assembled fourteen ships of the line, *en flûte*, with 600 men on board each, eighteen frigates and corvettes with 250 in each, and other vessels carrying guns, powder, and horses, in all about 16,000 troops, under the command of General Hoche, with which he was about to leave Brest on the 14th of December, when Admiral Richery arrived in port with five more ships and 1200 men, who were now required to form part of the expedition, and which, therefore, delayed the departure to the 16th. The British Admirals, Sir Roger Curtis and Sir John Colpoys, had been permitted for some reasons to quit their blockading ground, and the French fleet therefore evaded observation and sailed; but the winds did better service against them, for they forthwith opened their bags with such violence, that in the darkness of the very first night on which it started, the French fleet got into confusion in the narrow egresses from the port, and when daylight broke on the morning of the 17th, Rear-Admiral Bouvet, who had cleared the Passage de Raz, found himself separated

from his chief, and in company with only nine sail of the line and six frigates; with these he sailed according to his instructions, and in the course of the next two days he collected some other vessels, which increased the whole number of his squadron to twenty-five sail, but the "Fraternité" frigate, which had on board both the Commanders-in-Chief, was still missing. With the fleet, nevertheless, Bouvet entered Bantry Bay on the 21st, with a strong east wind blowing, against which a portion of the ships beat up, but many of them still kept their way outside. Thus, therefore, only eight ships of the line, two frigates, four corvettes, and a transport came to anchor in the bay on the 22nd.

Some fishermen who saw the fleet hastened to the town of Bantry with the information that eighteen large ships were anchored across the bay at Beer. Had the French navy known that within this island there is a haven in which ships might ride safe through any weather, they might have been successful; but, on the 23rd, there was such a heavy sea within the bay, with a strong wind from the eastward, that the Admiral did not think it safe for the ships to weigh, even on the 24th. On the 25th the gale continued to increase, and several of the line of battle ships drove from their anchors, and stood out to sea; and the wind came on again so violent, that the frigates pitched fore-castle under, and that on which the Admiral was on board broke from her anchors, and he accordingly signalled to all that remained near him to cut their anchors and run out to sea. For three days the gale continued, and the French ships were tossing about the Irish Channel without concert or even knowledge of each other's whereabouts. The "Fraternité," with the two Commanders-in-Chief on board, having one 74 and two other frigates in company, had continued their course from Brest, unable for the fogs to join the rest of the fleet until they came across "un vaisseau rasé," which they encountered in mid-channel and unwisely chased, for by this act they were carried to a great distance from the Irish coast, to which the east wind prevented them from returning, and they therefore beat about till the morning of the 29th, when a shift of wind in their favour enabled them to stand into Bantry Bay. The two mortified Commanders-in-Chief now met "La Révolution," 74, and "Le Scévola," and from these they first learned that not one of the fleet remained in the bay. The whole truth indeed burst upon them, for the latter ship of war was in the act of removing the crew and passengers from the other to save them from sinking.

At this moment there was not a single gun mounted within many miles of Bantry, and there were no troops nearer than Cork. Moreover, the wind that had driven back the enemy had cut off all communication with England, where this invasion was never heard of till the 31st. Colonel White, the principal resident at Bantry, sent notice of the enemy's appearance to the General commanding at Cork, and collected together all the volunteers and militia he could; but it would have been totally impossible to have prevented a landing of the enemy, but for the friendly elements. The French ships returned to the bay by twos and threes, but the troops on board

were jaded and dispirited with sea-sickness, and their provisions were at an end. The expedition was entirely shattered and dispersed by the winds, and the captains knew the jeopardy that each must stand in if they were left to get home singly as they might. The French Admiral and General accordingly determined on returning to Brest, and all hastened to get away with the utmost expedition; and well it was they did so, for Lord Bridport with the Channel Fleet was already on his way to intercept them, and had the noble Admiral steered for Brest instead of for Bantry, he would have probably intercepted all. As it was, "La Séduisante," 74, "La Surveillante," and "La Résolue," frigates, and several transports were sunk in the storm; and the "Droits de l'Homme," 74, bearing Admiral Bouvet's flag, was encountered and destroyed before she could return to port.

"Such was the issue of this expedition which had so long kept Great Britain in suspense, and revealed to its enemies the vulnerable quarter in which she might be attacked with the greatest chance of success. Its result was pregnant with important instruction to the rulers of both countries. To the French as demonstrating the extraordinary risks which attend a maritime expedition against Great Britain, the insufficient force that even a great fleet can convey across, and the unforeseen disasters which defeat the best concerted enterprises by sea. To the English it demonstrated that the empire of the seas does not always afford security against invasion; for that in face of superior maritime force, her shore had been for sixteen days at the mercy of an enemy, and that it was only the merciful assistance of the elements, and not the skill of her sailors or the valour of her armies, that had saved them from the most serious dangers, at a moment when her existence in a powerful independence was so necessary to the world¹."

1797.

1. REFLECTIONS.—2. WAR IN GERMANY—SURRENDER OF KEHL AND HUNNINGEN TO THE IMPERIALISTS.—3. WAR IN ITALY.—4. COLONEL GRAHAM ESCAPES FROM MANTUA, AND URGES ALVINZI TO ANOTHER TRIAL FOR ITS RELIEF.—5. BATTLE OF RIVOLI.—6. GENERAL PROVERA DEFEATED AND TAKEN.—7. THE PAPAL ARMY DEFEATED BEHIND THE SENIO.—8. NAVAL WAR—AFFAIR OF THE "DROITS DE L'HOMME."—9. THE SPANISH FLEET DEFEATED BY SIR JOHN JERVIS OFF CAPE ST. VINCENT.—10. CAPTURE OF TRINIDAD—FAILURE AT PORTO RICO.—11. DESCENT OF THE FRENCH IN PEMBROKESHIRE.—12. MUTINY IN THE BRITISH FLEET AT ST. HELEN'S AND THE NORE.—13. WAR IN ITALY.—14. BATTLE OF THE TAGLIAMENTO.—15. PRELIMINARIES OF PEACE SIGNED AT LOEBEN.—16. WAR IN GERMANY.—17. MOREAU CROSSES THE RHINE AT KEHL AND DEFEATS SZTARRAY.—18. ROCHE CROSSES THE RHINE AT NEUWIED AND DEFEATS WERNECK,

¹ Alison.

—19. PÂQUES VERONAISES—BONAPARTE TAKES POSSESSION OF VENICE.—20. THE YOUNG CONQUEROR HOLDS HIGH STATE AT MILAN, AND ABOLISHES THE INDEPENDENCE OF GENOA.—21. DEATH AND MILITARY CHARACTER OF GENERAL HOCH.—22. NAVAL WAR.—23. SIR HORATIO NELSON LOSES AN ARM AT TENRIFFE.—24. FRENCH NAVAL SUCCESSES.—25. VICTORY OF ADMIRAL DUNCAN OVER THE DUTCH FLEET AT MPERDOWN.—26. BRITISH NEGOTIATIONS AT LILLE FAIL.—27. REVOLUTION OF THE 18TH FRUCTIDOR.—28. GENERAL BONAPARTE RECEIVES AN OVATION AT PARIS.—29. DEATH AND MILITARY CHARACTER OF FREDERICK WILLIAM OF PRUSSIA.

1. REFLECTIONS.

On weighing the prosperous against the adverse military events of the past year, the balance was greatly in favour of the French Republic, for though Jourdain had found more than his match in the young Austrian Prince, yet he had been able to extricate his army from every danger, and had established himself in his old lines of defence at Dusseldorf, after that Moreau had made his masterly retreat across the Rhine, and was in safety within the French frontier. But the rapid and continued progress of the French arms in Italy had struck with terror the states and provinces of that peninsula, and excited the apprehension and admiration of the world. Certainly in no previous history have successes been ever recorded so complete, and achieved in so short a time, or powers so old-rooted and established been overturned by forces so inconsiderable. But however much was owing to the troops engaged, still more was justly ascribed to the mighty military genius which was now first expanded in this memorable campaign. Yet the internal state of the French Republic was any thing but rich, prosperous, or respected. The balance at the end of the year was 600 millions against the state, and Barras, who directed this department with as little honesty as ability, permitted the most reckless waste and profusion in the finances. Principles of civil society which were dangerous to all established governments had now taken firm root in France, and had given her an artificial and momentary ascendancy in Europe. All the powers excepting Austria and Great Britain had already succumbed to her, but it was clear that the scale of fortune in war was against the Empire, and that she could not much longer maintain the conflict. The augmented burdens and hazards of a continued war that seemed interminable, had also very much depressed the English people, and now their national credit, on which all hopes of successful resistance rested, appeared to be tottering on its base. Commercial embarrassments were rapidly accumulating, and the public funds experienced at this time a greater depression than had ever been known, the three per cent. consols having fallen to 51, while the suspension of payments by the Bank of England was announced in February to the terror of the whole kingdom. To add to this a rebellion appeared ready to burst out in Ireland, and to crown the apparent calamity, the national defenders of Great Britain, the seamen, were seen to turn their mutinous arms against their own country, even at a moment when an enemy was

thundering at her very gates. This was the gloomy aspect that darkened the opening of the year 1797.

2. WAR IN GERMANY—SURRENDER OF KEHL AND HUNNINGEN TO THE IMPERIALISTS.

To return to the annals of the wars. On the new year's eve (as has been stated already) the Imperialists, under General Staader, assaulted at five in the afternoon the redoubt of Trou de Loup, and lodged themselves in the intrenched camp near Kehl, having taken six guns in the assault, and established a battery against the bridge which the French had thrown over the Rhine. On the same night the Austrians even penetrated into the hornwork on the river, but were thence repulsed by the gallant defence of Lecourbe. On the 5th and 6th the island of Ehrleirhin with its hornwork was evacuated by the republicans, and on the following day the Imperialists penetrated into the outworks of the fortress itself. On the night of the 8th and 9th they opened a parallel up to the very glacis of the place, and Moreau, unwilling to expose the garrison to an assault, signed a convention for its surrender on the 9th. But the Imperialist commander most unwisely permitted an interval of twenty-four hours to elapse before it was to be entered, and in that interval the French industriously exerted themselves to break the palisades and overturn the ramparts to such an extent as to render it altogether untenable as a place of defence to the captors. The siege had lasted fifty days: forty-three batteries and 50,000 yards of trenches had been opened; 5000 of the besiegers had succumbed, and an immense amount of ammunition had been exhausted for an object that was scarcely now worth the possession. The siege artillery was immediately sent off in part under the escort of a considerable reinforcement to the corps at the intrenched camp before Hunningen, the siege of which was immediately pressed vigorously. On the 18th and 19th of January a parallel was there opened at 260 yards from the salient of the demi-lune, and on the 25th the trenches were pushed further forward. On the 29th, 30th, and 31st, General Dufour, who commanded in the place in succession to General Abatucci, who had been mortally wounded in the defence, now ordered sorties which did the ordinary amount of mischief in levelling the works and nailing the guns, and in loss of life, but had such little effect on the siege that on the 1st of February the besiegers were within eighty paces of the *tête de pont* then the Adjutant-General Savary was sent out with a flag of truce to the Prince of Furstenberg, to propose a capitulation, which was obtained on the same stipulation as that at Kehl, namely, that the Austrians should not enter the place until the 5th, by which time it was reduced by the besieged to a similar heap of ruins.

3. WAR IN ITALY.

The Aulic Council, satisfied by the capture of Kehl and Hunningen that the Upper Rhine was now closed to the enemy, and that the passage across the river at Dusseldorf need not now occasion any alarm at Vienna, determined to leave the two corps d'armée under

Latour and Sztarray on the Rhine, having one under Wurmser in reserve behind the Lahn, and to withdraw the Archduke with 30,000 men to reinforce their army in the Tyrol. Immense exertions were made in all the hereditary states to oppose the French in Italy: 50,000 men and 10,000 horses with immense supplies of meat and grain were supplied by Hungary; Bohemia, Illyria, Galicia, all rivalling each other in their mutual exertions to uphold the power of the house of Hapsburg. On the other hand, the French Directory, jealous in the main of Bonaparte's successes, were not over diligent in attending to his requisitions for more men, but at length they directed that the divisions of Bernadotte and Delmas should be sent in the midst of winter across the Mount Cenis, and 18,000 men were thus passed without even the knowledge of the cabinet of Vienna, to strengthen the French army upon the Adige. Two months had now passed since the fight at Arcole, and General Bonaparte retained his former positions, which were that 10,000 men blockaded Mantua, and 35,000 were cantoned in the half-circle formed by Brescia, Peschiera, Rivoli, Verona, and Legnago.

4. COLONEL GRAHAM ESCAPES FROM MANTUA, AND URGES ALVINZI TO ANOTHER TRIAL FOR ITS RELIEF.

The condition of Marshal Wurmser and his corps d'armée in Mantua was now becoming most serious; a want of provisions had been long since felt, and though the place was not given up till February, yet the garrison was already upon rations of horse-flesh, and no economy of the magazines could make them last much longer. It had become indispensable that means should be taken to apprise the Emperor and General Alvinzi of the absolute necessity of renewed endeavours for their relief. A British officer was attached to the Marshal's staff as Commissioner from the English government (Colonel Graham, afterwards better known as Lord Lynedoch); he was with the Imperial army in the blockaded fortress, and being present at a council held by the superior officers of the garrison, volunteered to perform in person this perilous mission. His friend Radetsky was at the time the Chief of the Staff to the Marshal, and entered with all his zeal into the bold undertaking. He effected his escape in a manner very characteristic of the Highland gentleman, and it may be usefully recorded at length to show how often the athletic pursuits of our youth may be rendered available in the exigencies and opportunities of war. He had been accustomed to beguile the tedium of his confinement in Mantua by seeking sport in the lake that surrounded the fortress, and had fortunately found a light boat, that some Englishman may have left behind him in the town. In this he had frequently trolled for fish and flushed water-fowl, and so little did the French sentries resent his intrusion into the reeds and osier beds of the shores of the lake, that they took an interest in his sport, showed him where birds had settled, and applauded the English Colonel when he knocked a bird over. Thus he had thoroughly familiarized the enemy with his presence and occupation, and he now resolved to make this probable security available

for his purpose. On the 29th of December, a very dark and stormy day, he extended his sport till nightfall, when, instead of returning to the fortress, he drove his boat into some shelter that completely concealed him, and having previously made himself thoroughly acquainted with the map of the water, now pushed his way into the river Mincio at the point where it flows out of the lake, where he succeeded with the energy of despair in breaking the chain or rope that he found stretched to bar the passage. He had taken the precaution to have his uniform with him, that he might avoid being treated as a spy if he should unfortunately be taken, and now descended the stream through the night, so that in the morning he found himself on the river Po, a distance of about five leagues from Mantua. When day broke he was as yet unperceived by the French posts, but in the course of the night he had been more than once challenged by cavalry patrols, when he instantly laid in his oars and sunk silently down to the bottom of the boat; the cessation of all sound and the darkness of night probably satisfied the enemy, and he glided on without further notice. Graham was an excellent sculler and in good wind, and proceeded down the river at a rapid pace, but not quite without danger; he was not aware of some mills with offset streams that led him out of the right channel till the noise of the mill-wheel warned him in time to turn his boat and row back against the current into the main river. He at length landed and found the native guide that had been prepared for him by Radetsky's care, and proceeded on his way, but on one occasion he found himself within sight of a French post seated round a fire: he readily avoided the picket, but had some difficulty in escaping the observation of its videttes and patrols. He had still nearly 100 miles to travel to reach the Austrian head-quarters, but on the 4th of January he arrived safely at Bassano, and reported himself to General Alvinzi the day after the conferences which had been opened by General Clarke at Vicenza had been broken up. A plan of operations for the relief of Marshal Wurmser was formed upon the instant, and put in execution with great despatch. It was materially different from all former ones. Alvinzi with 35,000 men resolved to transfer his troops to the Upper Adige, and to descend the river in person with the centre and right of his army, along the valley between the Lago di Garda and the mountains; while General Provera, with a separate corps of 8000 or 9000 men, was to endeavour to force his way into Mantua by way of Padua and Legnago, during the time that the French army were occupied with Alvinzi. On the 7th the whole Austrian army was in motion, and on the 8th Provera encountered the advanced guard of Augereau under Duphot at Bevilacqua on the Fratta, and after a sharp engagement he forced the French to retire to Legnago.

5. BATTLE OF RIVOLI.

Bonaparte happened to be absent at Bologna, when, on the 10th, he received intelligence of this attack, and instantly sent off Lannes with 2000 men of his escort at Ferrara, to reinforce Augereau, while he repaired himself forthwith to Verona, where he arrived on the

12th most opportunely: for Alvinzi was at Ala on the 10th with thirty-six battalions, having formed a junction with Davidovich at Roveredo. Bayalitch with 10,000 men had marched direct from Bassano, and was already at the gates of Verona in actual conflict with Massena, who after an obstinate contest repulsed the Austrians at San Michele, and took from them three guns and some prisoners. The General-in-Chief was soon in the field, for he received intelligence that Joubert, who now commanded in the mountains in the place of Vaubois, had retired before Alvinzi, whom he was unable to stop. The Austrian attack had been made in several columns on either side the Monte Baldo, on the right bank of the Adige, and another column under General Lusignan had been pushed by Massena along the shores of the Lago di Garda. This combined movement had compelled Joubert to retire, and he was actually marching by Rivoli on Castel Novo on the 13th, when a staff-officer arrived to him with the orders from Bonaparte to hold his ground at all risks, for that the General-in-Chief in person might arrive at any moment. Joubert accordingly halted his army and formed it up in front of the village of Rivoli, between Monte Castello and Monte Marogne. As soon as Bonaparte perceived that his forces had been but weakly attacked both at Bevilacqua and Verona, but that the strong position of La Corona had been carried by superior force, he caught a view of Alvinzi's plan of operations, and determined to meet them on the same tack. Accordingly he left a single battalion at Verona to hold in check the corps of Bayalitch, which had just been beaten; and ordered the whole of the rest of his force to march with all speed to Rivoli, whither he hastened himself, content with leaving at some risk these small detachments behind him, since he thought he could, after having repulsed the greater attack, readily return to crush the assailants, if Bayalitch should recover courage to make an assault on Verona.

The plan of Alvinzi was to surround his adversary, but for this object he required time to weave the web, which, in these mountain passes, was an intricate operation; at length, however, matters were all arranged to draw the noose, and orders were issued for a move at the break of day of the 14th. Bonaparte however arrived in the French camp before daybreak on that day, and saw at once that it was necessary to prevent the enemy from debouching upon the plateau on which Joubert had placed his men, and that accordingly he must anticipate the attack: without waiting therefore the arrival of Massena and the rest of the troops from Verona, he determined to try whether a single regiment might not stop the right attack, menaced by Quasdanovich, by holding firmly the difficult pass of Osteria, and that in like manner another regiment might check, if it could not stop, Lusignan's advance on the left near Pezzena, on which side the reinforcements in march would come up, so that he might eventually strike with all his accumulated force upon the brigades of Liptay, Koblos, and Ocskay, who were posted between Caprino and San Giovanni: but the Austrians disputed this position so vigorously, that the French were driven back from the village of San Giovanni to which they had advanced, and obliged to retire to the heights

behind Trombalora, Lubiara, and the chapel on the heights of San Marco, of which the enemy were soon enabled to get possession.

It was ten o'clock when Lusignan appeared in the valley of the Tasso, threatening to turn the French left; and about the same time Quasdanovich, by the fire of some guns from the opposite bank of the Adige, shook the firmness of the regiment placed to defend the defile of Osteria on their right. Leaving Berthier therefore to hold the centre as firmly as he could, Bonaparte himself rushed to the left attack and sent Joubert to command the right. No sooner had Quasdanovich debouched the head of his column through the defile of Osteria, than Joubert, with his light infantry, fell upon it, and though the General's horse was killed, he fought on the ground *en grenadier*, while he lanced Le Clerc with some cavalry against that portion of the Austrians which had got through the pass. These gave way and threw the whole of the column, pressing on them behind, into the most inextricable confusion, which was heightened by the explosion of some tumbrils, that completely choked the pass and reduced this whole column into inactivity, thereby neutralizing the most important link of Alvinzi's plan of attack. Massena at this moment came upon the field, and observing Lusignan's advance sent a regiment to strengthen the troops under the General-in-Chief, while he himself entered into the fight in the centre, and speedily recovered Trombalora and Lubiara. The brigade of Rey, coming up also from Peschiera, had reached Atti in the Tasso valley, and added fresh strength to the division now collected to stop the left attack. Joubert, deeming the state of things secure in the pass of Osteria, turned to assist Massena in repelling Oskay and Koblos, who had advanced as far as Mutole. On receiving this attack the Austrian infantry retired before the French in disorder, and an opportune charge of cavalry by the chef d'escadron, Laalle, with 200 men, struck the enemy with such consternation, that they fled *en débandade*, and could not be stopped until they had passed across the Tasso torrent. On the other hand, Lusignan had by this time overcome all opposition, had crossed the valley and forced back his opponents, and had actually succeeded in outflanking the French army and crowning Monte Pipolo in their rear, at the very moment that the Austrian centre had been, as has been stated, broken and driven back. Bonaparte, knowing that General Rey's column must have arrived at Orza by this time, contented himself with sending a couple of battalions, with a battery of 12-pounders, against Prince Lusignan, who, having no guns with him, was readily shaken by the effect of the French artillery upon his line when Rey appeared behind him and came into action. Instead therefore of being in the place of triumph, he suddenly found himself in the direst jeopardy, without a chance of escape. His men therefore broke their ranks, and (excepting about 1200, who endeavoured to make their way to the shores of the Lago di Garda, but were encountered and taken) the General and the main body of his force were obliged to lay down their arms.

It was the end of the day, and Bonaparte was considering how to deal with Alvinzi on the morrow, when he received intelligence that

General Provera had succeeded in crossing the Adige at Anghiari, and was in full march to break the blockade of Mantua. It was of the very first importance to prevent this contingency, and accordingly the General-in-Chief appealed to the patriotism of Massena's division, who had marched all night from Verona, and ordered them to turn back forthwith and march to Villafranca on the road to Mantua, whither he also himself hastened to rejoin, having given Joubert full directions to attack Alvinzi at break of day, and force him back across the Monte Magnone, and down the scarp and fearful defile of the Madonna della Corona. He left orders that the brigade of Vial should be sent, after a short repose, to move to the left, along the crest of the Monte Baldo, and that the brigade of Vaux should march along the base of the mountain, so as to throw the Austrians into the defile, which might threaten their further retreat by the village of Ferrara. Quasdanovich, with the Austrian left, had already withdrawn to the other side of the river as far as Rivalta, but Alvinzi, with the centre, was at nightfall in position behind the Tasso, his right resting on the village of Caprino, his centre in the defile of the torrent behind San Martino, and his left on the contrefort of Monte Magnone. At break of day on the 16th, however, Joubert found the whole Austrian army already in full retreat. Two regiments under Baraguay d'Hilliers were immediately sent after them to push them through San Martino, where he took from their rearguard two guns and some prisoners. Joubert continued to press the Austrians in their retrograde movement, but their brave resistance only gave more time to Vial and Vaux to attain the object of their flank march, and Bonaparte, anticipating every thing, had, before he left the army, sent directions to Murat to embark with a regiment of cavalry upon the Lago and cross to Torri, where he arrived at close of day on the 14th, and now moving rapidly through the night by Posella, he gained Pravassar before the Austrians, so that when they reached the pass known as the "Escalier de la Madonna" they found Vaux and Murat already in possession. The greatest confusion was the consequence. Some threw themselves down the ridge which separated them from the Adige, but 5000 men in a body laid down their arms, and the rest made the best of their flight to Roveredo.

6. GENERAL PROVERA DEFEATED AND TAKEN.

General Provera had forced his way as far as Legnago, but with Austrian listlessness, he had rested there from the 10th to the 12th. On the 13th, in the evening, he suddenly broke up his camp and marched to make his passage across the Adige opposite Anghiari. Here he found himself opposed by General Guyeux with 1200 or 1500 men, who were unable to prevent his throwing a bridge across the river, over which he passed his corps d'armée, and immediately proceeded to Cerea, advancing on the 14th by Sanguinetto to Nogara, where he encamped with 6000 or 7000 men and twelve guns, having left 1500 men with fourteen guns to protect the bridge he had left standing over the river. Augereau, reinforced by the arrival of Lannes' brigade and a reserve of cavalry under Dugua, which had

been sent him from Verona by the General-in-Chief, came rapidly after Provera to Legnago and resolved to destroy this bridge; and so well did he succeed in this, that he not only burned the bridge, but took the Austrian protecting force prisoners with their guns. Bonaparte on his arrival at Castel Novo, in the night of the 14th-15th, received intelligence from Serrurier that Provera was approaching Mantua, but heard nothing from Augereau, who, he nevertheless felt sure, must be close upon the traces of the Austrian General either at Castellaro or elsewhere. He concluded, nevertheless, that the attempt would be made to enter Mantua either by St. George's or by the citadel, and he therefore sent orders to Serrurier to place General Miollis in the former fort, with provisions for forty-eight hours, and with strict orders to defend himself there with firmness, while he sent to direct Augereau to press the Austrian force in his front and harass them on both flanks, and especially to allow nothing to escape his attention. By this time Victor and Massena had come up, and without a moment's repose were pushed on to Roverbella.

Meanwhile the hussars of Hohenzollern, forming Provera's advanced guard, presented themselves at midday of the 15th before the fort of St. George's, and summoned Miollis, which was responded to by a volley of cannon from the intrenchment. The General succeeded however in communicating with Wurmser, and combined with the Marshal an attack upon La Favorita for the following day, after which done, Provera marched away the same evening to Fossamana, where he camped. Serrurier, leaving to Alexandre Dumas the charge of defending San Antonio, posted himself with 1500 men to guard any advance on La Favorita, and Bonaparte, who had now arrived, sent Victor on the road to Fossamana, to be ready to receive or to attack Provera at five in the morning of the 16th. The Austrians from without and within were on the alert at six, and advanced at once against both San Antonio and La Favorita, where they succeeded in establishing themselves, for General Dumas was unable to resist the sortie of the garrison, and would have given way, but that Bonaparte sent up two battalions to his support, and effectually stopped the Austrians. The old Marshal, who had accompanied the sortie, now found he could not pierce the blockade, and therefore returned himself into the town. Victor then marched direct against Provera's division, at the same time that Miollis came upon his left flank out of St. George's, and Augereau upon his rear from Castellaro. Thus surrounded on every side, and without any aid from the garrison, he was reduced to capitulate with his whole division. A braver or better general than Provera was not in the ranks of the enemies of the Republic; nevertheless adversity is sometimes the fate of military commanders, for this was the second time within the same twelve-month that General Provera had given up his sword to the French. He had capitulated to the selfsame Augereau at the castle of Cossaria in the previous April.

This concluded the last effort for the relief of Mantua. In three days, by unprecedented activity and by the ablest employment of his troops, Bonaparte had succeeded in destroying alternately both

the columns that Alvinzi had directed against him, and now sent back his adversary into the mountain passes, with the loss of all his artillery and 18,000 prisoners. The remains of the Austrian army retired in opposite directions, part towards Trento and part towards Bassano. Loudon, with the former division of the army, took post between Tortole and Mori, with 8000 men, where he was attacked on the 28th by Joubert, and again driven back with the loss of 500 prisoners; while Massena, advancing on Bassano against Bayalitch, encountered him at Carpenedolo on the 26th, and took 800 prisoners. Angereau also drove the Austrians through Treviso to the opposite bank of the Tagliamento. Alvinzi at length reached Trento, and remounting the valley of the Adige to Botzen and Brixen, he succeeded in reuniting the remnant of his scattered forces behind the Drave at Villach.

7. THE PAPAL ARMY DEFEATED BEHIND THE SENIO.

The Pope, alarmed at the progress of revolutionary opinions, and at the establishment of republics in Italy, had augmented his army, rather evasively giving out that it was for the protection of the Romagna. But the French were not to be cajoled by the duplicity of the Vatican, who it well knew was always desirous of acting in the interests of Austria. They expected that the terror of the arms of the Republic might have operated a submission in the court of Rome, but a courier that chanced to fall into the hands of the French had made known the designs of his Holiness, and now they resolved to employ hostile measures. While waiting therefore for the fruit of his victory at Rivoli, the capitulation of Mantua, and for the arrival of the two divisions on their march to reinforce his army from France to carry out his ulterior operations against the Empire, Bonaparte prepared an expedition under Victor, which he ordered to move on Bologna, the capital of the Romagna, on the 2nd of February. Continuing his march on Imola, this General found the papal army 3000 or 4000 strong, intrenched behind the river Senio on the 5th or 6th. General Lannes, commanding the advanced guard, finding the river low and fordable, at once crossed to turn the position, while the Lombard legion under Lahoz assailed the bridge. The contest was not long doubtful, and the Italians fled to Faenza, leaving fourteen guns and eight colours behind them, while Junot, at the head of a regiment of hussars, cut down the fugitives right and left, some of them monks with the crucifix in their hands. Victor took possession of Ancona on the 9th, where he obliged a garrison of 1200 men to lay down their arms, and then proceeded to Macerata on the 12th, while Marmont with a brigade of cavalry took possession of Loretto, where he found a rich booty in the pious gifts of the faithful to the famous relics of the miraculous Casa. This rapid conquest alarmed the Sacred College, and his Holiness hastened to send Cardinal Mattei to head-quarters, who concluded on the 19th, at Tolentino, a treaty of neutrality that yielded territorial rights, contributions in money, and many valuable manuscripts and *objets d'art*. The noblest specimens of the fine arts that exist in the world,—the Apollo Belvidere, the Laocoon, the Trans-

figuration, &c.,—were now made to change their domicile of ages in the galleries of the Vatican, and to march to Paris.

Mantua at length surrendered on the 2nd of February. The garrison had eaten every horse belonging to the army, and there was scarcely any thing "vile and refuse" which had not been devoured. Half the troops were in hospital with the pestilential fever of the lake, and misery and mortality had told with full effect upon the morale of the soldiery. The old Marshal thought that he had done all that his Imperial master could have expected from him, and now solicited terms. The veteran was given by the conqueror free egress from the city, with all his staff and an escort of 200 cavalry, 500 infantry, and six guns to convey him to his Imperial master; but the garrison, numbering 13,000 men, were required to lay down their arms, and were conducted to Trieste as prisoners, to be exchanged. General Augereau carried with him to Paris, to lay before the Directory from the army of Italy, sixty colours taken at these several victories.

8. NAVAL WAR—AFFAIR OF THE "DROITS DE L'HOMME."

Among the French ships, which after the failure at Bantry Bay had endeavoured to carry out the projected design of a descent upon Ireland by proceeding to the mouth of the Shannon, the flag-ship of Rear-Admiral Bouvet, called the "Droits de l'Homme," 74, Commandant de la Crosse, though not now carrying a flag, but having on board a detachment of troops under General Humbert, was left behind in the scramble with which the rest of the expedition had rushed home; and on the 5th of January, when about four leagues from the mouth of the Shannon, had made prize of an English ship, letter of marque, "Cumberland," bound to the West Indies with soldiers and seamen on board. Having looked into Bantry Bay as she passed, and seeing no signs of any consorts there, she steered away for the French coast. On the 13th, in very thick weather, as she stood to the southward under easy sail, she found herself in sight of two other ships that she knew at once must be hostile, and which loomed very large in the fog; after a space of two or three hours she espied two other ships on the lee bow manœuvring apparently to cut her off from the French coast. These turned out to be the British frigates "Indefatigable," 44, Captain Sir Edward Pellew, and the "Amazon," 36, Captain Reynolds. In a squall of wind, as they proceeded, the French ship carried away her fore and main-top-masts, which reduced her speed to five knots, so that in a short time the "Indefatigable" arrived within hail of the "Droits de l'Homme," and poured in a raking fire, which the latter returned with a broadside and a heavy discharge of musketry. The combat then continued for nearly an hour and a half, when the "Amazon" came up under a press of sail and poured a broadside within pistol-shot into the French ship's quarter. Commandant de la Crosse appears to have so manœuvred as to avoid this raking fire, and contrived to bring both his antagonists on the same side. The fight continued during the night, the 74 trying continually to have

recourse to boarding, which neither frigate was so imprudent or so inattentive to their advantage as to suffer her to do, although both frigates were punished exceedingly from the fire of the Frenchman in avoiding it. The mizen-mast of the "Droits de l'Homme" had been cut away to enable it to fall clear of the deck, and she now began firing shells. All the masts of the three British ships were sadly wounded, when a little after four in the morning of the 14th, the moon opening rather brighter than it had previously done showed breakers upon land right ahead, distant no more than two miles.* This alarmed all the three combatants for their common safety, and La Crosse, who had been carried below wounded, had himself brought up again to the deck. The engagement, which had lasted thirteen hours, instantly ceased, and friend and foe sought safety from the common enemy of seamen, whether friend or foe—a lee shore, and the lingering approach of daylight was anxiously expected by all; but before day broke the French ship touched the sand. The land was recognized as Audierne Bay on the French north-west coast, and the "Amazon" being much crippled in her masts and rigging at once wore to the northward, but notwithstanding all the exertions of her crew, she also struck the ground. The ship's company preserved themselves by means of rafts which carried them to land in safety, but as soon as they reached the shore they were marched off prisoners to Audierne and subsequently to Quimper. The "Indefatigable" made sail to the southward, and when the day broke she saw her late opponent, the French 74, broadside uppermost, with a tremendous surf beating over her. The shore was seen to be lined with people, but such was the storm that prevailed that none could render the unfortunate ship the least assistance. The whole day was passed by the wretched people on board endeavouring with boats, rafts, and pass-ropes, to save their lives, but all failed. The first day closed, and an awful night succeeded, bitter cold with the storm raging with undiminished fury and the crew deprived both of food and water. At low water next day a boat with the English captain and eight seamen (part of the crew of the "Cumberland" which had been captured as above stated) succeeded in reaching the shore, but all other attempts failed, and a second night had now to be endured by the miserable crew. On the 16th larger rafts were constructed, and the largest boat got over the side, into which the women, children, and helpless men were being placed, but even then notions of equality prevailing over every other consideration, 120 men jumped into the boat, and it sank! Nearly 900 souls had by this time perished on board the "Droits de l'Homme," when the fourth night came on with increased horrors. "Weak, distracted, and wanting every thing, we envied those who had already perished. The sense of hunger was already lost, but a parching thirst consumed our vitals. The ship scarcely afforded a grasp to hold by to the exhausted and helpless survivors." At last, on the 17th, the day broke serene and the sea appeared to subside, and happily a man-of-war brig, the "Arrogante," Enseigne de Vaisseau Provost, with a cutter in company appeared in sight and anchored

a short distance from the wreck ; about 400 were saved by the boats and rafts and sent to shore, but 880 were still left on board and were doomed to endure another night's misery : of these above one-half were found dead next morning. A cartel was speedily fitted out by the French government, which sent home all the English prisoners that had been among the survivors on board the unfortunate "Droits de l'Homme" and "Amazon," and this without ransom or exchange¹. La Crosse was the last to save himself, and his whole conduct, which had been so noble throughout, so recommended itself to the government, that he was promoted to the rank of *Contre-Admiral*.

9. THE SPANISH FLEET DEFEATED BY SIR JOHN JERVIS OFF CAPE ST. VINCENT.

At the close of the preceding year Sir John Jervis was left at anchor in the Tagus with eleven sail of the line, while the Spanish fleet was in the harbour of Carthagena. By some accessions the British fleet became increased on the 6th of February to fifteen sail of the line. On the morning of the 13th, when cruising off Cape St. Vincent, the British frigate "Minerva," Captain George Cockburn, bearing the broad pendant of Commodore Nelson, came into the fleet with the intelligence that soon after quitting Gibraltar they had got sight of the Spanish fleet, of whose strength and probable destination Nelson communicated some important information. The grand fleet of Spain commanded by Admiral Don Josef de Cordova in the "Santissima Trinidad," four-decker, 130 (who had recently superseded Admiral Langara), had sailed out of port on the 1st. It was composed of six ships of 112 guns each, twenty two-deckers of 80 and 74 guns each, exclusive of twelve 34-gun frigates, many gunboats, and 70 transports, having on board two battalions of guards and a Swiss regiment, with ammunition and other military stores. The primary destination of this numerically most powerful fleet was Cadiz, and it was rumoured that if not stopped in the way by a British force they were to proceed to Brest, and there to join the French and Dutch fleets with a view to invade England with an immense united force. After passing Gibraltar some portion of this mighty array separated, but at break of day on the 14th twenty-five sail of the line and eleven frigates came in sight of the British fleet, formed up in two compact divisions off the coast of Spain, Cape St. Vincent being distant some eight leagues. An American cruiser who had passed through the British fleet on the 4th, before it was all assembled, had informed the Spanish Admiral that Sir John Jervis had only nine sail of the line with him, and the Spaniards were in high glee at the thought of the triumphant entry they should make with their prizes into the harbour of Cadiz. The biographer of the British Admiral who was now about to immortalize his name in the coming encounter, relates this story of what occurred on board the flag-ship at the moment of the fleets coming in sight of each other. Jervis was walking the quarter-deck when these successive reports were made to him, "There are eighteen sail of the line, Sir John." "Very well, Sir." "There

¹ Narrative by the French Lieutenant Pipon, James, &c.

are twenty sail, Sir John." "Very well, Sir." "There are twenty-seven sail of the line, Sir John, nearly double our own." "Enough, Sir, no more of that, Sir; if there were fifty sail of the line I will go through them." "That's right, Sir John," said Hallowell, his flag-captain, "that's right, and a d——d good licking we shall give them."

The morning had broke dark and hazy upon both fleets; but when the mist cleared away, it was a surpris. to the Spaniards to find fifteen sail of opponents instead of nine, and these formed in two close lines, while, owing either to mismanagement or to a blind confidence in their numerical strength, the Spanish ships were scattered about and in no order, and in fact six ships had been allowed to separate wholly from the main body, and these last, grouped together in what may be called a square, were running under all sail close hauled, to frustrate if possible the evident design of Sir John Jervis of preventing the Spanish fleet from getting into port. The British fleet being then in two lines of sailing, was now speedily formed into one ahead and astern of the flag-ship the "Victory;" and the advanced position of the "Culloden," Captain Troubridge, afforded her the honour of taking the lead in the contemplated manœuvre of cutting off the straggling ships of the enemy, with which object she steered straight for the interval, still a wide one, between the two divisions of the Spanish fleet. At half-past twelve the ships of the British fleet hoisted their colours, and the signal was made to pass through the enemy's line; the "Culloden" as soon as she had passed the sternmost of the Spanish weather ships tacked, and her example being followed by the other ships of the van, they completely succeeded in cutting off the six ships of the Spanish lee division, and by a vigorous exercise of their broadsides prevented their rejunction with the centre.

The Spanish Admiral now meditated the bold manœuvre of cutting the British line ahead of the Commander-in-Chief in order to rejoin the separated ships, but the "Victory" was so rapid in her advance, that she obliged the Spanish three-decker, the "Principe de Asturias," to tack close under her lee, raking her while in stays with destructive effect. About one o'clock Sir John Jervis made signal "to take suitable stations for mutual support, and engage the enemy as coming up in succession." At the same moment the Spanish weather division, as a last effort to join their lee division, bore up together, with the intention of wearing round the rear of the British line. Nelson, who was now on board his old ship the "Captain," the rearmost ship, witnessed this movement; and quick in foreseeing consequences, and bold to avert evil, he dared, without a moment's hesitation, to disobey the Admiral's signal in obedience to its spirit, though in the teeth of the letter of it¹. He ordered his ship to be wore, and being soon round, she passed between the "Diadem" and "Excellent,"

¹ Whether or no in consequence of this disobedience of orders, Nelson's name was not mentioned in the official despatch, but the Admiral after the action received Nelson on board his flag-ship in the most flattering manner, and when in some private discussion it was hinted that Nelson's move was unauthorized, Jervis said, "It certainly was so, but if ever you commit such a breach of orders, I will forgive you."

and ran athwart the bows of the Spanish ships. This at once brought him into action with several of them, the four-decker "Santissima Trinidad," the "San Josef," and "Salvador del Mundo," each 112; the "San Nicholas," and "San Ysideo," each 84, and two others. All the Spanish ships were however huddled together in a very irregular manner, in some cases three or four deep. The "Captain" opened fire at once upon the four-decker, and was immediately joined and nobly supported by the "Culloden," and the "Excellent," Captain Collingwood. These ships then passed on to the "San Ysideo," and "Salvador del Mundo." At this moment the "Blenheim," Captain Frederick, came up in the wake of the other British ships and opened her broadside, when the two Spanish ships having lost their topmasts, and being otherwise in a crippled state, were sent staggering astern to be cannonaded afresh by the other advancing ships. The "Excellent," after a gallant defence from the Spaniard, brought down the "San Ysideo's" flag, and the "Diadem" and "Lively," followed by the flag-ship, the "Victory," forced the "Salvador" to haul down her colours. The "Captain" had now got into action with the "San Nicholas," who had at the same moment got foul of the "San Josef." But by this time Nelson's ship had lost her fore-topmasts and had not a sail, nor rope left, her wheel had been carried away, and she was therefore incapable of further service in the line or chase. The Commodore therefore ordered the helm to be put a starboard and on for the boarders. Lieut. Pearson with a detachment of the 69th (with an alacrity that will ever do them credit) were the first for this service. One of the soldiers of the 69th having broken the window of the upper quarter gallery, Nelson himself jumped in, and was followed by both sailors and soldiers as fast as possible. They found the cabin doors fastened, but these were speedily broken open, and immediately this was done the soldiers fired a volley at a venture that killed the Spanish brigadier; pushing onwards for the quarter-deck, Nelson found Berry, his first lieutenant, already in possession of the poop, and hauling down the Spanish ensign, and the Commodore at once received on the fore-castle the swords of the officers who had surrendered to his men. At this moment a fire of small arms was opened upon the captured ship from the stern gallery of the "San Josef." Nelson instantly desired the soldiers to fire into that ship, and ordering more men to be sent him into the "San Nicholas" out of the "Captain," he himself, leading the way and exclaiming, "Westminster Abbey or victory," directed the brave fellows to follow him into this Spanish first-rate, which was done in an instant, the Commodore being helped by Berry into the main-chains. In a moment Nelson was on the quarter-deck, when the Spanish captain with a bended knee presented him his sword, saying that the Admiral was dying below of his wounds. Thus fell both the ships, and the "Victory" coming up at the moment, saluted the conquerors of such an unexampled feat with three cheers, as did every ship in the fleet. The "Excellent," as soon as she had settled with the "Salvador," succeeded in getting close under the lee of the

"Santissima Trinidad," then in hot action with the "Blenheim," "Orion," and "Irresistible," and at the end of an hour they shot away her colours, and the ship hoisted English colours in token of submission to Saumarez in the "Orion." It was near four o'clock as this crisis in the fate of Admiral Cordova's ship took place, when Sir John Jervis saw the lee division of the enemy's fleet, consisting of seven sail well formed together, with four other ships which had not previously been in action (raising the number to eleven), advancing from the southward; these ships now coming up, and fast closing round the yielding if not surrendered flag-ship, saved her from further molestation, and she rehoisted her flag. But the Admiral considered that his fleet was scarcely equal to a fresh conflict with these fresh enemies, and therefore immediately signalled all his ships of the line to form a close line ahead in the wake of the "Victory," and for the frigates to take the prizes in tow. He did not doubt but that vigorous efforts would be made on the part of the enemy to retake their lost vessels; but the firm countenance and position of the British was such, that the discomfited enemy did not dare to attempt a close encounter. A few harmless broadsides were exchanged between the new ships and the "Britannia" and "Orion," but these were at long range, and the fire was distant and ineffectual. Accordingly at five o'clock the British advance ships having desisted from pursuit, the firing ceased on both sides.

This important victory was achieved with the loss of 400 British, and the damages done to their ships in a general point of view were of very trifling amount. The only one at all dismasted was Nelson's ship the "Captain;" but the hulls of many were much shot through, their masts badly wounded, and their boats, rigging, and sails cut to pieces. According to Spanish accounts ten of their ships, exclusive of those captured, had suffered materially in the action, and the loss in the four prizes alone exceeded 500 men. The most striking feature in the battle is the boldness that prompted the attack. Another commander might have paused ere with fifteen sail of the line he ran into the midst of twenty-five. But Sir John Jervis with the eye of a practised seaman saw the loose and disordered state of his foe, and resolved at once to profit by it. The crews of the Spanish ships were the most worthless that can be conceived; they were composed of pressed landmen and soldiers of raw new levies. The daring front put on by the British was enough to sink the hearts of such people; for it is one of the characteristics of unmade sailors and soldiers to be daunted by intrepidity, and such mere native valour as these poor wretches can show begins to ooze out ere it enters the combat. The Spanish ships from want of experienced handling got so huddled together, that if a shot did not strike one it was sure to strike another; so that many of their ships fired into their comrades. All this disorder infused additional confidence into the British, and they "rattled through" the business more as if it had been a game of sport than the hazard of life and death.

During the night succeeding the action both fleets lay to to repair damages, and daybreak of the 15th discovered them on opposite

tacks, each formed in line of battle ahead; but no serious attempt was made on either side to renew the action. The Spaniards, immediately they saw the British fleet haul its wind, very complacently did the same, and on the 16th the conquerors anchored in Lagos Bay with all their four prizes¹.

The gratitude of the British public to those brave men who had won such an extraordinary and unprecedented victory was expressed with a warmth and exultation that had not been felt for many years. Public rejoicings took place in London on the 3rd of March, on account of this victory, and a subscription was entered into and filled rapidly for the relief of the widows and orphans of those who had fallen on the occasion. Sir John Jervis was created a peer by the title of Earl of St. Vincent, and to perpetuate together with his name the memory of this splendid action received a pension of 3000*l.* a year. Thompson and Parker were made Admirals, and Commodore Nelson received the Order of the Bath, and the freedom of the City of London suitably presented; the thanks of Parliament were voted to the fleet, and gold medals distributed to all the flag-officers and captains². These were the honours bestowed upon the conquerors. On the side of the vanquished the Admiral-in-Chief, Don Josef de Cordova, was deprived of all his offices, declared incapable of ever serving his king in any rank, and prohibited from appearing at court, or in any of the chief towns of the maritime coasts. The second in command and the captains were deprived of their rank, and declared incapable of holding any other, and some inferior officers were sentenced to be publicly reprimanded. This important victory delivered England from all fear of invasion by preventing the threatened junction of the hostile fleets. France from this period no longer relied on any assistance from Spain. A jealousy was henceforth sown between the two nations, and the public mind in Great Britain, which had sunk into some despondency from the military successes of France, became more restored and confident.

10. CAPTURE OF TRINIDAD—FAILURE AT PORTO RICO.

A war with Spain necessarily rendered her colonies an object of attack, and accordingly a conjunct expedition was sent out from Martinique for the capture of Trinidad under the command of Rear-Admiral Harvey in the "Prince of Wales," 98, having on board a force under Lieut.-General Sir Ralph Abercrombie. They anchored in the Gulf of Paria on the 16th of February, when they found a Spanish squadron of four large line-of-battle ships and a gun-brig in Shagavamus Bay, under the orders of Rear-Admiral Apodaea, prepared for its defence. The strength of the fort in the island of Gaspar Grande determined the British commanders to defer the

¹ James.

² Collingwood refused the medal for this battle until he should receive one for the 1st of June, in which action he declared he had equally done his duty. The medal was accordingly sent to him with an apology for its having been so long delayed.

attack till the 17th, but in the middle of the night flames were seen to arise from the Spanish ships, which had casually taken fire; measures were immediately taken by the Admiral to secure the enemy's squadron, and he succeeded in saving the "San Damasco," 74, by

The Spaniards also abandoned the fort on the island of Gaspar Grande, of which before morning a detachment from the Queen's regiment took possession. The rest of the troops were landed near Porto d'Espagna in the course of the day; and in the same evening the capital was entered, and negotiations commenced with Don Joseph Chacon for the surrender of the whole island. The colony was quietly given up to the British arms, with only the loss of one officer of the 8th regiment, on the ensuing day.

Porto Rico was the next in order to attack. The possession of this island was deemed of the highest utility, as a very important possession of the Spaniards in the Antilles. The whole northern coast of this island is bounded by a reef, and it was quite by accident that a narrow channel was discovered that led to the eastward of the town. This stands on a peninsula connected with the mainland by a narrow tongue of land that is completely under the fire of the castle, which also defends the bay. On the 17th the squadron came to anchor off Congrejos Point, and 3000 men were landed on the 18th about three leagues to the eastward of San Juan, having readily overcome a slight opposition from about 100 of the enemy; but the General now found the castle too strongly fortified to be attacked with any hope of success. Two redoubts had also been constructed to sweep the isthmus by which alone the British could advance, and gunboats and other armed craft defended it from the water on either hand. Abercrombie tried to force this passage, but was crushed by the amount of fire brought against him, and was constrained to renounce the enterprise altogether, and to re-embark his men on the 30th, after having lost in his several attempts about 100 officers and men killed and wounded, and 125 missing. The fleet endeavoured to bombard the town for some days, but very ineffectually, from the distance to which they were compelled to keep by the reef.

11. DESCENT OF THE FRENCH IN PEMBROKESHIRE.

A singular and apparently unmeaning expedition to the English coast from France took place at this period. An armament consisting of about 1400 men, without any cannon, embarked in three large ships of war and a lugger, and anchored in the Bay of Ilfracombe on the 20th of February. As soon as they heard that the North Devon Volunteers were marching to meet them, the ships stood over to the opposite coast of Pembrokeshire, and landed in a bay near Fishguard. When notice was had that they had disembarked, Lord Cawdor proceeded immediately to meet them with the Cardigan Militia, and all the provincial force he could collect, numbering together about 3000 men. On the 23rd the French (reported to have consisted of a motley force of galley-slaves and soldiers) advanced into

a country of which they appeared wholly ignorant, while the ships got under weigh and returned to Brest. As soon as the night set in a French officer presented himself to Lord Cawdor, with a letter signed *Tate, Chef de Brigade*, and signified a desire of entering into a negotiation for a surrender. His Lordship very properly returned for answer a reply, requiring their immediate submission as prisoners of war; and accordingly the next day at two o'clock they at once came in and laid down their arms¹. A great proportion of the men were in rags, and only just taken out of prisons, and they were unaccompanied with any artillery. What could have been the object of this silly expedition was never understood, but it afforded a proof of the readiness of the people in Great Britain to defend their country against an invasion, which was at this time loudly threatened by the enemy. The French ships that brought over this armament were the frigates "*Résistance*," 40, Captain Laroque, and "*Vengeance*," 40, the corvette "*Constance*," 22, Captain Desaunay, and the lugger "*Vantour*." As these returned to the French coast they were encountered on the 9th of March by the British frigates "*San Fiorenzo*," 36, Captain Sir Harry Neale, and "*Nymphe*," 36, Captain Cooke. The British ships could see from their tops the French fleet of fourteen sail of the line with six frigates in the harbour of Brest, when they succeeded in coming up with the "*Résistance*" and "*Constance*," who were the headmost, and who fired on them as they bore down. An engagement immediately ensued that soon became a running fight, and in half an hour both of the French ships surrendered. The other two vessels escaped. The captured frigate, in allusion to the place of this abortive attempt on the British shores in which she had been engaged, was long well known at the head of her class as the "*Fishguard*."

12. MUTINY IN THE BRITISH FLEET AT ST. HELEN'S AND THE NORE.

While Admiral Lord Howe, in command of the Channel Fleet, was indisposed on shore at Portsmouth, he received several petitions from the seamen at Portsmouth praying for an advance of wages; none of the petitions were signed, and all appeared as if written by the same hand. The papers were sent up therefore to the Admiralty and inquiries instituted; but as they were regarded as forgeries, no answer was given to them. It appears that the seamen, ignorant of the reason of this silence, attributed to it a disregard of their complaints; and doubtless they had advisers of some superior intelligence among them, who fanned their discontent into a flame. On the 15th of April Lord Bridport, to whom the command of the fleet had been given on the resignation of Lord Howe, threw out a signal

¹ I remember it was said at the time, that when this expedition appeared off the coast, the Welsh women with their red cloaks on flocked in such numbers to the tops of the adjoining hills, as to give the appearance of a considerable force of British soldiery, and that this created a panic both to the troops who landed and the ships which brought them, and induced them to seek for safety thus hastily by surrender and flight.

from the flag-ship to prepare for sea, when, instead of weighing anchor, the crew of the "Queen Charlotte" ran up the shrouds and gave three cheers; this was speedily answered in the same way from the other ships of the fleet, and an open mutiny was declared. On the next day, the 16th, the respective ships' companies appointed delegates; and on the 17th these men (th^{re}, two in number) signed petitions, and sent one to Parliament and one to the Admiralty. The matter seemed already to have become so serious, that the latter board came down to Portsmouth immediately and entered into direct communication with the mutineers on the subject of their grievances; and on the 20th a letter was sent to the seamen through Admiral Lord Bridport agreeing to their demands, if the men would now return to their duty. The delegates declared, however, that they would agree to nothing that was not sanctioned by parliament. The arrogance of this reply produced some act of violence on the part of the authorities against one of the delegates, when the mutineers at once hoisted the red flag on board the "Royal George," which the officers hauled down. At length matters becoming somewhat pacified, Lord Bridport went aboard the "Royal George," and the crew rehoisted his flag. The consequence was that obedience was restored for the moment, and the fleet remained in due subordination till the 7th of May, when the Admiral again made signal to weigh and repair to sea. This signal every ship in the fleet refused to obey as before. On the 14th Lord Howe, whose influence in the navy might naturally be supposed to be greater than that of any person at this period, went down with plenary powers to settle the dispute. Affairs were amicably adjusted by him on the 15th, and on the 16th Lord Bridport with his fleet, amounting to fifteen sail of the line, got under weigh and went to sea. The concessions made by the government to the seamen of the Channel Fleet were necessarily intended to apply to the whole British navy; and a mutiny which had broken out at Sheerness on the 10th was expected to subside when the arrangements settled on the 15th were duly made known: but on the 22nd the North Sea Fleet, at anchor at the Nore, hoisted the flag of defiance. The mutineers here, as at Spithead, chose delegates, and appointed as a president over them a man of the name of Richard Parker, one of some education and good parts, and remarkable for a most resolute disposition. The Admiralty having replied to their demands by reference to the agreement made at Portsmouth, Parker responded with a declaration that the seamen had determined to keep possession of the fleet till their grievances were redressed; and he at once struck the Admiral's flag, hoisting in its stead the red flag of defiance. This mutiny was the more alarming, as the position of the ships gave them the command of the navigation of the Thames, and enabled them to blockade the whole port of London. The government therefore resolved to put it down by force, and ordered the buoys to be removed, and batteries to be erected for pouring red-hot shot upon the whole fleet, while a proclamation was issued declaring the ships in a state of rebellion, and forbidding all intercourse with them from the shore. The seamen became deterred by the resolute measures

taken on shore to reduce them to obedience, and endeavoured through Captain the Earl of Northesk to negotiate for a reconciliation with government; but the authorities this time were firm, and symptoms of disunion among the mutineers soon became apparent. On the 4th of June the whole fleet even evinced its accustomed loyalty to the sovereign by firing a royal salute on his birthday, and striking the red flag for the colours usual on such occasions. Several of the ships one after the other now deserted the rebel cause, and went up the river for protection, and by the 13th the red flag had disappeared from the fleet altogether. On the following day the crew of the "Sandwich" quietly allowed Parker to be arrested on the deck by the order of Admiral Buckner, and to be carried on shore under a guard of soldiers, and his fellow-delegates were successively given up. After a formal trial, the ringleaders were all condemned and executed; of the others some were flogged, some sent to prison, and a general pardon granted to the remainder. The suppression of this dangerous revolt with so little bloodshed was a remarkably fortunate and praiseworthy exercise of authority, and may be regarded as a masterpiece of vigour, and an example of that union of firmness, humanity, justice, and concession which can alone carry a government through any crisis. It was honourable to the British ministry at this time that, undaunted by the presence of a revolt that seemed to shake to the dust the British power, no single vessel was withdrawn from the blockade of Brest, Cadiz, or the Texel.

13. WAR IN ITALY.

As the veteran forces of the Empire had by this time nearly all perished in the plains of Italy, and their most renowned leaders had there succumbed to the opening genius of General Bonaparte, the Austrian government were led to hope that the great successes of the Archduke Charles in Germany might avail at the head of a fresh army to stem the torrent of the French invasion, and they resolved to order 30,000 men under the young Prince in person to endeavour to stop the republican General in his advance upon the capital. The Archduke Charles arrived at Innsbruck on the 7th of February, where, in concert with Count Lehrbach, he took measures to raise the population of the Tyrol in defence of the house of Austria, and gave his orders to General Loudon for the military defence of that province, while his Imperial Highness repaired in person to join the Austrian army, which had been again reformed and collected between the Piave and the Tagliamento. Prince Lusignan, communicating on his right with Loudon, was at Feltre, and Count Hohenzollern defended the passage of the Piave in advance; but the three divisions which the Archduke was bringing with him from the Rhine were not yet in position. His Imperial Highness found the army he joined in dreadful disorganization, although said to count 35,000 men, and indeed he had no time to get them into better order before the campaign had terminated. Generals Bernadotte and Delmas arrived in the French camp early in March, when Bonaparte found himself at the head of 61,500 men in the field, thus apportioned: the divisions of

Bernadotte and Serrurier were on the right, in the *Trevigiano*; those of Massena and Gueux in the centre, in the *Vicentino*; Joubert with Baraguay d'Hilliers and Delmas were with the left in the *Veronese* and the *Tyrol*.

Napoleon, though not encouraged by Carnot and the Directory, who, from some cause or other, instead of strengthening his army, sent their largest reinforcements to the armies on the Rhine, resolved to attack the Empire in the very heart of it; and though he knew that he was leaving a dangerous enemy in his rear in the Republic of Venice, which had been sufficiently insulted to be rash and uncompromising, yet he knew them to be too dastardly and abject to do any serious injury, unless under the contingency of a reverse to the French arms. But the capital of the Empire was guarded by that double and triple row of mountains known by the name of the *Noric Alps*, which separate the waters that flow through the *Adriatic* into the *Mediterranean* from those that flow into the *Black Sea*. The former comprised the *Adige* and other tributaries of the *Po*, the *Piave*, and the *Tagliamento*, while among the latter are the *Inn*, the *Diave*, and the *Danube*, all which take their rise in mountains which are almost impracticable, and very easily defensible. From *Verona* two roads lead upon *Vienna*, the one by the *Tyrol*, the other by *Carniola*, and they are at right angles to each other, so that an army by either way turns its back upon the other. The French General-in-Chief would not imitate the Austrian strategy, which he had so signally overthrown, and divide his army into two in order to force both; but observing that in the topography of the district the sources of the *Drave* take their rise from the same mountains of the *Tyrol* as those of the *Adige*, he resolved to push a strong corps by the latter valley into the upper country, which should march down the course of the *Drave*, and give the hand to his main army near *Klagenfurt*, an operation necessarily complicated and very hazardous; but it will be seen by a reference to the map, that by thus pushing forward the French left wing all the positions on the side of the *Adriatic* were at once turned against the Imperialists.

14. BATTLE OF THE TAGLIAMENTO.

The French army therefore was set in motion on the 10th of *March*, and General *Joubert* was directed to keep his adversary in the *Tyrol* occupied, while the main army advanced against the corps of the *Count of Hohenzollern*; *Baraguay d'Hilliers*, on the right, in the gorges of the *Prenta*, was ordered to keep up his communications with *Massena*. This latter moved on *Feltre* and *Belluno*, and reached the *Piave* on the 13th. *Serrurier* occupied *Assolo*, and came first up with the enemy, who was falling back on *San Vito*, and drove him to *San Salvador*. *Gueux* passed the *Piave* at *Ospadeletto* and marched to *Comegliano*, and *Hohenzollern*, being thus pressed, raised his camp at *Campagna*, and marched by *Pordenone* upon the *Tagliamento*. *Massena* encountered at *Longaro* the rearguard of *Prince Lustigian*, which he constrained to form square, but he charged so vigorously that he overturned them, taking the *Prince* himself and 500 men

prisoners; the rest of the division retired into Cadore; and Massena then, according to his orders, fell back again on Spilimbergo, in order to assist in the operations that were determined on against the Archduke behind the Tagliamento.

On the 16th Bonaparte arrived at Valvasone with the divisions of Guyeux, Bernadotte, and Serrurier. The Imperialists had raised some intrenchments behind the Tagliamento and appeared disposed to defend them. Accordingly Guyeux and Bernadotte, having each a battery of twelve guns to cover the passage, with Serrurier in reserve, forded the stream near Valvasone in defiance of all Austrian resistance (for the long frosts had rendered this practicable), and drove them back on Palmanova, whither Guyeux was sent after them, and took from them six guns and 500 prisoners. The Archduke, by the presence of Massena on the Upper Tagliamento, was cut off from the road leading to Ponteba; so he ordered General Ocskay, who had succeeded to the command of Lusignan's division, to cross the mountains by Tolmezzo and take charge of the important fort of Chiusa Veneta. His Imperial Highness now divided his forces into two columns: the one conducted by himself marched to Gorizia; and the second, under Gontreuil and Bayalitch, moved by Cividale on Caporetto. Bonaparte accordingly thought to fix the Archduke on the horns of a dilemma in the valley behind the river L'Isonzo, which Massena, by occupying Gemona and Tor on the Fella, effectually closed at the upper end; and on the 17th Bernadotte attacked the Imperialists in their intrenchments at Gradisca, in order to seal the issue on the other flank; while Serrurier was sent lower down, to cross the L'Isonzo near Morfalcone, that by marching round to their rear he might invest the enemy in Gradisca. The Archduke had flattered himself that a river that was usually a torrent could not be forced in its mountain course, but the dry weather had completely altered its means of defence, and as it was the obvious policy of his Imperial Highness to avoid a battle until he could be joined by his reinforcements from the Rhine, he determined to abandon Gradisca, with its garrison of 2000 men and ten guns, and marched away upon Laybach.

Leaving Bernadotte therefore to follow the Archduke, Bonaparte on the 21st turned upon Gontreuil and Bayalitch, by sending Serrurier by one road down the narrow valley of the L'Isonzo upon Caporetto, and Guyeux by way of Puffero on the same point. Massena almost unopposed continued his line of march to Chiusa Veneta, which having stormed and taken, he entered Ponteba on the 21st, and followed after Ocskay in his retreat to Tarvis, at which place he took from him 600 men and considerable magazines, and the Austrian General retreated to Wurza in the valley of the Save. Bayalitch the same day was attacked by Guyeux and driven back from Puffero into the gorges of Caporetto, from whence Gontreuil had already retired before Serrurier, making his way by Ober-Preet; he reached Tarvis just after Massena's advanced guard had entered it, whom he drove back to Safnitz, and hoped thus to secure the retreat of the division of Bayalitch; but on the 22nd Massena attacked that place

with all his force, and drove the Imperialists out of it on the road to Villach. Guyeux and Serrurier now pressed hard upon Bayalitch, who hoped to make a stand at Chinga di Platz, where he united himself with a small force under Koblos; but the French attacked him in front, and with the utmost vigour swarmed up the steep hills on either side of the fort, so that they took Koblos and many prisoners. Bayalitch himself was enabled to continue his retreat through Ober-Preet upon Raibb, where he found the troops of Massena already in possession, so that he was forced to lay down his arms with 4000 men, twenty-five guns, and a large convoy of provisions. Ocsaky and Gontreuil got safe to Villach, where they joined the two divisions of Mercantin and Kaim, which had just arrived from the Rhine. On the 28th the French arrived at Villach, and the Archduke reached Klagenfurt, where he was joined by the other divisions of Kaim and Reus from his old army, and his Imperial Highness now took up a position at St. Veit.

Arrived on the banks of the Drave, Bonaparte was naturally anxious to receive accounts from Joubert, and he accordingly sent General Zayonschach up the valley to Lienz to get some tidings of him and his corps d'armée. He had been last heard of on the 19th at Trento; on the 20th he had forced the L'Avisio, and on the 22nd had driven back General Loudon to Brixen; but the exertions of Count Lehrbäch had set the whole of the Tyrol in arms, so that the French found themselves isolated; nor could their general who had been thus sent to reconnoitre make any way on that side, and he was set upon by the natives in the mountains, and he and those whom he had with him were murdered by them before they could reach Lienz. Bonaparte found, however, the means, through one Colonel Eberlé, to send an order to General Joubert, directing him to join him by the valley of the Drave at all risks. This officer found the French General on the 31st successfully engaging with the Austrians at Unter-Aue, in the neighbourhood of Botzen. On receiving these orders the French corps were immediately assembled, and on the evening of the 5th the General left the valley of the Adige altogether free to any descent of the enemy, and marched away to join the main army at Villach, through the midst of the Tyrolese insurgents, with whom he had to contend by day and by night.

On the 28th Bonaparte had collected at Villach the divisions of Massena, Guyeux, and Serrurier, while Bernadotte, who had followed the Archduke to Laybach, had now sent his flanking parties to the right as far as Trieste. His Imperial Highness having retired on St. Veit had abandoned altogether the defence of the Noric Alps, and had fallen back by crossing the Drave into the more northern division, known as the Julian range. The division of Mercantin, forming his advanced guard, was surprised at Klagenfurt on the 29th and driven out of it, with the loss of 200 men and two guns, and Bonaparte established his head-quarters in the capital of Carinthia on the 30th, and pushed on his advance after the Archduke to St. Veit. He now addressed a letter to his Imperial Highness to offer to treat, to which the reply was immediately returned that he

had no authority to do so. On the 1st of April the French army was therefore pushed further forward to Freisach. Here it was met by a flag of truce from the Archduke proposing a suspension of arms for four hours. This short respite appeared so clearly a ruse for some object, that it was at once refused. The truth was, that a detachment under General Sporck had been cut off and left in the mountains at the time that Lusignan had been taken prisoner near Longaro, but had scrambled on through difficulties innumerable, until he had reached the valley of the Muhr, and was now at Muhrau, within a few leagues of the Imperial army. On the 2nd the Austrians tried to check the advance of Massena through the gorge of Diernstein near Neumarck, where the mountain range commences that bars the way to Vienna, but after a combat that lasted till night, in which the French General Carrère was killed, the Imperialists were forced to return through Neumarck to Hundsmark, and on the 3rd Bonaparte established his head-quarters at the village of Scheiffing, where the two roads to the capital from Italy unite. Here he heard of the fugitive division of Sporck, and sent a detachment after it; but by the assistance of the people of the country the Germans got safely away to Rastadt.

15. PRELIMINARIES OF PEACE SIGNED AT LOEBEN.

The Archduke expected, as the last hope, to receive now at Leoben the remainder of the reinforcements that he expected from the Rhine: and therefore as they had not yet all come up, he yielded successively Knittenfeld and Judenburg, with the intention of trying by a decisive battle at Leoben to save the capital. On the 5th the French army continued in pursuit, and head-quarters were established at Judenburg. Here Bonaparte also resolved to pull up, for he had his anxieties for both Joubert and Bernadotte, and he felt that their junction was necessary to him, if a battle should require to be fought. But his good star was already in the ascendant. On the 7th Generals Bellegarde and Merfeldt presented themselves at Judenburg with full powers to negotiate an armistice for six days. After a certain degree of coquetry on the part of the French General-in-Chief, he accepted the offer with joy, for he felt he could scarcely expect to take possession of the capital of the German empire while considerable armies of Imperialists were still on foot, although he knew not where, for he had not had any very recent tidings from the French armies of the Rhine or the Sambre and Meuse. He therefore sent to the Directory for further instructions, and in the mean while transferred his head-quarters to Leoben. Here he was joined by Joubert from the Tyrol, and the French army, whose line had lately been extended from Brixen to Trieste, became in a few days concentrated upon the one great road communicating from Italy to the Austrian capital.

As soon as Loudon found that the Adige was clear of French troops, he descended it with all glee, and without opposition entered Verona on the 16th of April. He pushed his troops down that valley as far as Bussolengo, and down that of the Brenta as far as

Bassano. The Croats even surprised Trieste, and drove General Friant out of it to the very gates of Gorizia. These successes might have compromised the communications of the French army when the Venetians began to act, had it not been for the peace that was now impending.

On the 17th the Marquis de Gallo and General Merfeldt met at the Chateau d'EkwoId, near Leoben, and concluded on the following day the celebrated "preliminaries" which were a prelude to the treaty of Campo Formio.

16. WAR IN GERMANY.

At the time that the Archduke Charles was summoned away to Italy, he had resolved on a plan of defensive operations against the enemy on the opposite bank of the Rhine, with two strong corps d'armée. The one was situated about Offenburg, to defend all the approaches into Suabia; the other about Friedberg, to defend all the passages of the Rhine and the Lahn, and through the valley of the Mayn. Strong garrisons were also established in Ehrenbreitstein, Mayence, Mannheim, and Philipsbourg. But now that his Imperial Highness had departed for Italy, the Aulic Council arranged differently. Count Latour was sent to the command of the Upper Rhine, and General Werneck to that of the lower Rhenane district. The force of the former consisted of 40,000 men, 6000 of whom were cavalry: the latter had 30,000 of all arms. General Sztarray was in a separate command near Kehl, and there was a reserve of 6000 men and 3000 horse near Aschaffenburg. The whole field force of the Imperialists, independent of garrisons, was counted at 80,000 men, but these were by this arrangement disseminated along the whole right bank of the Rhine from Bâle to Dusseldorf.

17. MOREAU CROSSES THE RHINE AT KEHL AND DEFEATS SZTARRAY.

The republican armies of the Rhine were put at 130,000 men. That which was under the command of Moreau was in the Vosques with 60,000 men; the other, who were in cantonments between Dusseldorf and Coblenz, held the *tête de pont* at Neuwied, and consisted of 70,000 men. It was at this period under General Hoche, who after his unsuccessful trip to Ireland, had been designated to take the command lately held by Jourdain. It was resolved by the Directory that both these armies should pass the Rhine at once, in order to act as a diversion to the war in Italy. But it was already the 18th of April (the very day on which the preliminaries had been settled at Leoben) before Hoche was ready to cross the river, and he was forty-eight hours before Moreau's army, who were not passed till the 20th. It was a difficult undertaking, even for that eminent general, to get across such a river as the Rhine in the face of an enemy's corps. But after much consideration it was determined to attempt the passage between Kilstat and Diersheim. Accordingly, as soon as night set in, every thing that could carry troops or guns was floated down the stream

without noise from Strasbourg, but it was six in the morning of the 20th before the first portion of the embarkment was complete, when they began to pass in divisions under Vandamme and Davoust, under the superior command of Duhesme. In the midst of storms of grape they landed on the opposite shore, and while the boats returned across for another shipment Duhesme attacked the village of Diersheim, of which, after receiving a bad wound in the hand and seeing his men twice repulsed, he at last got possession. At eleven o'clock Sztarray sent 4000 men to dislodge the enemy from this post, who thought to do so on the side of Honau, but Desaix and Davoust fell upon those who advanced on that flank, and drove them back into the village, taking many prisoners: but in the conflict Desaix was wounded in the leg.

The French had in the afternoon established a flying bridge, which however could only pass twenty-five horses or one gun with all its *attelage* at a time. General Sztarray thought that with his 11,000 men he could overwhelm those who had already passed, and under a heavy fire of guns he advanced to the attack, and at length recovered possession of the village of Diersheim; but the republican General sent up fresh troops, who after a sharp fight, in which both the leaders were seriously wounded, drove them out again. However, the Austrian guns got the range of the flying bridge, and destroyed it. Whilst this was in progress, Vandamme and Davoust attacked and carried the village of Honau. The necessity of a bridge however was so manifest, that at six in the evening the French set about forming a bridge of boats, and with such industry, that by midnight it was passable, when the division of Dufour, some cavalry, and two batteries of light artillery crossed over. Ignorant of the bridge and of the reinforcements that had passed over, General Sztarray attacked the republicans at seven in the morning of the 21st with 14,000 foot, 3000 horse, and some forty guns, with the determination to retake Diersheim and Honau. Under a heavy fire of grape and round shot, a simultaneous advance was made on both villages, and the light guns of the French were soon rendered useless by the superior metal of the assailants. A bloody *mêlée*, in which Imperialists and French, infantry and cavalry took part, now ensued, and Generals Sztarray and Imneas were both wounded in it. But about two o'clock in the day, while the issue was yet uncertain, Lecourbe debouched with his brigade across the bridge, followed by seven fresh regiments of cavalry, which soon turned the scale and drove back the Austrians flying. Moreau immediately sent Lecourbe to advance round the left of the enemy by Litzenheim, and Dufour round his right by Freystätt, while Vandamme was lanced forward in the centre against the villages of Hobine and Lings. The Austrians, overwhelmed and astonished, and with their general wounded, could make no arrangements for an orderly retreat, and it soon became such a rout, that the French, in the ardour of pursuit, summoned, *en passant*, the fortress of Kehl, the governor of which, Colonel Oliver Wallis, at once surrendered. The republicans were so little prepared to follow this rapid flight, that at night

they were all *en abeille*, extending from Freystätt as far as Neumahl, but they had captured 3000 men and twenty guns, and the loss on both sides in killed and wounded was about equal.

Moreau resolved to follow up his advantage in every direction, and while he himself marched to meet Latour, he sent the division of Davoust up the Kinzig to cross the mountains and secure the head of the valley of the Danube. Dufour marched on Ettenheim, while the divisions of Vandamme and Davoust, followed by those of St. Cyr and Lecourbe, hastened to secure the possession of Kniebis and to follow the flying enemy on that side. All marched off in their several directions at break of day on the 22nd, when the advanced guard under Lecourbe reached Renchen and fell on the Austrian rearguard of two battalions, three squadrons, and six guns, and drove them back to Lichtenau.

As soon as Latour heard of Sztarray's defeat, he set off from Mannheim with 15,000 men and 3000 cavalry to stop Moreau, whom he expected to meet with near Rastadt, and was determined to give him battle, but on his march a courier arrived with news of the preliminaries of Leoben, and both armies halted and held their positions respectively.

18. HOCHÉ CROSSES THE RHINE AT NEUWIED AND DEFEATS WERNECK.

When Hoche took the command of the army of the Sambre and Meuse at Cologne he found it in the best state; the artillery well mounted and scientifically served; the cavalry numerous and in good condition, under the command of Ney, Richepanse, and Klein; the infantry was divided into right, centre, and left divisions, respectively led by Lefebvre, Grenier, and Championnet, all of whom were in the intrenched camps at Dusseldorf and Neuwied. The Austrians opposite had raised a great work of defence, and Kray, one of their most active leaders, watched the river at this point. Werneck, in command, had received an inkling of an impending armistice from the Archduke, and wrote to apprise Hoche of it; but the French General, though replying that he had forwarded the communication to the Directory, was at the same time only the more determined to signalize the command of such an army as he had, 70,000 strong, by an immediate passage of arms with his adversary.

Championnet accordingly received orders on the 17th to direct his march from Dusseldorf upon the Sieg and Lahn. Werneck, as soon as he heard that the left wing of the French army was in motion, assembled his forces near Altenkirchen, and ordered Kray to join him with his division, leaving a few battalions to watch Neuwied. The reserve under General Simbschen was at the same time desired to close up to Limbourg; but Latour had already availed himself of this reserve without apprising Werneck of it, which therefore left Limbourg, with its bridge over the Lahn, without any defence. The Austrian troops were indeed, according to their general custom, scattered all over the country. The right wing was at Siegen, off in the mountains;

Kray at Diendorf, with a detachment on the river in the rear of the left; and Werneck with the centre at Altenkirchen, extending his corps right and left to an extent of eighteen leagues.

At three o'clock in the morning of the 18th Hoche threw across his centre at Neuwied, and took up a position between Zollengers and Heltersdorf, immediately in front of the now thinly garnished intrenchments of the Austrians, which ran along the road leading from Neuwied to Ehrenbreitstein. Werneck, as soon as he heard of this movement, ordered Kray to return immediately to Bendorf, where he had already arrived, when at eight in the morning Lefebre attacked the redoubts near Zollengers, and having carried them, crossed the rivulet Sava and attacked Bendorf. At the same time Grenier fell upon the works near Heltersdorf. These intrenchments were all well formed, palisaded, staked, and armed with heavy guns; nevertheless the force sent to oppose them was too much for Kray's detachment to contend against, and the republicans drove him back as far as Montebauer, taking seven pieces of artillery and five colours in the various encounters that took place, while Ney with the cavalry of Richepanse scoured the vicinity of the intrenchments right and left with as much judgment as success. Two redoubts that had closed works were well defended by the Imperialists for a couple of hours, which enabled Kray to get away in good order. In the mean time Championnet had passed the Sieg in the night of the 17th and 18th, and both he and Hoche, now united, fell upon Werneck, who in his scattered position was soon overwhelmed, with the loss of 5000 men put *hors de combat*, besides six colours and twenty-seven guns taken, and now hastened with all speed to the defence of the passages of the Lahn. Nothing had at this time been heard of Simbschen, who was supposed to be in his post at Limbourg; but Werneck determined to make his way to the Upper Lahn at Wetzlau and Giessen, that he might secure the roads that led through the mountains on Hanau and Frankfort. Hoche, instead of attempting to cut him off from this line of march, pushed his left wing after the retreating troops by Hackenburg and Neukirch, where he knew there was an Austrian camp; but Lefebre advancing on the right found to his surprise that Limbourg was unoccupied, and he instantly secured the bridge, so that when Simbschen at length endeavoured to return to that post upon the appeals of Werneck to that effect, he was attacked and driven back, and lost in the encounter seven guns, while he deemed it prudent to fall back upon the Mayn by the way of Neuhof. On the 20th Lefebre advanced on Königstein and Wisbaden, and received orders from Hoche to press forward in order to obtain possession of Frankfort: Grenier reached Weilburg, which he occupied; and Olivier marched on Wetzlau, where he came up with the Austrian rearguard, and pursued them as far as Rechterbach. Hoche in the mean time with his hussars chased the Austrians beyond Giessen; and Ney took from them 400 prisoners and two guns, and, following up his success rather rashly near Gruningen, he made a charge to save one of his guns, and was himself taken prisoner by the hussars of Blanckstein. The gallant

Ney was too proud a trophy for the Austrians to give up readily, and accordingly Werneck turned a deaf ear to every proposition of Hoche to exchange him. The object of the French General now was to cut off the Austrians from Frankfort. Lefebvre accordingly made the best of his way there, and, though he found the bridges across the Nidda destroyed and the Imperial cavalry disposed to dispute the passage, he drove them back, and was at the very gates of the free city when the commandant brought to the republican General the news of the preliminaries of Leoben. Hoche and Werneck met the next morning and determined the line of demarcation between the two armies.

This short campaign, with the same Imperialist Generals, Latour, Kray, Szarray, Werneck, &c., who had served under the Archduke Charles with so much success last year, was a complete defeat from first to last, and shows the high importance of an efficient leader. His Imperial Highness, however, highly valued these his brethren of arms, and as soon as he was at liberty, left the army in Styria to the command of the Count de Terzy, that he might hasten to join himself again with the army of his affection, but the suspension of hostilities was now declared, and 'Othello's occupation was gone.'

19. PÂQUES VERONAISES—BONAPARTE TAKES POSSESSION OF VENICE.

As soon as Napoleon had brought his brilliant campaign to a successful termination, his active mind reverted to the political relations of Italy. Insurrections had broken out at Bergamo, Brescia, and Crema, fomented it is believed by French partisans, for the Adjutant-General Landrieux, whom Bonaparte had especially selected for his talent for intrigue, was found to be an active agent in every disorder. The Brescian partisans, led by some French malcontents, had the hardihood to take possession of the town of Salo on the Lago di Garda, belonging to the Republic of Venice, where the Proveditore Zicogna immediately raised the native mountaineers, and they were driven out of the town again. The Venetians, to the number of 10,000, marched on the 29th of March on Brescia, and on the 4th of April opened a cannonade upon the French garrison in the castle there. General Kilmaine had been charged with the care of all the scattered French garrisons left behind in Lombardy, and now ordered General Lahoz to fall upon these mountaineers, which he did, and following up the fugitives, drove them back again to Salo, to which place the French flotilla at Peschiera was also directed to repair. On the 10th Kilmaine summoned the Proveditore Zicogna to surrender the place to the French, and on his refusal, the French flotilla bombarded the town, which was also stormed and sacked. The Venetian Senate sent deputies to General Bonaparte at Gorizia to represent that as the French had occupied the principal fortresses and castles of the Republic, they were bound to take steps to suppress the revolt. Bonaparte found it necessary to dissemble as long as the issue of the war in the mountains remained undecided, and the deputies returned with the assurance that "*La République de Venise était l'ancienne alliée de la France, et que nous avons un désir bien*

formé de la protéger de tout notre pouvoir." The Venetians, however, encouraged at this moment by the return of the Austrian troops from the Tyrol, and all along misgiving the assurances of Bonaparte, resolved to take a decisive part against the French, and now raised a *levée en masse* of all the inhabitants of the Venetian States against them. Verona, in which there was left but a small French garrison, and which lay nearest to any assistance that might be derived from General Loudon's army, was fixed upon for the trysting-place, and the Republic of St. Mark sent there covertly some 3000 Italian troops to form a *point d'appui* to the insurrection; by the middle of April 30,000 armed peasants rallied round the Venetian standard, and on the 17th, which happened to be Easter Monday, the tocsin was sounded in Verona, and the people fell wildly on every Frenchman they could meet with in the streets, and then rushing to the military hospital they massacred all the sick and wounded belonging to the French army whom they found there. General Balland with 2000 men occupied the three forts at Verona, in one of which was the Brigadier Beaupoil, who entered into negotiations with the insurgents; but Balland repudiated this act of his subordinate, and signified to the Venetian Proveditore, Emili, that the peasants must be immediately disarmed, or in three hours he would open upon the town. As no steps were taken by the inhabitants, the town was bombarded and set on fire on the 18th. The Venetian Senate, now throwing off the mask, sent from Vicenza 2000 galley-slaves to the assistance of the Veronese, to enable them to get possession of the forts from the republicans. All the endeavours of these undisciplined forces to take them from the French garrison of course failed, but these remained closely blockaded, not without some apprehension of being starved into a surrender. Thus matters rested till the 21st, when General Chabran, with the advanced guard of Kilmaine's corps, presented himself at the gate of the city and demanded admission; this being refused, they camped at Somma-Campagna. On the 22nd the Venetian General, Montenari, resolved to attempt the offensive, and attacked Chabran at daybreak with some thousands of the insurgents, who fell upon the French with violence, but were frightened by the explosion of one of their own magazines, and were cut off from returning back to the town by the cavalry of Landrieux, who took all their guns from them. Chabran now sent Lahoz across the Adige at Pescantina and invested the city. Next day, the 23rd, news arrived of the preliminaries of Leoben, which had a very different effect upon the two parties. The French immediately sent to General Victor to come up to their support, and the Venetians, who saw they had now nothing to hope for from their Austrian allies, knew what a terrible retaliation they had to expect from the French, and therefore threw themselves at the mercy of General Kilmaine, who nevertheless insisted that the Bishop and the Proveditore should be given up to him, and imposed a contribution of 40,000 ducats on the city. The hostages were tried by court-martial, and Emili, Verita, and Malegga were shot.

It happened that on the 20th a French privateer had been chased

into the harbour of Venice, and had been cannonaded from the Lido. This pretext was only wanted to justify the act of the successful General at Leoben, who had already undertaken by a secret article to indemnify Austria for the loss of Belgium and Lombardy by the cession of the Venetian States, and on the 28th Vicenza and Padua were occupied by the troops of Victor; on the 2nd of May Bonaparte came back and established his head-quarters at Palmanova, whence he haughtily proclaimed war against the Venetian Republic. The French army was now at liberty to come down again into the plains of the Po, and accordingly were set in motion by forced marches, 45,000 strong, to settle immediate accounts with the Doge and Senate of Venice. As they advanced, the superannuated State became a prey to the passions of intestine factions, which are the general forerunners of a nation's ruin. The towns of the continental possessions revolted against the capital: the city itself was divided and in a state of deep perplexity. The senators met at the Doge's palace, and endeavoured by concessions which were now offered too late to avert their fate; the patricians had lost all influence and power, and the middle orders, imbued with republican ideas, joined the revolutionary committee: even the sailors of the fleet, and the Slavonian troops, were no longer faithful. Yielding to a blow that they could no longer avert, they met in general council on the 12th of May, and by a majority of 512 to fourteen voices, abdicated the ancient authority of the Lion of St. Mark, which had existed more than 1000 years. On the night of the 16th General Baraguay d'Hilliers embarked with 3000 men, and took possession of the Piazza de Sau Marco. The golden book which had contained all the names of their great men was publicly burned, with the Doge's golden bonnet, and the ashes given to the wind; while "Liberté et Egalité," the tri-coloured cockade, the new French calendar, and the French arithmetic became installed upon the "spouseless Adriatic." Nothing ancient was respected. The patricians, who had hitherto escaped exactions, were now required to contribute their ducats in forced *loans*; their carriages, horses, and objects of luxury, were taken from them, so that with unavailing tears they found themselves pent up in their "hundred isles," utterly impotent, exclaiming, "Venice is no more; St. Mark has fallen!" In the mean while the negotiations for peace faltered. The Empire was not pleased with the tone assumed by the Republic, and troops were again in motion on all sides. Bonaparte had met the Duke de Gallo at Montebello on the 24th of May, and signed with him a convention which the cabinet of Vienna would not ratify. France and Austria had no sort of difficulty in agreeing upon the spoliation of their neighbours, but found it not so easy a matter to arrange the division of their respective acquisitions. Mantua was the especial bone of contention, and the dispute seemed so little likely to be arranged, that both parties organized and increased their armies. At length Bonaparte haughtily declared that if the ultimatum of the Directory was not signed, he would renounce the truce. Taking up a valuable vase in his hand, he said, "If the

¹ Alison.

die be cast, and the truce broken, war will be declared; and before the end of autumn I will break your monarchy in pieces as I now destroy this porcelain;" and with that he dashed it in pieces on the ground. The treaty of Campo Formio was still however delayed, but was at length signed on the 17th of October.

20. THE YOUNG CONQUEROR HOLDS HIGH STATE AT MILAN, AND ABOLISHES THE INDEPENDENCE OF GENOA.

In the midst of these discussions the successful General repaired to Milan. Here he established himself in regal state in the castle of Montebello. Ambassadors from the Emperor, the Pope, the Kings of Naples and Sardinia, and the Republics of Switzerland and Genoa assembled there under his nod, to uphold the claims of their several states, as they were likely to be affected by the negotiations that were in progress. Josephine Bonaparte joined her husband there, and received the homage due to the transcendent glories of her youthful hero. Among other business to be transacted by the conqueror, there remained still the Republic of Genoa to be dealt with. It was not likely that it could be permitted to survive long its ancient rival the Queen of the Adriatic. She was, however, treated differently, and instead of being summarily destroyed, she was treated as a mouse is by a cat, played with and tortured, let go and caught, but her sun was never permitted to rise again. Dissatisfaction, however, had been excited in the old city, when a new constitution was organized; for a revolt having been raised, General Duphot with 2500 French troops was called in to quell it on the morning of the 6th of September, who put an end to their hopes and aspirations, and the Republic of Genoa became henceforth Liguria, and formed a province of France.

21. DEATH AND MILITARY CHARACTER OF GENERAL HOCHÉ.

The premature death of a brave and promising young man in high station is generally calculated to raise his merits in the public estimation above what may be strictly due. General Hoche died at Wetzlar, on the 15th of September, of vexation and disease, to the great grief of the French nation, with whom he was immensely popular; his remains were brought to the capital and a public funeral was given him. Perhaps, not even at this period, when extraordinary caprices of fortune were most manifest, had any elevation been more remarkable than that of Lazarus Hoche. Born in 1768 of humble parents, near Versailles, he began his career as a helper in the royal stables, and a chorister in the church, and in 1784, at the age of sixteen, was enlisted into the French royal guard. It is said of him that he no sooner entered the army than he gave the whole of an earnest and enthusiastic temperament to acquire all the knowledge of war that he could obtain from books, even during the period that he was a private soldier. In 1788 his excitable temper led him into a duel, in which he received a wound in the face, the scar of which remained through life. He was involved in the general and fatal defection of his corps in 1789, and entered the republican municipal guard, in which he

became serjeant-major. By the interest of the minister Clavière he afterwards obtained a commission as sous-lieutenant. In this capacity he served at the siege of Thionville, where he acquired sufficient distinction to raise him to a command, and soon afterwards in 1793, at the age of twenty-four, he obtained the command of the army of the Moselle. He first measured swords with the hero of the Seven Years' War, the Duke of Brunswick, and tried for three days to force him out of the Vosques; but his judgment was here equal to his gallantry, for he saw that he could not make head against the Duke, and therefore quickly changed his order of attack, and quitting the mountains and descending into the valley of the Rhine, he raised the blockade of Landau, and drove the Austrian forces under Wurmser across that river defeated and divided. On this occasion he had Pichegru for a colleague, whose treachery he discovered, and he therefore denounced his treasonable correspondence with the enemy to the government; when that general's friends had interest enough to get Hoche deprived of his command and exiled. He was afterwards committed to prison, whence he very nearly stepped to the scaffold, but was fortunately reprieved, and learned from the reflection obtained during his captivity the necessity of curbing his vehement and fiery temper: he became in consequence grave and silent, thoughtful and reflective. He still followed up his studies, and when restored to liberty in June, 1794, he was sent into La Vendée to take the command of the military force there against the insurgents. He is believed to have been especially well qualified for the difficult duty with which he was here charged; but accounts differ as to the mildness or rigour that he displayed in bringing the disaffected to terms. To Hoche was afterwards entrusted the command of the expedition to Ireland in 1796, and, as we have seen, it was owing to no fault of the General that this signally failed. Very soon after his return he was sent to take the command of the army of the Sambre and Meuse, but the period allowed him to display his military qualities here was so short, that only the affair at Neuwied, and the subsequent pursuit of the Imperial army, gave any evidence of his abilities. He appears to have been of a large powerful frame, but singularly excitable; and it was probably disappointment at his apparent failure at the end of the war to attain the height to which he thought himself justified in aspiring, that brought on the fever of which he died, for it is said of him, "*La moindre affection morale l'agitait au-delà de toute expression.*"

22. NAVAL WAR.

Some small affairs on the high seas in the early part of this year remain to be disposed of, and some mighty ones. On the 13th of March the British cutter "Viper," 14, Lieutenant Pengelly, when off the Moorish coast, gave chase to a Spanish privateer, the "Piteous Virgin Maria," which she engaged and captured. During the action the dastard opponent threw upon her antagonist flasks filled with powder and sulphur, but the "Viper's" people were too active to suffer the scheme to succeed, and threw them back again with some success. On the 1st of April the ship-sloop "Hazard," 18, Captain

Ruddach, fell in with the French privateer "Hardi," and captured her. On the 26th, off the coast of Spain, the British line of battle ship "Irresistible," 74, Captain Martin, and the frigate "Emerald," 36, Captain Velters Cornewall, chased two Spanish frigates, the "Ninfa," 34, and "Ste. Elena," 34, into Conil Bay near Cape Trafalgar, and after a smart action both struck, but the "Ste. Elena," after she had done so, drove on shore and foundered. These Spanish frigates were generally loaded with treasure, and were always for better security sent to sea in pairs. Captain Sir James Saumarez in the "Orion," when off Cadiz about this time, came upon two of them, but by means of fishing-boats they got their treasure safe ashore, but afterwards the frigates were chased, and either taken or destroyed. On the 20th of May, off the Rio de la Plata, the "Oiseau," 36, Captain Brisbane, came upon two of these frigates and opened her broadsides, when the "Oiseau," seeing that she should have to do with two frigates, each as large as herself, had the good fortune to sheer off, in the very face of her two opponents. On the 19th of May the new Lord St. Vincent, having received reinforcements, which brought his fleet up to twenty-one sail, effectually blockaded the port of Cadiz, in which were twenty-eight Spanish ships of the line ready for sea, and all fully manned either with sailors or soldiers. With a view of provoking Admiral Massaredo to come out, who appeared to be much indisposed to do so, the Earl resolved on the 3rd of July to bombard the town. In the night, every thing being in readiness, the "Thunder" bomb-vessel, covered by the gunboats, launches, and barges of the fleet, under the orders of Rear-Admiral Sir Horatio Nelson, who commanded the in-shore squadron, took station within 2500 yards of the walls and opened fire; but the bomb-ship made it soon evident that she had been already so much injured by her service, as to require to be withdrawn. As soon therefore as she began to retire, a number of Spanish gunboats and armed launches, under Don Miguel Tyrason, sallied forth, in hopes to capture her. Nelson met him with a similar description of force, and it soon came to a hand-in-hand scuffle between the crews of the two respective boats which these two officers commanded, and in this they both took a conspicuous part: but at length Tyrason was compelled to surrender to his unconquerable opponent. On the night of the 5th a second bombardment took place, and three bomb-ships were now so judiciously placed to command both the town and shipping, that Admirals Massaredo and Gravina warped their flag-ships out of range of them, but the British and Spanish gunboats encountered each other again as on the first night. A third bombardment was meditated, but from the violence of the wind it did not take place. Nelson, however, was already a marked and distinguished man; and Lord St. Vincent in his despatches at this period says, "Any praise of his would fall short of Admiral Nelson's merits."

23. SIR HORATIO NELSON LOSES AN ARM AT TENERIFFE.

The rumoured arrival of a richly freighted squadron, consisting of

some treasure ships, under the Viceroy of Mexico, at the island of Teneriffe, induced Lord St. Vincent to send on the 15th of July a squadron of four line of battle ships and four frigates, under the command of Sir Horatio Nelson, to attempt to bring out these galleons. The approach on Teneriffe from the sea is under very high land, and Nelson judged with great correctness, that the attempt would be frustrated, unless made when the wind was off shore. "I do not," said he, "reckon myself equal to Blake, but if I recollect right, he was more indebted to the wind coming off the land than to any exertions of his own." After two failures, owing to the state of the weather, on the 24th at five in the afternoon the squadron anchored to the north-east of Santa Cruz. The molehead was, however, to be the rendezvous of the attack. At eleven at night the scamen and marines, with a small detachment of the royal artillery in boats, commanded by the Rear-Admiral in person, pushed off from the squadron, and about half-past one in the morning the detachment in which Nelson was (for in the darkness and very rough state of the weather the boats separated into detachments), reached to within half-gunshot of the molehead undiscovered, when suddenly thirty or forty guns opened upon the boats, the alarm bells in the town began to ring, and troops were seen to arrive along the shore. A most tremendous fire of all arms was now opened from one end of the town to the other. The "Fox" cutter was struck between wind and water, and went down with Lieutenant Gibson and ninety-seven of her crew. Grapeshot and musketry were poured upon the other boats from the molehead, and one shot struck Nelson on the elbow just as he was drawing his sword, and was in the act of stepping out of one of the boats. He was obliged to be carried back immediately to the ship and to have his right arm amputated. A cannon-shot went through the boat in which were Captain Bowen, of the "Terpsichore," 32, and his lieutenant, who both met their death. Freemantle was wounded soon after the Admiral. In spite of all this opposition, the British effected a landing, stormed and carried the molehead, and spiked the six 24-pounders they found there. Having now collected a few men, Captain Waller, of the "Emerald," pushed on to the great square; but the heavy fire of musketry and grape from the citadel and the houses near the molehead mowed down his men by scores. Captain Troubridge, not being able to make the mole, had landed under a battery close to the citadel, and he also now advanced to the Prado, or great square of the town, which was to have been the place of rendezvous. Captains Hood and Miller had made good their landing to the south-west and here joined Troubridge, when at daybreak the British to the number of 340 found themselves close to the citadel, but (as so often happens) the ladders were all too short to storm; at this time the streets were raked by guns, and 8000 Spaniards and French were approaching them from every avenue, pounding them from their field-pieces. The boats being all stove, they could neither receive reinforcements nor get away. Under these circumstances, Captain Troubridge, with great presence of

mind, sent Captain Samuel Hood, of the "Zealous," with a flag of truce to the Governor, expressing his determination to burn the town, if the troops advanced one inch further, but that he was ready to treat, for that he had no desire to injure the inhabitants, demanding for terms that the British should be allowed to re-embark with their arms. The Governor, Don J. A. Gutteri, was rather astonished at such a proposal from men whom he deemed to be already his prisoners: but the daring confidence of the British shook the Spaniard, who respected the gallantry of his enemy, and acceded to the terms. He ordered, moreover, rations of biscuit and wine to be forthwith given to each of the invaders, and that their wounded men should be received in hospital. The loss to the squadron had been indeed very severe. Seven officers and near forty men were killed, and three officers and 100 wounded, besides the ninety-seven who were drowned in the "Fox."

In the first private letter which Nelson wrote with his left hand, he tells Lord St. Vincent, "I am become a burthen to my friends and useless to my country; when I leave your command, I go hence and am no more seen. A left-handed admiral will never be considered useful, and the sooner I get to a very humble cottage, and make room for a sounder man to serve the state, the better." As soon as he thought his health established, he sent the following notice to the minister of St. George's, Hanover-square: "An officer desires to return thanks to Almighty God for his perfect recovery from a severe wound, and also for the many mercies bestowed on him." It will be remembered that Nelson had, before this, lost an eye, and as he was now entitled to pensions for both these privations, he went to ask payment at the office, when the clerk doubted "if his sight was actually destroyed." Irritated at this suspicion, he told the man, "You might as well doubt the loss of my arm; must I swear to this? God knows! in a little time longer, I may come again for a leg; and you will, I suppose, doubt that."

A gallant little affair had been enacted about this time at this same Santa Cruz. The British frigates "Lively," 36, Captain B. Hallowell, and the "Minerva," 36, Captain G. Cockburn, had seen a brig at anchor in the bay under French colours. The two captains, deeming it practicable to cut her out, sent their boats for that purpose on the 29th of May, under the command of Lieutenant Masterman Hardy, of the "Minerva." These boats made a most resolute attack on the brig as she lay at anchor, boarded, and carried her. The sound of musketry, however, alarmed the town, and a heavy fire was immediately opened upon the brig and the boats, which was kept up unremittingly for the space of an hour, but in a couple of hours Lieutenant Hardy with his gallant comrades brought their prize completely out of gunshot. The name of the brig was the "Mutine," 14, and she was immediately commissioned under Hardy, who had captured her and who was wounded in the assault.

24. FRENCH NAVAL SUCCESSES.

Early in the month of June Rear-Admiral Brueys sailed from

Toulon with a French squadron, consisting of six sail of the line and several frigates; he had captured at Venice three 64's and three frigates, exclusive of ten or twelve corvettes and eighteen galleys lying within the Lido, and afterwards at Corfu, six Venetian 64-gun ships and six frigates lying in that harbour. On the 13th a squadron of transports, also under an escort of some frigates, quitted Toulon; on the 28th this armament, known as "division du Levant," arrived at Corfu, under the orders of General Gentili, when the whole of the seven islands were taken possession of and garrisoned for the French Republic, the young Eugene Beauharnois being named governor.

Rear-Admiral Sercey in the Indian Ocean, having put to sea from Batavia, to return to the Isle of France, met, just as he cleared the Straits of Bali and was near Java, with a convoy of five or six homeward-bound richly laden British East Indiamen, under the charge of Captain Lennox, of the "Woodford." That officer, wisely judging, that besides the inutility of running, as a means of escape, from men-of-war, the very act of doing so exposed the weakness of his force, determined with as much judgment as presence of mind to hoist the flag of Rear-Admiral Rainier, blue at the mizen, and made his other ships hoist pendants and ensigns to correspond, so as to give the appearance of a war squadron, and he even sent out two of his ships to chase the enemy. The French reconnoitring frigate, the "Cybèle," Captain Threouart, made signal to his Admiral, "*L'ennemi est supérieur aux forces Françaises*," and the squadron sailed away,—a lucky escape of the "Woodford" and the merchant-

25. VICTORY OF ADMIRAL DUNCAN OVER THE DUTCH FLEET AT CAMPERDOWN.

The British North fleet had been so thinned by the secession of the disaffected ships at the period of the mutiny, that Admiral Duncan had only his own ship, the "Venerable," 74, and the "Adamant," 50, with which to maintain and keep alive the blockade of the Texel, where lay the whole Dutch fleet of fifteen sail of the line under Vice-Admiral de Winter. The British Admiral had, however, recourse to stratagem to make his enemy suppose him stronger than he was; and this, as is thought, was so successful, as to induce them to remain quiet in harbour. At length the mutiny being happily suppressed, several line of battle ships rejoined the Admiral on the Dutch coast, and the two fleets were again on something like an equal footing. But the "Venerable" had been so long at sea, that it was necessary to take her across to Yarmouth Roads to refit and revictual her, and it was here on the 9th of October that Duncan was apprised that Admiral de Winter, with twenty-one ships and four brigs, had gone to sea. The British Admiral immediately weighed and joined his fleet, consisting now of sixteen line of battle ships and two frigates. On the 11th the Dutch fleet was descried off the village of Schevningen, standing towards the land. At half-past eleven the British fleet bore down upon the enemy, and Admiral Duncan signalled that he should pass

through the enemy's line and engage him to leeward. At about half-past noon, the larboard division of the fleet, headed by Vice-Admiral Onslow in the "Monarch," cut through the Dutch line, between the "Jupiter," 74, Vice-Admiral Reyntje, and the "Haarlem," 64, Captain Wiggerts. The two Vice-Admirals soon became warmly engaged, and Captain Drury, in the "Powerful," now luffed up close alongside the "Haarlem." The remainder of the larboard division were also soon in action. The "Monmouth," 64, Captain Walker, and the "Russell," 74, Captain Trollope, were *aux prises* with the Dutch rear ships. The commanding Admiral, in the "Venerable," was frustrated by the intervention of the "States General," 74, Rear-Admiral Storey, from passing astern of the Dutch flag-ship, the "Vryheid," but giving the intruder a broadside, and leaving her to be dealt with by his second, he forthwith ranged up close on the lee side of the Dutch Admiral, and both Commanders-in-Chief went into deadly fight; but the "Ardent," 64, Captain Burgess, and the "Bedford," 74, Captain Sir T. Byard, came up as seconds to the British Admiral in the encounter. The "Brutus," 74, Rear-Admiral Bloys, the "Leyden," 64, Captain Musquetier, and the "Mars," 44, Captain Kolff, in like manner advanced to the succour of the Dutch Admiral, and did considerable damage to the "Venerable," as well as to the "Ardent." The "Hercules," Captain Van Rysoort, caught fire on the poop, but the Dutch crew contrived, in a surprisingly quick manner, to extinguish the flames, and meanwhile bore her up out of the line. The crew were nevertheless obliged, for their safety, to throw overboard all their powder, and as she had already lost her mizenmast and had no further means of defence, she surrendered to the nearest opponent. The "Triumph," 74, Captain Essington, who had been one of the "Venerable's" seconds, engaged the "Wassenaar," 64, Captain Holland, and compelled her to strike to him, and as she saw that the damage sustained by the flag-ship was so severe as to oblige her to haul off, Captain Essington approached to give the *coup de grace* to the "Vryheid," who nevertheless persisted in defending herself until all her three masts had fallen over the side, when she dropped out of the line an ungovernable hulk, and struck her colours. The British now found themselves in possession of the "Vryheid," 74, the "Jupiter," 74, the "Devries," 64, the "Glykheid," 64, the "Haarlem," 64, the "Hercules," 64, and the frigate "Ambuscade," 32. A 40-gun frigate, the "Monnikendam," had also struck to the "Monmouth," 64, Captain Walker, and had been taken possession of by the "Beaulieu," 40, Captain Fayerman. The "Wassenaar," which had struck to the "Triumph," had been compelled by one of her consorts to rehoist her colours; but her captain had been killed, and she again struck to the "Russell." The appearance of the British ships at the close of the action was very unlike what it generally was in contests with the French or Spaniards, for not a single lower mast nor even a topmast was shot away. The Dutchmen had directed all their shot at the hulls of their adversaries, and there was scarce a ship in the British fleet that had not

shots sticking in its sides, or shot-holes so large as to oblige the pumps to be in constant employment. The total loss on the side of the British was 228 killed and 812 wounded, but the only officer of rank killed was Captain Burgess, of the "Ardent." The Dutch Vice-Admiral and both Rear-Admirals were all wounded more or less, and De Winter died in London shortly after his arrival there. This brave man is said to have lamented with bitterness, that in the midst of the carnage which had flooded the deck of the "Vryheid" he alone should have been spared; and indeed he perhaps sunk under a wounded spirit as well as from his bodily wound. The total loss of the Dutch was 540 killed and 620 wounded.

Scarcely had the British Admiral turned the ships from the shore which lay between Camperdown and the village of Egmont, (and they had drifted during the engagement so near the land as to be only five miles distant, and in no more than nine fathoms' water,) ere a gale ensued that scattered and endangered alike the conquerors and the conquered. It is an act that does equal honour to the courage and skill of Admiral Duncan, that he thus ran his fleet between the enemy and a lee shore (a step which no previous admiral had ever dared to take), since but for that daring manœuvre the Dutch fleet must have escaped. The coast was during the whole time of action crowded with thousands of spectators, who had the mortification of being witnesses of the entire destruction of their fleet; for it would have been utterly destroyed, and not one of the Dutch could have escaped, but that when the action closed the object of attention was to prevent the ships from getting into the shallows: this necessary precaution and the approach of night, which prevented any attempt at pursuit, saved the remnant of the hostile fleet. Two of the Dutch ships foundered, but the remainder of the prizes ultimately reached a British port in safety. As trophies their appearance was gratifying, but as ships of war they were not the slightest acquisition to the British navy. The seven Dutch line of battle ships that quitted the action arrived safely in port, though they were all dismasted and their hulls riddled like sieves. Admiral Duncan was created for this victory a Baron and Viscount, but subsequently his son was further advanced in the peerage by the title of Earl of Camperdown. Vice-Admiral Onslow was created a Baronet; and Captains Trollope and Fairfax were knighted by the King at Portsmouth, and this act being done under the royal standard displayed in time of war, they were judged to be Knights Bannerets, a very ancient honour, far superior in dignity to ordinary knighthood. Gold medals were struck in commemoration of the victory, and the thanks of both houses of parliament voted to the crews of the fleet. Lord Duncan and Sir Richard Onslow also received the freedom of the City of London, with swords of honour. The King, in consideration of this and Jervis's victory, ordered a general thanksgiving to be offered up to God for these successes throughout his kingdom, and repaired himself in solemn procession to St. Paul's, the Dutch flag taken from the enemy being carried before him by the gallant Admiral himself who had so nobly won it. The effects of

this victory both upon the security and the public spirit of Great Britain were in the highest degree important. The intended destination of the Dutch fleet when it so unexpectedly and suddenly put to sea was never avowed; but it has since transpired that it had troops on board under General Daendels (who were disembarked before the action began), and it is believed that the expedition was intended against the British shores: but apart from the advantage of defeating this hostile intention, victory coming so soon after the formidable mutiny, elevated the national spirit with the conviction that the patriotism of their seamen was as true as their courage was undoubted, and that Britain was now secure behind her walls of oak.

26. BRITISH NEGOTIATIONS AT LILLE FAIL.

The necessity to which Austria had been reduced of making a separate peace with France, having left Great Britain absolutely alone to contest the republican power, it was intimated to the French Directory that she was ready to enter into a new negotiation, and Lord Malmesbury was accordingly sent to Lille in the middle of July with full powers to treat. In the midst of the negotiations, however, a categorical demand was made by the Republic that Great Britain should restore to France and its allies all the conquests they had made during the war; and on this being refused, the ambassador was ordered to depart in twenty-four hours, and Lord Malmesbury left Lille on the 18th of September.

27. REVOLUTION OF THE 18TH FRUCTIDOR.

The Directory, however, had at this time serious anxieties for their own existence from the royalist party at Paris, which had become so numerous that it was said 190 of the deputies were solemnly engaged to restore the exiled family. Fresh troops were brought to Paris; and Bonaparte, in order to strengthen the hands of the government, had on the 14th July made a stirring proclamation to the soldiers of his Italian army calculated to alarm and strike terror into the minds of all the royalists in the capital: nevertheless it had become known that these had secured Pichegru to their side, and with some wisdom they made it their policy to abstain from bringing on the crisis, saying, "Let us leave to the Directory all the odium of beginning violence." Matters however soon so ripened, that Augereau was named to the command of the army of the government in Paris, and in the night of the 18th Fructidor (3rd and 4th of September) he invested the Tuilleries with men and artillery, when entering the hall of the royalist councils, he arrested Pichegru and others and sent them prisoners to the Temple. Carnot, who had become for some cause hostile to the government, though one of the Directory, fled from the capital for his life, and he escaped, and got safely out of the country to Geneva. Pichegru and his companions were after a process exiled to Guiana. The revolution of the 18th Fructidor is the era from which to date the establishment of military despotism upon the ruins of all electoral prin-

ciple, and it had now become generally admitted that the empire of force was a more equitable and stable form of government for France than the chimeras which had been successively substituted by heated minds out of the heterogeneous materials that had been thrown up by the ferment of the French Revolution. The French armies had become exceedingly popular from their brilliant successes, and after the excitement of the capital had cooled down a little the conqueror of Italy arrived at Paris.

28. GENERAL BONAPARTE RECEIVES AN OVATION AT PARIS.

On the 5th of December General Bonaparte with a brilliant staff, and attended by the ministers of war and of foreign affairs, entered the hall of the legislature amidst reiterated acclamations, and was presented to the Directory by the ex-bishop Talleyrand-Perigord in a set speech. All eyes were of course turned towards the youthful conqueror, who stood with a quiet and even modest dignity, and thus addressed the assembled audience:—"The French people in order to become free must vanquish kings. To obtain a constitution founded on reason the prejudices of eighteen centuries must be overcome. We have triumphed over many obstacles. Religion, feudality, and royalty have governed Europe hitherto. From the peace we have now concluded dates representative government. The territory of this great nation is only circumscribed by natural limits. France and Italy, hitherto so celebrated for the great men to whom they have given birth, see with hope liberty arise out of the tombs of their ancestors. These are two great pedestals, on which destiny has placed two great nations. I present to you the treaty of peace signed at Campo Formio, and ratified by the Emperor. Peace ensures liberty, prosperity, and glory to the Republic. When the happiness of the French people is placed upon the best organic laws, the whole of Europe shall become free."

This specimen of Bonaparte's eloquence will not obtain for him the honours of Demosthenes or Cicero, but it is characteristic alike of the man and of the period: such fusian appears to the judgment of posterity ludicrous and bombastic, and is not at all the language that we can respond to with admiration or applause at the distance of half a century.

The flags and trophies of all the recent victories of the Republic were collected in the Hall of Audience on this occasion, and were surrounded by such inscriptions as these:—"A hundred and fifty thousand prisoners;" "a hundred and seventy colours;" "five hundred and fifty siege-guns;" "six hundred field-guns;" "five pontoon bridges;" "nine ships of 64 guns, twelve frigates of 32 guns, twelve corvettes, and eighteen galleys." "Armistice with the King of Sardinia;" "convention with Genoa;" "armistice with the Duke of Modena," "with the King of Naples," and "with the Pope." "Preliminaries of Leoben;" "liberty given to the people of Bologna, Ferrara, Modena, Massa Carrara, Romagna, and Lombardy," &c., "to the people of the Aegæan Sea, Ithaca, and Corcyra." "The chief *d'œuvres* of the works of Michael Angelo, Guercino, Paul Veronese,

Correggio, Albano, the Carrachi, Raphael, and Leonardo da Vinci sent to Paris."

This last assumed merit of the youthful conqueror has been the theme of much discussion;—whether victory confers the right of pillage or spoliage upon the works of man's industry, not contraband of war? The combined nations of Europe, when they had in turn overcome France, obliged her to the restitution of these precious spoils, and acted right in so doing; but with great moderation did not force upon her the surrender of her own treasures, which, in even-handed justice, they had obtained the right to require. Impartiality, however, compels the admission, that if the French Republic erred in carrying away the works of art from the Italian museums and libraries, the navy of Great Britain acted on precisely the same principles when they seized millions of the treasures of commerce on the high seas for their prize-money. So that if sin it be to seize the works of industry, the sin is pretty nearly equal against both the great nations. For my own part I believe the cupidity of man's nature to be such, that the sword will always endeavour to reward itself by the spoil of the enemy it has vanquished, and that, in spite of all decisions of diplomacy, war will ever assert its rights, whether by sea or land, until nations shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks.

29. DEATH AND MILITARY CHARACTER OF FREDERICK WILLIAM OF PRUSSIA.

This sovereign died on the 17th of November in this year, regretted by his family and by the few friends who rendered justice to his mildness and beneficence. If accession of territory is the glory of a monarch, the acquisitions he obtained from the iniquitous partition of Poland added largely to his wealth and to the importance of his kingdom. In himself he was neither endowed with civil nor military talents of a high order, but he had the sense to entrust the administration of public affairs to able ministers. His Majesty had such a versatility of character, that during the ten years of his reign he tormented his subjects, astonished his enemies, harassed his allies, desolated his family, deranged his finances by these weaknesses, and deprived himself of the respect which he might have received from his situation and power. In 1792 he joined the coalition against France, and was the first to cross the Rhine and advance into Champagne; but he soon got disgusted with war, and forgot in the arms of his mistresses the disputes of kings, the danger of the German Empire, and all family interests. He recklessly abandoned the Stadtholder, and shamefully deserted his army when in the field, imagining to render the personal repose that he most coveted honourable by reserving to himself the office of a mediator; but to obtain that office he must have earned the respect of both parties, yet every nation had in turn seen him support, fight, animate, and abandon them; and this conduct had lost him all consideration, so that he came to be regarded as a friend that no one trusted, and as an enemy that no one feared. His defects diminished the lustre

shed by his predecessors over the Prussian arms, and his abortive enterprises and the enormous expenses of his wars, as well as the profusion of his private tastes and his extravagant and rapacious mistresses, dissipated the treasures acquired by the frugality and forethought of his great predecessor. He left a son and successor who was fortunately of a very different mould, and who on his accession applied himself steadily to repair the disorders of his father's rule, and to restore Prussia to her real importance and prosperity among nations.

1798.

1. REVOLUTIONS IN SWITZERLAND, AND CONTESTS THERE WITH THE FRENCH—COUNT D'ERLACH MASSACRED.—2. INSURRECTIONS AT ROME WITH THE FRENCH—THE POPE DEPOSED.—3. A REBELLION IN IRELAND PUT DOWN.—4. GENERAL HUMBERT WITH A FRENCH EXPEDITION LANDS AT KILLALA.—5. ANOTHER FRENCH EXPEDITION AGAINST IRELAND DISSIPATED BY COMMODORE WARREN.—6. A BRITISH EXPEDITION LANDS AT OSTEND AND FAILS.—7. THE INVASION OF ENGLAND CONTEMPLATED BY THE REVOLUTIONARY GOVERNMENT OF FRANCE.—8. WAR IN INDIA.—9. A FRENCH EXPEDITION UNDER BONAPARTE SENT TO THE EAST WITH GREAT SECRECY.—10. THE FRENCH FLEET SURPRISES AND CAPTURES MALTA FROM THE ORDER OF ST. JOHN.—11. NELSON SENT IN PURSUIT OF THE FRENCH FLEET IN THE MEDITERRANEAN.—12. BONAPARTE LANDS WITH A FRENCH ARMY IN EGYPT AND CAPTURES ALEXANDRIA.—13. HE MARCHES ON CAIRO.—14. BATTLE OF THE PYRAMIDS.—15. NELSON'S VICTORY OF THE NILE.—16. THE BRITISH FLEET REOCCUPY THE ISLAND OF MALTA.—17. THE PORTE AND RUSSIA JOIN THE ALLIANCE AGAINST FRANCE.—18. A NEAPOLITAN ARMY ORGANIZED FOR THE ALLIANCE UNDER GENERAL MACK.—19. WAR IN EGYPT.—20. DESAIX ADVANCES INTO UPPER EGYPT—BATTLE OF SEDIMAN.—21. REVOLTS IN LOWER EGYPT—BONAPARTE REPAIRS TO SUEZ.—22. WAR IN ITALY—THE NEAPOLITAN ARMY TAKES POSSESSION OF ROME.—23. THE KING RETURNS TO NAPLES AND EMBARKS FOR SICILY.—24. THE FRENCH FORCE THE KING OF SARDINIA TO ABDICATE, AND MARCH UPON NAPLES.—25. THE BRITISH TAKE MINORCA.—26. NAVAL WAR.—27. COLONIAL WAR.

1. REVOLUTIONS IN SWITZERLAND, AND CONTESTS THERE WITH THE FRENCH—COUNT D'ERLACH MASSACRED.

The example of the French in overturning every existing institution was, as might have been expected, followed by neighbouring states, where French emissaries had been either sent, or where from a hope of personal advantage they had repaired. In 1795 party division in the State of Geneva had been already excited, and the con-

stitution changed into a pure democracy, with the loss of life and liberty to many of the most respectable inhabitants. The Pays de Vaud was now urged by these agents, among whom was a notable man, Mengaud, to form for themselves an independent state by separating from the rest of Switzerland, with which view an insurrection was planned to break out simultaneously in the capitals of Berne and Fribourg. Colonel Weiss was charged by the senate of these two cantons to assemble a body of troops at the town of Yverdun, on the Lake of Neuchâtel, to maintain the peace. But this was not the policy of the French Directory, who sent an army under General Ménard to threaten the Helvetic frontier. This officer commanded his aide-de-camp to desire Colonel Weiss to disband his levies; but in the first village which the aide-de-camp, Captain Antier, entered, he was set upon by the Bernese troops, his escort shot down, and he himself only escaped with his life. Accordingly on the 28th of January Ménard sent General Rampon across the Lake of Geneva with a demi-brigade, while he established his own headquarters at Lausanne, from whence he issued proclamations to the Bernese. On this the Thirteen Cantons, with the exception of that of Bâle, deliberated, and determined to resist the French, and with this view renewed the Federal Contract, making some trifling concessions to public opinion. The Directory upon this sent forward another division of troops under General Schawenbourg, and superseded Ménard by General Brune; while the Bernese Senate ordered an army of 25,000 men to be raised, which they placed under the command of the Baron d'Erlach, and entered into a solemn resolution to defend their country to the last extremity. The French, quick at every little incident that might unsettle the minds of the people, arranged that General Bonaparte should at this moment pass by Lausanne on his way to the Congress that was assembling at Rastadt. The Vaudois pressed in crowds to see the young conqueror, and they hailed him as the restorer of liberty at the moment that they were preparing to defend it against his nation.

But before proceeding to hostilities a negotiation was entered into; the attempt, however, of the French to dictate to the Swiss their civil constitution was repelled with indignation, and preparations were at length made for the appeal to arms. D'Erlach was a French royalist, known to be a man of ability, though not of any military experience. The principal officer of his staff was Major Gros, a Dutchman, who had gallantly defended Grave in 1794. The Helvetic army was composed of three divisions: one, under General Andermatt, occupied the ground between Fribourg and Lake Morat; the second, under Graffensied, was at Buren; and the third, under Colonel Watteville, covered Soleure. The 1st of March was determined on by the French General Schawenbourg for an attack to force the bridge of Buren over the Thiele; Rampon was ordered to march by the Lake of Morat, and Pijon to assault Fribourg. The Swiss were all under orders on the night of the 1st with the intention of attacking the French, but before morning received a counter order from the Senate of Berne, in consequence of some proposals for an

accommodation which had been deceitfully sent to it by General Brune. The French Commander availed himself of this ruse to make the attack himself before daybreak on the 2nd, and of course under such circumstances it succeeded; both Fribourg and Soleure were carried by assault, and D'Erlach retreated on Fraubrunnen. Indignant at the abandonment of two such important towns, the Swiss militia and armed peasants revolted, and quitted their colours, and De Watteville alone was enabled to keep any force together. The French continued to advance on the 4th and 5th, and on the latter day assailed Neueneck, on the great road to Berne; but Graffenried, having rallied 1500 men, drove back the French under Pijon after a stout contest, and forced him to repossess the Sarine; Schawenbourg then advanced against Berne from the side of Soleure, and though D'Erlach defended every rock, and maintained himself a long time in the Schanzholz with a bravery almost amounting to despair, yet the undisciplined Swiss were charged and cut to pieces by two regiments of French cavalry, who at this juncture swam across the Aar and put an end to all further dispute. Brune also came up from Gmüden in the night of the 5th, joined the division of Schawenbourg, and resumed the command. The city of Berne was forced to capitulate on such terms as the conquerors condescended to give. But, excited by Mengaud, the Swiss peasantry now turned against their chiefs, and D'Erlach was massacred by their axes and bayonets; the veteran Steiger, at seventy years of age, was only saved by being carried into the mountains, and eventually was sent off into Bavaria. Geneva was now treated by the French Republic as a conquered province, and was annexed to France, and all the reminiscences of the ancient Helvetic Republic were made prize of. At Soleure the flags which had been won from Charles the Bold at the battles of Morat and Vancy, and there deposited, were seized and sent by General Brune to Paris with twenty-five others, and were solemnly presented as trophies to the French nation on the 18th of March.

2. INSURRECTIONS AT ROME WITH THE FRENCH—THE POPE DEPOSED.

During the course of these events the seeds of a revolution were ripening in the distant quarter of Rome. About the close of December an insurrection took place, in which some of the ringleaders had artfully demanded the assistance of the French ambassador. This post happened to be filled at this time by Joseph Bonaparte the elder brother of the General. He had been all along an active partisan for the Republic, and had forced the Pope to dismiss the Austrian General Provera, who had been called to the command of the Papal troops. The insurgents came into the very court of the ambassador's palace, and he and General Duphot rushed among the rebels to stop them, when Duphot was shot dead in the scramble, and Joseph with difficulty escaped from the city and repaired to Florence. Such an outrage afforded a pretext to the Directory for sending troops to Rome. Berthier with 18,000 arrived at Ancona on the 25th of January, and on the 10th of February he entered the City of the

Seven Hills, and took possession of the Castle of St. Angelo. The Pope having exhausted every excuse, explanation, and reparation, prostrated himself before the high altar of St. Peter's, and left matters to take their own further course. Accordingly, on the 15th, the Roman insurgents assembled on the Campo Vaccino, and declared the abolition of all sacerdotal authority in the ancient capital of the Cæsars, while Berthier took formal possession of the Capitol on the 16th. The Pope was now informed that his reign was at an end, but that his spiritual dignity remained inviolate, and he was sent off to Sienna on the 23rd. Rome became the day following his Holiness's departure a scene of merciless pillage and extortion on the part of the French. All was confusion; and the same people who had invited them into their city assembled to denounce the generals to the Directory, and to call upon the republican government to punish them for their abominable conduct. Commissioners were accordingly delegated by the Directory to make inquiry and afford redress, and these exerted themselves to repress the outrages of their countrymen, and at length to restore order.

3. A REBELLION IN IRELAND PUT DOWN.

The discontents of Ireland are almost coeval with its conquest by Henry II. Read the letters of the Lord Deputies of ancient times, and they seem like the description of the present. The French were not likely to neglect such 'a thorn in the flesh' of England, and there had been all sorts of intrigues going on in that country ever since the French revolution first broke out. A man of abilities and of the highest consequence in his party, one Doctor M'Nevin, had been received by the Directory as an accredited agent to arrange a plan of an invasion, and he had made it an express stipulation that, in the treaty to be negotiated at Lille with Lord Malmesbury, Ireland should be dismembered from England. This unhappy country was at this period in a most deplorable condition; there was no security for person or property, and numerous armed bodies paraded the country committing every species of outrage and devastation. As it had actually become necessary to resist them and put them down, a large military force was fortunately collected at this time; and the malcontents, becoming hard pressed by the vigorous and severe measures of government, now threw off their allegiance, and resolved to have recourse to the fortune of arms in open rebellion. The United Irishmen, as the rebels called themselves, had been organized under a military committee, and in the months of February and March of this year a general insurrection had been resolved on, in which the Castle of Dublin, the camp near it, and the artillery were to have been seized on the same night; but one of the conspirators disclosed the design, and fourteen of the delegates were forthwith seized in Dublin. Disappointed in this unexpected manner, and deprived of their leaders in whom they chiefly confided, the rebels were yet determined to execute their project of a general insurrection. This at length broke out at Naas on the 24th of May, but the troops immediately marched against them and took 200 of

them prisoners. A body of them on the same day took possession of the heights of Kilcellan, but they were soon dislodged by General Dundas, and many were killed and taken. Some hundreds of the insurgents were attacked on the 24th by Lord Roden at the head of some cavalry, and two of the leaders were taken, who were forthwith tried by court-martial and sentenced. Another party of them was defeated near Tallary Hill, and many slain there, with their commanding officer, who was a Frenchman. On the other hand, detachments of the military were surprised in some places and suffered considerably.

On the 25th the rebels proceeded in a body of 15,000 against Wexford, when part of the garrison, under Colonel Foote, marched out against them, but they were surrounded and entirely defeated. On the 5th of June they advanced, under the command of Bagnal Harvey, against New Ross, where there was a strong division of the soldiery under Major-General Johnson, who entirely defeated them with great slaughter. In this affray Col. Lord Mountjoy was killed on the royalist side. Other actions with various success ensued, until General Lake advanced against the insurgents with a powerful force to attack the principal station at Vinegar Hill, in the neighbourhood of Enniscorthy, where they were in position under the command of John Murphy, a Romish priest. The General made his approaches with great skill so as to get them into his net; he marched up Generals Dundas, Duff, and Loftus from Killaven, Eustace and Johnson from Ross, and Needham from Arklow, and at seven on the morning of the 21st of June these troops fell upon them. The resistance was vigorous for some time, but at last the rebels gave way, and made their escape through an opening that General Needham had failed to occupy, and which thence acquired the name it still holds of "Needham's Gap." Their loss in the battle and pursuit was so considerable that the rebel party was now weakened and disheartened. A very large body of malcontents had been organized in the counties of Down and Antrim, and these about this time ventured to oppose the troops sent against them, but were totally defeated near Ballinahinch. It is remarkable that there were no Roman Catholics in this encounter, all were Presbyterians, 5000 in number, under one Munroe, a linen-draper of Lisburn, who was captured and hanged before his own door.

4. GENERAL HUMBERT WITH A FRENCH EXPEDITION LANDS AT KILLALA.

Two expeditions had been set on foot by the French Directory for the invasion of Ireland. The one from Rochefort, under Commodore Savary, consisting of four sail, reached the Bay of Killala in the north of Mayo on the 22nd August, and disembarked 1150 men under General Humbert, with four field-pieces, four tumbrils, 80,000 pounds of powder, with uniforms and equipments for 3000 men. A detachment of a fencible regiment and a few yeomanry offered what assistance they could to their landing, and lost a few killed and wounded in the attempt to prevent them, and an officer and twenty-five privates

of the fencibles were made prisoners and sent on board the squadron, which immediately weighed and returned to France. On the 24th Humbert advanced with his little army to Ballina, and was joined on his march by some few of the malcontent peasantry, but on the 27th, at six in the morning, when near Castle Bar, he found General Lake opposed to him with about 2000 or 3000 regulars. The French General immediately attacked and drove Lake from his position, with the loss of six pieces of cannon, and established his own headquarters at Castle Bar. In the perilous condition of Ireland, thus threatened by foes both foreign and domestic, the British Cabinet deemed it expedient to nominate a viceroy who was possessed of both civil and military experience, and Lord Cornwallis accordingly arrived at Dublin in succession to Lord Camden on the 20th of June. He immediately issued a proclamation of pardon and offered an amnesty under certain conditions, and then took the field in person. He arrived at Athlone on the 28th, and hearing what had occurred at Castle Bar immediately marched in support of Lord Lake, and encountered the invaders at Carrick with 20,000 men. The French made an attempt to get away by crossing the Shannon, but were surrounded at Ballinamuck on the 8th of September, and forced to lay down their arms.

5. ANOTHER FRENCH EXPEDITION AGAINST IRELAND DISSIPATED BY COMMODORE WARREN.

Another expedition had been appointed to sail from Brest at the same time that Commodore Savary left Rochefort. It was under the command of Commodore Bompard, having his broad pendant on the "Hoche," 74, with eight frigates with an aviso or despatch-boat, and 3000 troops on board of them under Generals Hardy and Ménage, together with field artillery, battering cannon, and a quantity of military stores of every description. The British cruisers detected the departure of this squadron from the French shores on the 17th of September, and the French Commodore, in order to put them on a wrong scent, stood for the south, to make them suppose that he was bound to the Antilles; but at length finding it in vain to hope to shake off his watchers, he on the 27th determined to steer for his true destination, which in virtue of his instructions was to be Lough Swilly, on the extreme north coast of Ireland. On the 10th of October, in the evening, the French discovered the loom of the land, but on the 11th the leading frigate, "Immortalité," signalled the appearance of a British squadron, and eight large ships soon hove in sight, which proved to be the "Canada," 74, bearing the pendant of Commodore Sir J. Borlase Warren, "Foudroyant," 80, Captain Sir T. Byard, "Robust," 74, Captain Thouborough, "Maganime," 44, Captain Hon. M. de Courcy, "Melampus," 36, Captain Graham Moore, "Amelia," 38, Captain Hon. C. Herbert, "Boadicea," Captain R. Goodwin Keats, and "Ethalion," 18, Captain Courtess. A day or two before this encounter, the "Hoche," in a gale, had had her main-topmast carried away, which in its fall brought down the fore and mizen top-gallant masts and tore her mainsail to pieces. In

this plight, at daylight on the 12th, the French Commodore found himself surrounded by a fleet of his enemies. He immediately formed up his squadron in an irregular line ahead, and awaited the attack. In a very few minutes the "Robust" closed upon the "Hoche," and a furious action commenced, between the two 74's; the "Magnanime" soon followed and opened her starboard broadside upon the two French frigates, the "Ambuscade" and "Coquille." In a short time the "Hoche" received a new enemy in the "Amelia," and the "Melampus;" but she was already a mere wreck from the close and well-directed fire of the "Robust," to whom, after a couple of hours' fighting, she struck her colours, as did also in a short time the two above-named frigates as well as the "Bellone." The remaining five got away, but eventually three of them were taken by the cruisers¹. Among the prisoners taken in the "Hoche" was the celebrated Wolfe Tone, the projector of the Society of United Irishmen, who underwent a trial for high treason, and only escaped the penalty by a deplorable suicide. This abortive attempt of the French concluded the Irish rebellion at this time, in which 30,000 lives were sacrificed, and property to the amount of a million destroyed.

6. A BRITISH EXPEDITION LANDS AT OSTEND AND FAILS.

Intelligence having been received by the British Government that a number of transport boats fitting out at Flushing were intended to be sent round by the canals to Ostend and Dunkirk, for the purpose of the invasion of Britain, an expedition was planned in the month of May to destroy the sluices and basin of the Bruges Canal at Ostend. A squadron consisting of one 44-gun ship, and two 28-gun frigates, besides sloops, bombs, and gun-vessels, assembled at Margate, under the orders of Captain Home Popham, and these received on board about 1200 troops, composed of eight companies of the guards, the 11th regiment, and the flank companies of the 23rd and 49th, with six guns, under the command of Major-General Eyre Coote; these on the 19th of May were landed, without opposition or discovery, a short distance from Ostend. At daybreak the guns from the town opened upon them, and the fire was returned from the shipping, which set the town on fire in several places. In the mean while the business of the expedition was proceeded with, and about ten o'clock the fine sluice of Slykens, which was considered a *chef d'œuvre* of engineering, and had cost a great sum of money, was blown up and destroyed, and several vessels in the canal were scuttled. By about noon the soldiers were all ready to re-embark, but the wind in the mean time had got up, and the surf on the shore was so much increased, that the measure was wholly impracticable. General Coote thought it best, under these circumstances, to put a bold front on the matter, and summoned the citadel to surrender, but the Commandant, Muscar, refused, and the troops being bivouacked on the beach, passed the night there. At daylight it was found that

¹ James.

a considerable force of the enemy had been collected from Bruges and the surrounding country, and the British were immediately attacked; a smart action ensued for three hours, when Coote being wounded and a colonel and several men killed, the whole of the troops surrendered and were marched off as prisoners of war to Lille. An absurd story is told of a British officer having tried to bribe a French soldier to let him escape, who replied, "Si je vous eusse tué, à la bonne heure, tout m'aurait alors appartenu."

An agreement was entered into between Great Britain and France this year, that each nation should maintain its own prisoners, the result of the last four years of hard fighting having been, that in France they had nearly 3000, and in Great Britain nearly 30,000 prisoners respectively. An agent was admitted into each country to prevent any private injustice and protect the fruits of their industry. Agreeably to the arrangement thus entered into, the French prisoners were to be confined only at certain stated places, but notwithstanding the care thus taken to render captivity as little grievous as possible to the ardent and gallant spirits who for the most part are those who succumb to this grievous fate of war, the successive governments of France heaped every description of calumny that vulgar rage could suggest to make the world believe that Great Britain exercised towards these unfortunate captives every species of oppression. Time has in this respect done justice to the English, and these Gallic detractors have pretty well sunk into oblivion.

7. THE INVASION OF ENGLAND CONTEMPLATED BY THE REVOLUTIONARY GOVERNMENT OF FRANCE.

The French Directory having, as it may be said, conquered the Continent, now sought a new world to conquer by turning all their power against Great Britain and her possessions; with this object no sooner had the peace of Campo Formio been ratified than a decree was issued by the republican government to form an army with the pompous title of "The Army of England," and the command of it was given to the young conqueror of Italy. Joubert was sent on a mission to Holland, to urge the Batavian Republic to put another fleet upon the sea, and Truguet was sent with a similar mission to Madrid. A commission consisting of General Andreossi, an engineer officer named Forfait, and Rear-Admiral La Crosse, was appointed to carry into effect, along the whole coast extending from Antwerp to Cherbourg, a plan for constructing and organizing a fleet of flat-bottomed boats upon the plan of a celebrated Swedish architect, named Chapman, and a Flanders-man named Muskein was appointed to superintend their construction, with the rank of *Capitaine de vaisseau*. The first *essai* at "invasion" was made on the 7th of April, when thirty-three flat-bottomed boats under the command of Captain Muskein, with a body of troops embarked in them under General Point, set sail from the port of Havre to attack the isles of Saint Marcouffe. These small islands, lying in a cluster on the way between Cherbourg and Havre, had been taken possession of by Sir Sidney Smith in 1785, and garrisoned with 500 seamen and marines

under Lieutenant Papps Price, of the "Badger." The French flotilla was caught *in transitu* on the 8th by the "Diamond," Captain Sir Richard Strachan, and the "Hydra," Captain Sir Francis Laforey, who opened broadsides upon them, receiving in return a pretty sharp fire from the heavy long guns on board the flat-bottomed boats, and at night both sides anchored. On the 9th the flotilla weighed, but re-anchored a little to the westward near the town of Bernie in the sight of the "Adamant," 50, Captain William Hotham; Muskein now ran back to the eastward, into the Caen river, and reached in safety the small port of Sallanelle. He remained here three weeks to repair the damage done to his vessels, in which time he obtained a great accession of troops, and forty more flat boats, which enabled him to put again to sea, and reach unobserved the roads of La Hogue. On the 6th of May, availing themselves of a calm, which gave them some advantage over sailing vessels, they stood across to the attack of the islands. At daybreak the next morning the boats, fifty-two in number, rowed up with great resolution to within musket-shot of the batteries, while the brigs with their heavy cannon kept up a fire upon them from a distance of 300 or 400 yards. The British ships "Adamant," "Eurydice," and "Orestes," were all at this time in the offing, but not able from the calm that prevailed to approach nearer than six miles. Papps Price with his guns, loaded to the muzzle with round shot, grape, and canister, poured such an iron storm upon the boats that several of them were "cut into chips," six or seven of them went down bodily, and those that could keep afloat were glad to seek safety in flight. The ships came up just as the flotilla was getting away, but owing to the weather were unable to intercept any of them in their way back to La Hogue. Another attempt was to have been made, but at length the whole of the gunboat fleet returned to Cherbourg. However, the British Minister adopted and increased every means for the defence and security of the British shores; the Alien Bill was renewed, and a suspension of the Habeas Corpus carried, in order to counteract every endeavour of revolutionary propagandism; the greatest alacrity was shown among all classes of the British people to confront the menaced assault of their country. Party differences were suspended, and the whole kingdom, united in heart and hand, rested in firm confidence that

"————— Nought shall make us rue,
If England to herself do rest but true."

8. WAR IN INDIA.

From the very beginning of the revolution French intrigues had been opened with Tippoo Saib, the sovereign of Mysore, to encourage him in hostilities against the English power in the East Indies. Truguet in 1796 had contemplated an expedition from Europe of 5000 or 6000 men to assist a combination of all the native powers, Scindiah, the Nizam, and the Mahrattas, to rise against the British. As soon therefore as Lord Mornington had arrived to assume the supreme government, his attention was drawn to the communications

which he found existing between the Indian chiefs and the governor of the Isle of France, and he was well aware that Tippoo had emissaries also both in Persia and at Constantinople. Lord Mordaunt was, as is well known, a statesman eminently qualified to grapple with such difficulties, and he immediately applied himself to meet and overcome them. He issued instructions for the assembling of two armies: the one in the Carnatic, and the other in the Bombay presidency. He would tolerate no subterfuge and indecision from the native princes, so that having entered into a treaty with the Nizam, under which he promised to send away a body of 14,000 sepoys under French officers whom he had in his pay under the command of one M. Perron; as soon as it was discovered that there was some hesitation to carry out the full execution of the article of the treaty relative to the French troops, Lord Harris, the governor of Madras, was ordered to march some troops on Hyderabad about the end of October, when he surrounded the entire contingent, sent the officers away, and broke up the corps. The government of Madras were at the same time instructed to render their military establishment as complete as possible.

9. A FRENCH EXPEDITION UNDER BONAPARTE SENT TO THE EAST WITH GREAT SECRECY.

Such then was the state of India when the French Directory formed the project of opening a way to the empire of the East by the conquest of Egypt, anticipating by half a century the conviction that the isthmus of Suez was the true road of communication between Europe and Asia. The British government, engrossed with the measures necessary for the security of their own shores, and not readily convinced that so distant a conquest across the seas could enter into the heads of the enemy, paid no attention to the quiet preparation of an immense fleet of men-of-war and transports at Toulon and other Mediterranean ports. There is no doubt that when the Directory was relieved from the dangers of war, the members of it saw with apprehension the influence that the successful warriors had obtained over the public mind. MM. Rewbel and Merlin, in that body, were more particularly jealous of Bonaparte, but it has never been made quite clear whether the notion of employing him in the distant command of Egypt was an idea that emanated from the government or from the general himself. It was notoriously a part of his peculiar character to be captivated with the gigantesque, and here was a prospect of entering upon war on the very ground where Alexander, Pompey, and Cæsar had led their legions to conquests. It is said that when at Milan he had been led to the reading of the works of Quintus Curtius, Aristotle, and others in the Ambrosian Library, and that these authors had inflamed his mind at this period, for marginal notes, in his own handwriting, have been found in many of the books which treated of Egypt. Among others to whom he communicated his opinions on the subject was Talleyrand, and it is probable that this wily statesman saw with his wonted sagacity what an object it was to send away the young pacificator

of Italy into such a voluntary exile. Bonaparte based the plan that he laid before the Directory on three objects: 1st. To found a French colony on the Nile. 2nd. To open commercial communications with Africa, Syria, and Arabia; and 3rd. To form a base for military operations against the British power in Hindostan.

The British authorities observed that Lord St. Vincent with the British fleet was at the time more intent on watching the Spanish than the French ports of the Mediterranean, and the republicans therefore thought that by employing great activity, an expedition might be got across the sea without serious interruption. Bonaparte, named Commander-in-Chief of the army of England, and also charged with the negotiations at Rastadt, was a person on whom no suspicion of employment in this novel direction could possibly rest, and indeed every thing that was preparing at Toulon was rendered as impenetrable as possible alike to observation and remark. Thirteen sail of the line, eight frigates, two Venetian 64's, many vessels armed as *flûtes*, with 400 sail of transports (of which the crews alone amounted to 10,000 men), had actually received on board 36,000 soldiers, and Bonaparte was even to have left Paris on the 21st of April to take the command; but the negotiations at Rastadt did not proceed smoothly, and as it was apprehended that they might even end in a renewal of war, the General was detained, so that it was not till the 9th of May that he reached Toulon; here he found on board with the army most of his old companions in arms, Kleber, Desaix, Regnier, Bon, Menou, Vanbois, Dumary, and Dumas, besides eleven generals of brigade, among whom were Lannes and Murat. The fleet was commanded by Vice-Admiral Bruceys, having under him Rear-Admirals Villeneuve, Blanquet, and Decres, and for captain of the fleet, Gantheaume. The Admiral had his flag on board the *ci-devant* "Sans Culottes," now named, in reference to the object of the expedition, "L'Orient," 120, and in her General Bonaparte embarked, accompanied by a numerous staff, and Madame Bonaparte came down to the shore to see him depart on the expedition.

10. THE FRENCH FLEET SURPRISES AND CAPTURES MALTA FROM THE ORDER OF ST. JOHN.

On the 19th of May, in the morning, the fleet got under weigh with a most favourable wind and stood for Corsica, and thence coasted Sardinia, when three English ships of the line and two frigates were sighted off Cagliari. On the 7th of June the fleet passed Sicily, where they heard (though it was an erroneous report) that Nelson was upon their track. On the 9th Bonaparte found himself before Malta. This ancient possession of the Knights of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem had been previously "marked down" for capture; for Bourienne in his Memoirs makes the remark, "The capture of Malta was assured before we left Toulon." Intrigues had been already entered into with the knights, who were a feeble and degenerated race, to induce them to admit the French fleet into their harbour, and Admiral Bruceys had sent one of his ships there before him, ostensibly for repair, but in reality for observation and intrigue.

which had rested there eight days, taking soundings and observations, and was still in the harbour of La Valetta. Ferdinand de Hompesch was at this time Grand Master of the Order, a man irresolute and incapable, with brethren, at variance with themselves, corrupt and treacherous. On the General's requisition to enter with the whole fleet and convoy, the Grand Master refused to admit more than four ships of the line into harbour. A few shots were subsequently exchanged to save the honour of the knights; but the impregnable fortress, betrayed by the principal officers, opened its gates, and a general landing of troops and artillery took place at seven different points at once, at four in the morning of the 10th. Regnier possessed himself without resistance of the sub-islands of Gozzo and Comino, and Desaix disembarked at Marsa-Scirocco and invested the Fort St. Lucien. Before midday the French troops occupied the whole of the principal island excepting Valetta. Three or four thousand men with sincerity and energy might still have defended the forts until the arrival of the British fleet, but Hompesch would give no orders, and at midnight acceded to the desire of his brethren and the inhabitants to capitulate. He was promised a principality in Germany in return for his submission, but whatever he may have secured, he made haste to quit the island with all the money he could collect from the coffers of the ancient Order. A capitulation was signed on the 12th, by which the island and all its dependencies were ceded to the French Republic. Among the spoils left to the conquerors were two 64-gun ships, a frigate, and some galleys, 30,000 muskets, 12,000 barrels of powder, quantities of provisions, and the plate and other treasures of the Order, valued at 8,000,000 francs, besides 1200 pieces of artillery mounted on the works. The place was of such immense strength that when Vaubois, who was now appointed Governor for the French, demanded of Bonaparté, before his departure, his instructions relative to the defence of the fortifications, he replied, "Nous avons été bien heureux qu'il y ait eu quelqu'un dans cette place pour nous en ouvrir les portes; maintenant fermez les, et mettez le clef dans votre poche."

11. NELSON SENT IN PURSUIT OF THE FRENCH FLEET IN THE MEDITERRANEAN.

Lord St. Vincent, as soon as he heard of the preparations making at Toulon for the outset of a fleet, sent off Sir Horatio Nelson with three ships of the line, the "Alexander," the "Orion," and the "Vanguard," and four frigates, which reached the rendezvous off the French port on the 31st of May. On the 5th of June Sir Horatio fell in with fifteen sail of richly-laden Spanish merchantmen, and the "Alexander" and the "Orion" each captured one; but the Rear-Admiral, having his mind set on nobler game, would not permit the other Spanish ships to be molested. On the 7th he was joined by ten sail of the line and one 50-gun ship, and by his old friend Troubridge in the "Culloden," so that his fleet now consisted of thirteen 74's and the "Leander," 50; but unfortunately all the frigates separated in a storm, and after seeking the Admiral unsuccessfully in

the Bay of Naples, they followed after him; but their absence was a great loss to Nelson, who had heard indeed that the enemy had surprised Malta, but did not know in what part of the Mediterranean, Adriatic, Morea, Archipelago, or Black Sea to look for Admiral Bruëys, and he had no messengers to look at, ut for him. He only spoke three vessels on his way, who had none of them seen the French fleet, and in this same ignorance of their whereabouts he reached Alexandria on the 28th; but the enemy was not there, neither could he obtain any account of them. Nelson did not know which way to proceed, but on the 29th steered north-west towards the shores of *Isola Minor*, and thence along the bottom of the Archipelago and the Greek continent, till on the 18th of July he found himself on the Sicilian shores off Cape Pesaro. He had, however, in the course of his voyage become much in want of water and provisions, and stood into the port of Syracuse, where he was joined by all his missing frigates.

12. BONAPARTE LANDS WITH A FRENCH ARMY IN EGYPT AND CAPTURES ALEXANDRIA.

The French expedition quitted Malta on the 19th of June, and without any adventure arrived at Alexandria on the 1st of July, three days after Nelson's departure. Dreading now that the British fleet might return before the disembarkation could be effected, Bonaparte commanded it to be commenced the same night; and on the 2nd, about four in the afternoon, 4300 men, under Generals Bon, Menou, and Kleber, were got to shore, and formed up on the beach. Bonaparte had just stepped into the boat that was to land him, when the look-out signalled an enemy's sail in the offing. The uneasiness that such an incident caused in the breast of the Commander-in-Chief may be guessed, when he exclaimed loud enough to be heard, "Fortune, m'abandonnerais-tu? Quoi! seulement cinq jours." The strange sail proved to be the French frigate "Justice," from Malta. On this reassurance Bonaparte immediately marched forward to invest Alexandria, although as yet he had not landed a single gun on shore. A few Arabs and Mamelukes appeared in sight, but offered no opposition; nevertheless, on the morning of the 3rd he ordered Admiral Bruëys to carry his fleet for better security into the Bay of Aboukir, while he summoned the city of Alexandria, and at half-past two marched forward his whole force in three columns, the General-in-Chief marching with the outposts, and accompanied for staff by Barthier, Dumas, and Caffarelli. The town replied to the summons by opening fire, and Kleber was ordered to advance to the assault. * When leading forward his men, the gallant General was struck down by a ball and severely wounded in the head; when his troops, impatient to revenge their General, rushed at once to the walls and scaled them. Bon and Marmont, on the right, succeeded in breaking through the gate of Rosetta with axes; and Menou, who attacked the triangular castle, was struck down by a ball in the leg, when *Napoleon*, taking the command, had the honour of carrying his division first into the place.

The Governor, Mohammed Coraim, who took refuge in the triangular castle, submitted to the conqueror.

13. THE MARCHES ON CAIRO.

Having now established Alexandria as a *place d'armes*, Bonaparte hastened the debarkations, and took measures for securing the city against any attack from a *coup-de-main*. But the aspect of the country he came to take possession of was sufficiently appalling. The inundations of the Nile had subsided, but the country was scarcely passable: there are, moreover, no bridges to cross the Nile any where, and an utter absence of common roads; even when the country is possessed, there is scarcely the means of retaining it owing to the absence of any places of strength in the country. But the greatest evil of all was the supply of the army; 30,000 men required great magazines, but at present there was nothing to be obtained for their maintenance but what the fleet supplied, and this was now so reduced that they had scarcely fifteen days' bread left on board. The only thing under all the circumstances was clearly "*brusquer la conquête.*" Kleber, therefore, whose wound incapacitated him for the march, was left in command at Alexandria with a small garrison and three companies of artillery, while the rest of the army quitted Alexandria on the 6th in three columns. The division of Kleber, under the command of General Dugua, marched on Rosetta, of which city they took possession without difficulty, and thence rejoined the main army at Rahmanieh. The heat was excessive; the effect of the sun reflected from the sand upon the eyes of the soldiers gave early evidence of the ophthalmia that soon prevailed; not a tree, not a drop of water was to be had; the little that was carried with the army was soon exhausted, and being the season when the Nile is at the lowest, the pits were all dried up. The officers nevertheless encouraged the troops with the assurance of water in the distance, but the delusive mirage continually frustrated the hopes entertained of this relief. The division from Rosetta ascended the left branch of the river by means of a flotilla of native boats, into which they stored all the provisions that they could lay their hands upon. This was commanded by the Contre-Amiral Perrée, and it required much nautical skill to pass with safety over the shallows of the river at this season. Desaix led the troops from Alexandria, and reached Damanhour on the 8th, where they arrived not only exhausted by their march across the Desert, but were all the way exposed to the attacks of the Arabs whenever the men flagged; happily, however, the General had provided for them a supply of bread at their arrival. On the 12th they continued the march to Rahmanieh. On their way they were attacked by 500 or 600 Mamelukes, whom Desaix succeeded in dispersing; but they now found that Mourad Bey was prepared to stop their further progress at the village of Chebreis, both by a flotilla of gunboats, and by intrenchments mounted with cannon and defended by 3000 men. The French army therefore rested on the 13th and 14th, and were here joined by Dugua's division and by the flotilla under Perrée. The Arabs on the 15th at-

tacked the French both by land and water, and were successful against the flotilla, which was crushed by the guns from the shore batteries; accordingly, the five divisions of the army were now advanced *en schelon*, each division formed in square, with the baggage enclosed, and so posted as to flank each other. The Arabs could do nothing against a formation so new to them, and at the first fire of the artillery went back; when Desaix did not allow further time for deliberation, but attacked and took the village, and drove back the enemy in disorder on the road to Cairo. The French as they advanced were still continually incommoded by Arabs, and two officers were carried off at El Hanka on the 18th and massacred. Having now outmarched all their supplies, the French army had nothing to maintain them but some pigeons that are found hereabout, and the water melons that grow in abundance on the banks of the Nile, until they arrived on the 22nd at Omedinar, within sight of Cairo, where they found some corn and lentils. Here they heard that Mourad Bey awaited them at Gizeh, and was determined to put the possession of Egypt to the fate of a battle. The Turkish government was at this juncture of little real power: Egypt was nominally ruled for the Porte by a council composed of twenty-four Beys, of whom Mourad was the most considerable, having under him a very numerous body of Mamelukes, or irregular cavalry, which were deemed at that time to be of the first excellence.

14. BATTLE OF THE PYRAMIDS.

The forces that Mourad had now assembled consisted of 6000 Mamelukes, with a crowd of Copts, Arabs, and fellahs, who were encamped at Embabeh, behind good intrenchments defended by powerful artillery. The guns of the Egyptian flotilla crossed fire with the batteries, and wholly closed the further approach up the river. On the 23rd Bonaparte came up with the enemy, and as day broke he turned round to his army, and facing the Pyramids which were now in sight, he addressed them in that well-known speech, "Soldats, vous allez combattre aujourd'hui les dominateurs d'Egypte; songez que du haut de ces monumens quarante siècles vous contemplant." The French General immediately arranged his plan of attack: Desaix and Regnier were on the right; Dugua, commanding for Kleber, in the centre; Vial, Bon, and Rampon on the left. Mourad, as soon as he saw the enemy, left his intrenchments, but marching as though he would attack Dugua, turned rapidly to his left and fell on Desaix and Regnier. The fire from the French squares was so deadly that his squadrons were broken with a murderous loss; and as soon as the guns opened, the Mamelukes sought safety from the deadly effect of the grape and round shot by a rapid flight, leaving the field of battle covered with their dead. It was now the turn of the French to attack. The columns of Bon and Rampon fell upon the intrenchments at Embabeh, notwithstanding the fire of musketry and twenty-five pieces of cannon; and while Marmont drove the enemy into the Nile, Desaix and Regnier followed those who fled as far as El Gizeh. The whole camp was abandoned in the night, and the enemy burned their whole

flotilla, but the Beys fled as fast as their horses could carry them into Upper Egypt. They lost 2000 of their best troops in this action, which did not cost the French above 300; and guns, camels, baggage, and magazines of all kinds were the trophies and substantial advantages of the victory to the conquerors. Next morning, the 26th of July, Bonaparte took possession of Cairo.

Giving his soldiers twelve days of repose, he sent off on the 2nd of August the division of Desaix to follow the enemy into Upper Egypt, while on the 7th he himself marched with the three divisions of Regnier, Kleber, and Menou, in the opposite direction of Belbeys. The Pacha of Egypt, named Seid-Abou-Beker, had not awaited the arrival of the conquerors in Cairo, but had been induced by Ibrahim Bey to quit the capital with all the Turkish officials and to take the field. The presence of an enemy so near was calculated to disturb the occupation of the country, and the General-in-Chief accordingly now determined to drive them away. The Turk however would not await his arrival, but pursued his march on Salayeh; the French advance came up with him on the 11th at Korain, and had a charge of cavalry, which however produced no very great results. Bonaparte was now satisfied to let the Pacha and Ibrahim retire out of Egypt; and on the 14th he returned with his whole army to Cairo, leaving Regnier to construct a fort at Salayeh, and to organize the province that surrounds it, in order to secure Egypt from the side of Syria. On the first day's march an aide-de-camp of Kleber brought to Bonaparte a report from that General of the brilliant victory obtained by Nelson in the Bay of Aboukir, and of the entire destruction of the French fleet. When he had read it, he said, "Eh bien! nous n'avons plus de flotte, il faut rester en ces contrées, ou en sortir grands comme les anciens."

15. NELSON'S VICTORY OF THE NILE.

The British fleet having victualled and refreshed at Syracuse, put to sea again on the 25th of July, and bent its course for the coast of the Morea, when the "Culloden" brought intelligence that the French fleet had been seen steering south-east. It became clear therefore that Egypt was its destination, and without a moment's delay they went Nelson on this tack; and a fresh breeze astern drove him rapidly towards the goal of his hopes, for on the 1st of August Alexandria hove in sight with the French flag upon its walls. The lookout ships were sent to look about them, and the "Zealous" signalled seventeen ships of war formed in line of battle in a bay upon her larboard bow. This turned out to be an open roadstead called Bequiers, between Aboukir and Rosetta, very convenient for communicating with the army on either hand. The French fleet anchored here consisted of the flag-ship "L'Orient," 120, three 80-gun ships, nine 74's, two 40-gun frigates, and two of 36. One of these last, "L'Heureux," at about two in the afternoon of this day signalled to Admiral Bruys an enemy's fleet, at a moment when a great proportion of the crews were on shore getting water; these were immediately recalled, and at three the French flag-ship made the signal **BRANLEBAS!**

—prepare for battle. It appears that Nelson made a similar signal to his fleet at the same moment. The British Commander with a keen and rapid observation of the position assumed by the enemy, concluded in his intuitive genius that where there was room for a vessel to swing there must be room for one to anchor, and in conversation with his officers he had frequently so expressed his opinion; but now that the theory came to be proved he could not but feel anxious to know the depth of water in the bay; therefore, hailing Hood in the "Zealous," he asked him the question, when that gallant officer replied, "I don't know, sir, but with your permission I will stand in and try." The fleet nevertheless sailed on, and at a quarter before six the battery on the islet opened fire on the leading ships, and immediately after both fleets hoisted their colours. There had been a council held on board the French Admiral's ship as to whether the fleet should accept battle at anchor or weigh and meet the enemy, but Admiral Blanquet-Duchayla was the only superior officer who urged the adoption of the latter course. When outvoted in the council the gallant Admiral, instead of pouting because his opinion was not adopted, asked for the post of honour, and was accordingly placed in the line, as second to the flag-ship. Having made the slight change that this concession required, the French Admiral awaited the British attack. Captain Foley, in the "Goliath," crossing the head of the French line, came up first and poured a raking broadside into the "Guerrier," Captain Trullet, and then ran past her to the "Conquérant," Captain Dalbarada, with whom a warm action ensued. The "Zealous," in the wake of the "Goliath," gave a well-directed broadside against the same "Guerrier," and brought down her mizenmast. The sun was at this moment sinking in the horizon, and not another British ship had yet fired a shot. The "Orion," Captain Sir James Saumarez, followed the "Zealous," firing at both the "Guerrier" and the "Conquérant." The "Audacious," Captain Gould, taking a shorter cut, got up to these two ships; and the "Theseus," Captain Miller, raking them as she passed, ranged up alongside of "Le Spartiate," Captain Emeriau. The "Orion," taking a large circuit to get round the "Zealous," came near the "Sérieuse" frigate, who opened fire upon her, which the 74 returned with such a broadside as sent her small antagonist at once to the bottom. All the British ships as they took their places anchored.

Nelson had judiciously resolved to complete the capture or destruction of the French ships that formed the van ere he made any serious attempt upon those in the rear, being well aware that from their leeward position these would be unable to afford the former any immediate support. The flag-ship, the "Vanguard," therefore, instead of standing in on the side of the land, edged away towards the outer side of the French line, but was exposed in passing to a raking fire from the two van ships, when Nelson ordered it to anchor within eighty yards of the "Spartiate," who thus found herself attacked on both sides. The "Minotaur," Captain Louis, following the Admiral, passed him and anchored opposite the "Aguillon," Captain Thévenard; while the "Defence," Captain Peyton, brought up abreast of the "Peuple

Souverain," Captain Raccord, both of whom had antagonists also to larboard. The "*Swiftsure*," Captain Hallowell, in their wake, selected the "*Franklin*," Captain Gillot, bearing the Vice-Admiral's flag, for his opponent; and the "*Bellerophon*," Captain Darby, and the "*Majestic*," Captain Westcott, followed in succession, the one opposite the French flag-ship, "*L'Orient*," Captain Casa Bianca, and the other opposite the "*Tonnant*," Captain Dupetit Thouars, neither of whom had any other antagonist at this time. Nelson ordered the fleet at seven o'clock to light up and to bear the St. George's ensign, red cross on white, in order that it might be more clearly distinguished from the tricolour at night. Ten British and seven French were now at anchor and in hot action amidst the blackest darkness. The "*Guerrier*," who had received a succession of broadsides from the ships that passed her, by which she had lost all her masts, now found, anchored upon the side of the ship on which she was wholly unprepared to expect an assailant, the "*Zealous*" pouring in unreturnable broadsides. Captain Hood hailed her to surrender, but receiving no answer, continued his fire, until at length he sent his first lieutenant on board to haul down the light in token of submission, which was done. The "*Conquérant*," who also had received the fire of all the ships that passed, found herself opposed to the "*Goliath*" and "*Audacious*" at once; and at the end of ten or twelve minutes (her captain severely wounded, and her fore and mizenmasts shot away, while her mainmast was in the act of falling) she hauled down her flag. The "*Spartiate*," after having been first assailed by the "*Theseus*," found herself exposed to the broadsides of the "*Vanguard*" and the aftermost guns of the "*Minotaur*," so that all her masts soon went by the board, and down went her colours. The "*Aquilon*," Captain Thévenard, coming to her aid, was enabled to punish the flag-ship, but none of the "*Vanguard's*" masts fell, though they were all badly wounded. Nelson had six colours flying in different parts of his rigging, lest one should be shot away. That they should be struck to an enemy never entered his thoughts. The "*Aquilon*" had no opponent to distract her attention on the larboard, and accordingly directed her broadside on the flag-ship with good effect until she found herself assailed by the powerful broadsides of the "*Minotaur*" and the "*Theseus*," which last having now finished with "*Le Spartiate*," opened upon her; when Captain Thévenard having been killed, the ship being as much dismasted as her companions, struck at 9.30. The "*Peuple Souverain*" stood next in the line, and had for her opponents the "*Defence*" on the starboard and the "*Orion*" on the larboard, when she became exposed to such a close and animated fire that her fore and mainmasts were struck down; but some of the shot cut her cable, which obliged her to drop out of the line; this left a convenient gap into which the "*Leander*," 50, Captain Thompson, came in most opportunely under the bows of the "*Franklin*," and poured in a deadly fire upon her. The "*Peuple Souverain*" brought up again about 400 yards abreast of the "*Orient*," but her captain was badly wounded, and as she now only retained her mizenmast she became an easy capture. It was about this period of the action that

the *Bear-Admiral* in the "*Vanguard*" received a severe wound from a splinter, which struck him a little above his right or darkened eye, causing a piece of flesh to hang over it, and rendering him for the moment quite blind; he fell into Captain Berry's arms, and was carried below. The wound appeared worse than it really was, and he himself thought it was his mortal blow; but when the surgeon, quitting the sailor he was dressing, hastened up to his assistance, Nelson cried out, "No, no; I will take my turn with my brave fellows." It did not prove in any degree dangerous, and the skin was soon replaced and sewn up.

The "*Culloden*," the "*Alexander*," the "*Swiftsure*," and the "*Leander*" being all astern, now came up sounding, as the others had done. The increasing darkness added to the difficulty of the navigation, so that suddenly, after finding eleven fathoms, and before the lead could be hove again, the gallant *Troubridge* in the "*Culloden*" was aground on the point of the shoal, and to his eternal grief could not get into action; but his signals were a warning to all the following ships, who rounded the shoal in safety. The "*Orion*," having sunk the "*Sérieuse*," had also finished with "*L'Aquilon*" and "*Le Peuple Souverain*," but her gallant commander had been seriously wounded by a severe contusion on the side, and her fore and mizenmasts were much hurt, and her yards and rigging greatly disabled: but she was now exposed to a narrow escape from a new enemy, a fire-raft, that came drifting down with the tide upon her, and unfortunately her stern-boat had been shot away, so that she could not get another to tow this unwelcome and dangerous visitor clear of the ship; fortunately, however, the raft passed clear of the larboard bows, and the "*Orion*" was safe.

But all this time the "*Bellerophon*" was engaged with the huge three-decker "*L'Orient*," bearing the flag of the French Admiral, and Captain Darby soon found his station hotter than he could bear. Her mainmast and mizenmast were both soon shot away; and she was also on fire in several places from some combustible materials thrown upon her from her opponent, but her crew happily succeeded in extinguishing the flames. Out of a crew of 600 the "*Bellerophon*" had now lost a third; and being entirely disabled, she cut her stern cable, and got off clear of her powerful antagonist just as her last mast fell over her bow. In drifting along she received a broadside from the "*Tonnant*," and some fire from "*L'Heureux*," and the "*Mercure*," neither of which had heretofore fired a shot. Their crews called out to her to surrender, but nevertheless she kept her flag flying. It has been said indeed that Admiral Villeneuve, who was in the "*Guillaume Tell*" and commanded this wing of the fleet, had signalled to these ships not to fire any more on the "*Bellerophon*," who therefore drifted an utter wreck to the shore. Her place was immediately taken by the "*Swiftsure*," Captain Hallowell, who let go her anchor opposite the flag-ship; and the "*Majestic*" at length got up and tackled with the "*Tonnant*." Captain Westcott had to grope in the dark for an antagonist, when his vessel got entangled as she passed in the main rigging of the French ship, her

gibboom entering it. She was severely treated while in this embarrassment; and in less than half an hour her captain was struck down by a musket-ball, when the command devolved on Lieutenant Cuthbert, who however fought the ship well, though in the course of the fight he had both the "Heureux" and the "Tonnant" upon him. The "Alexander," Captain Ball, as soon as she had weathered the shoal on which still lay the "Culloden," sailed right up to the French flag-ship, raking the "Franklin" as she passed, and then passing through the line, dropped her bow anchor so as to bring her starboard guns to bear upon the "Orient's" larboard side. In the mean while the "Swift-sure" had pushed herself more forward upon the "Bellerophon's" retreat, and Hallowell brought his bow fire to bear upon the flag-ship also, while the guns on his quarter still opened on the "Franklin." The position of the "Leander," who was in hot fire with Admiral Duchayla's flag-ship, was such that every shot that did not strike the "Franklin" struck the "Orient" or "Tonnant," or the ships more remote in the line. Admiral Brueys had been slightly wounded at the beginning of the action, but now a blow from a cannon-ball almost cut him in two, and he died in a quarter of an hour. The captain of the fleet, Casa Bianca, was also struck down with a severe wound, and Duchayla was also laid low on board the "Franklin;" but it was not possible to make known these serious casualties to the next in command, before suddenly an event happened which struck both sides with awe, and suspended for a while the hostile operations of both fleets.

At nine o'clock or a little after, a fire was perceived on board the "Orient;" it was in fact on the poop-deck and in the Admiral's cabin. How the accident happened has not been explained, but it is believed that the fire was communicated by some of the combustible missiles used on board many of the French ships, and which the flag-ship had thrown with dangerous effect in her contest with the "Bellerophon." After spreading along the decks and ascending the rigging with terrific and fearful rapidity, the flames reached the magazine, and the "Orient" blew up with a shock that was felt to the very bottom of every vessel. The tremendous explosion was followed by a silence not less awful, and the firing ceased simultaneously. "No incident in war produced by human means has ever equalled the sublimity of this co-instantaneous pause and all its circumstances." Gantheaume contrived to escape out of the flag-ship before it exploded and reached the brig "Salamine," but the wounded Casa Bianca with his young son, who would not quit his father's cabin, were both sacrificed. The event was immediately communicated to Nelson, who, though still suffering severely from his wound, came upon deck to the astonishment of every one, when his first consideration was concern for the danger to so many human lives; accordingly he ordered Captain Berry to take the only boat that could swim from the "Vanguard" to the rescue, and other ships followed the Admiral's example as far as their condition permitted them. The light thrown by the fire of the "Orient" enabled the Rear-Admiral to perceive the situation of the two fleets, the colours of

both being then clearly distinguishable. The effect produced by this accident upon the adjacent ships remains to be described. The "Alexander," "Swiftsure," and "Orion," as the three nearest to the flag-ship, had made every preparation against such a catastrophe by closing their ports and hatchways, and removing from deck all combustibles, while a numerous portion of the crew were ready with buckets against every contingency. The vibration indeed shook the ships to their keelsons, opened their seams, and did other injuries; but the precautions taken prevented further mischief, and the flaming mass passed clear over the "Swiftsure," and caused in its fall but slight injury to the "Alexander." Among the French ships the "Franklin" caught fire, but succeeded in soon extinguishing it; the "Tonnant" cut or slipped her cable and dropped clear of the burning wreck, and "L'Heureux" and "Mercure" did the same.

Whether from amazement or awe, or the necessity of self-preservation among the ships on both sides, it was full ten minutes before another shot was fired; but a period was at length put to this awful pause. The "Franklin" was the first to recommence hostilities. Admiral Duchayla, though quite blind from the effect of his wound, rushed upon deck, and exclaimed, "Tirez toujours; notre dernier canon peut être funeste à l'ennemi." Fire was accordingly opened upon the "Defence" and the "Swiftsure," who retaliated with such effect that both the main and mizenmasts of the "Franklin" came down by the board, and she at length struck her colours. The "Tonnant" was now the only French ship whose guns continued to play, and the "Swiftsure" and the "Alexander" came in for a share of her fire, but the "Majestic" was her nearest opponent. Dupetit Thouars, who commanded her, lay below with both arms and one leg carried away, and as he died he made his crew swear not to strike his flag on any account, and to throw his body into the waves that it might not fall into the hands of the English. Under the heavy and unremitting fire of the "Tonnant" the main and mizenmasts of the British ship were brought down, but shortly afterwards the "Tonnant" had her own three masts shot away close to the deck, and though the wreck of the hampering mass compelled the French ship to cease her firing, she remembered her brave captain's injunctions and kept her flag aloft, and was enabled to get to leeward, as there was no opponent near enough to put her resolution to the trial; eventually, however, she was taken possession of.

A second interval of silence ensued until the break of day, when at five in the morning the firing recommenced. The "Guillaume Tell," Admiral Villeneuve's flag-ship, the "Généreux," Captain Lejoille, "Timoleon," Captain Trullet, with the "Tonnant," were the only French ships having their colours flying in the line. The "Heureux" and "Mercure" had run themselves on shore to the southward of the bay, whither they were followed and taken possession of by the "Goliath" and "Theseus." About six the French frigate "La Justice" was observed nearing the "Bellerophon" at the bottom of the bay, evidently with a view to summon the latter to surrender: the "Zealous," "Goliath," and "Theseus," were ac-

cordingly signalled to chase the frigate; and the absence of these ships at this moment enabled Admiral Villeneuve with the "Généreux" and "Guillaume Tell" to get under weigh, and to make sail away at about noon. The "Zealous," observing this manœuvre, altered her course and stood after them, and weathered the four fugitives within musket-shot, but received in return a very destructive fire to her sails and rigging. Nelson thought fit to recall the "Zealous" from her gallant but dangerous service, and these French ships for the present escaped, together with the frigates "Justice" and "Diane." The frigate "Artémise" had struck to the "Theseus," but Captain Standedet, in defiance of the laws of war, set her on fire and escaped to shore with his crew: the ship afterwards blew up.

Of the thirteen French ships of the line, one had perished in the flames, eight had surrendered, and two had escaped. The "Timoleon" and "Tonnant" were still both on shore with their colours flying; and the latter was not taken possession of until the 3rd. The "Timoleon" was burned by her crew; but the "Tonnant" to the last adhered to her oath, and kept the tricolour flying on the stump of her mainmast. On being summoned to strike it the crew demanded terms, but Nelson would not stand such nonsense, and obliged them to haul down their flag as he commanded, when they struck to the conqueror.

On the 2nd Nelson signalled to the fleet that he intended on that day at two o'clock to return public thanks to Almighty God for having so blessed His Majesty's arms, and recommended every ship to do the same. When the French heard that this was Nelson's first act after the victory, graceless and godless as they were at this period, they remarked, "that it was no wonder that such order always reigned in the British navy, when the minds of Englishmen could be impressed with the sentiments of religion amid the confusion and excitement of victory." Captain Berry, of the "Vanguard," was sent off on the 6th in the "Leander," 50, with the Admiral's despatches to the Commander-in-Chief off Cadiz; but on the 18th, off the island of Candia, that ship was unfortunately captured by the "Généreux," one of the enemy's ships that had escaped. Notwithstanding, however, the disparity of size, arms, and metal, the "Leander" was no easy conquest. She maintained a spirited fight from 9 A.M. to 3.30 P.M., and only struck when she had no stick standing but her bowsprit, and having lost above one-third of her crew. The despatches were not, however, rendered to Captain Lejoille, but were consigned to the deep; Nelson's friend, indeed, was deprived of the honour of carrying home the account of his great victory, and it was sufficiently singular that it was not until the arrival of the Hon. Captain Capel on the 2nd of October with the duplicate despatches, that the British government received the first official intelligence of this astounding victory, which the French in their nomenclature persist in calling the "Battle of Aboukir," but which the conquerors have named the "Battle of the Nile".

* It is always difficult to determine how a victory should be called, but

Amidst his sufferings and anxieties Nelson reflected well on all the consequences of this glorious conflict, and that no advantage of it might be lost, he despatched an officer overland to India to inform Lord Mornington of the arrival of the French in Egypt, of the total destruction of their fleet, and of the consequent isolation of the republican army, and the preservation of India from any attempt against it from this formidable armament. It was discovered with extreme mortification (when there was a moment after the victory to look about) that the "Culloden," with the brave Troubridge, had been all along hard and fast upon the sandspit opposite the castle of Bequeres, now called Nelson's Island. The loss of the assistance of such a ship and such a commander, on such an occasion, was a source of sincere regret to the Admiral. Yet there was the consolation that the ship served as a beacon to both the "Alexander" and "Swiftsure," who must inevitably have been lost but for this warning. The "Mutine" brig ran up to render her every assistance in her power, but she could not get off till two in the morning, when she had lost her rudder from striking very heavily on the sand, and was making seven feet of water per hour: she was however eventually saved.

Nelson was now at the summit of his glory: congratulations, rewards, honours, and presents, were showered upon him on all sides; amongst the latter the most singular one may be named first. Hallowell, captain of the "Swiftsure," who had picked up the mainmast of the "Orient," sent him a coffin made of the wood, "that when he had finished his career in this world he might be buried in one of his own trophies." The Admiral received the extraordinary present with kindness, and the wishes of the donor were, alas! but too early complied with. The first acknowledgment of this great victory came from the Turkish Sultan. Enraged at the invasion of Egypt by the French, he had called on "all true believers to deliver them from their accursed hands," and now, elated with the success, he presented the hero with a diamond aigrette (a cheleugh), of the value of 18,000 dollars, and a sable fur pelisse, with broad sleeves, valued at 5000 dollars; also with 2000 sequins to be distributed among the wounded. At the same time the Ottoman Porte instituted the order of the Crescent, and made the Admiral the first knight of it. The Czar Paul sent him an autograph letter of congratulation with his portrait set in diamonds. The King of Sardinia sent him a gold box of the same kind. The King of Naples granted him the title of Duke of Bronté, with an income of 3000*l.* a year, besides other marks of regard.

The English nation had been impatient at the delay and tardiness of any accounts from his fleet, but when the news was at length promulgated they did not think they could do enough. Within four days Sir Horatio Nelson was created a peer of Great Britain, by the

there was quite as good a reason for the British calling this "The Battle of the Nile," as for the French to call the action at Embabeh "The Battle of the Pyramids:" the proper courtesy is always to call the battle what the victorious side choose to name it.

title of *Baron Nelson of the Nile*. In a few weeks after Parliament met, the victory was named in the King's speech, and the thanks of both houses were unanimously voted to the fleet. A pension of 2000*l.* a year was settled on the Admiral and his two next heirs, and another thousand was added afterwards by the Parliament of Ireland. Gold medals were presented to all the captains. The East India Company made a present to the Admiral of 10,000*l.*, and the cities of London and Liverpool and other places testified their admiration of his conduct by grants and presents from their corporations. Honourable augmentations were granted to the armorial ensigns of the Admirals and others engaged, and the motto, "*Palmam qui meruit ferat*," still attaches to the title of Nelson.

It will be observed that there were scarcely any frigates with the fleet; three of them whose presence would have been so desirable in the action, joined the squadron on the twelfth day after the battle, and a fourth a few days after them. In his despatches Nelson complained that he had been unable to complete his "conquest" from the want of frigates and bomb-vessels, and he said, "Were I to die this moment, *want of frigates* would be found stamped upon my heart." With a few small vessels nothing could have prevented the entire destruction of all the enemy's store-ships and transports in the port of Alexandria. But the despatches that he now received rendered it necessary for him to relinquish the Egyptian coast, and return to Naples. Having burned therefore three of his prizes, and sent home the remainder by Sir James Saumarez, he himself quitted his anchorage on the 17th, and left Captain Hood in the "*Zealous*," as Commodore of a squadron, to keep watch off Alexandria.²

16. THE BRITISH FLEET REOCCUPY THE ISLAND OF MALTA.

While passing Malta on his way to Gibraltar with the Nile prizes, Sir James Saumarez fell in with a Portuguese squadron, consisting of five line of battle ships under Rear-Admiral the Marquis of Nizza, which had been detached by Lord St. Vincent as a reinforcement to Nelson. Saumarez was at the moment off Malta, and was waited upon by a deputation of the principal inhabitants to take the island, soliciting at the same time a supply of arms and ammunition. With the concurrence of the Marquis de Nizza, Sir James, on the 25th of September, sent in a summons to General Vaubois to surrender the island, who replied, "*Vous avez sans doute oublié que des Français sont dans la place; le sort des habitans ne vous regarde point. Quant à votre sommation, les soldats Français ne sont point habitués à ce style.*"

Sir James, therefore, being without orders to act against the French in Malta, proceeded home, having complied with the requisition by furnishing 1200 muskets and a suitable quantity of ammunition for the efforts of the island; he also left orders to the

¹ It was selected by Lord Grenville from an ode of Jortin's, and was singularly fortunate in its application. It will be found in his "*Lusus Poeticum*."

² Southey, *James, Victoires et Conquêtes*, &c.

Portuguese Admiral to blockade the island. The "Alexander," "Cul-loden," and "Colossus," afterwards came up to join the blockading squadron, and in a short time about 10,000 Maltese, with twenty-three guns, were in arms in the island against the French garrison there, who were obliged to withdraw altogether into the city of Valetta; their whole force, including the small naval armament within the harbour, under Admiral Decres, consisting of about 3000 soldiers and sailors. Several skirmishes took place between the French and the inhabitants, but with no very marked result. On the 24th of October Nelson arrived at Malta in the "Vanguard," and on the 28th the gasconading commandant signed a capitulation, and surrendered the island to the Sicilian King. In the harbour of Valetta lay the "Guillaume Tell," and the frigates "Diane" and "Justice," part of Bruey's defeated fleet, so that now every French vessel that was at the battle of the Nile, excepting the "Généreux" (of which hereafter), had passed from the Republican army.

17. THE PORTE AND RUSSIA JOIN THE ALLIANCE AGAINST FRANCE.

The political consequences of the battle of the Nile were instantaneous and surprising. It had not, it is true, the effect of defeating the whole French enterprise against Egypt, for the genius of Bonaparté overcame every obstacle, and notwithstanding his utter isolation from Europe he was still enabled to supply his army, and to make head against fortune. Among the important results of this eventful victory it was not the least that the indignation of the French invasion of Egypt was now ripened into an open declaration of war by the Porte against the French Republic. This occurred on the 1st of September, when the *chargé d'affaires*, Ruffin, was committed to the Seven Towers with all his legation, according to the usages of Turkish diplomacy. The shameless deceit that had been practised on the Sultan, in pretending that the French expedition had been only intended against the Order of Malta, who were the ancient and natural enemies of the Moslem, which was sufficiently transparent to Christian eyes, had now been made apparent to the Porte. But the most singular consequence was that the Turk, when awakened to the falsity of the French friendship, laid aside all his hereditary animosity against Russia, and these two powers, so long hostile, under the pressure of a common danger, united their fleets to defend a common cause. The Russian fleet of twelve ships of the line and eight frigates floated at this time in unison with the Turkish squadron in the waters of the Golden Horn, and on the 20th of September both together swept majestically through the classic stream of the Hellespont, amidst the acclamations of the Turks, and steered to blockade the fortress of Corfu. Russia had hitherto done little more than add her name to the allied conspiracy. But when Prussia withdrew from it, the Czarina Catharine had aroused herself to send effectual assistance against the Republic, when her energies were stopped by death. Of this wonderful woman, who had died in 1796, it may be said she was not quite a heroine, yet a mighty conqueror; her son Paul, who succeeded her, was neither, but a prince weak in intellect,

and with such high notions of hereditary power, that he was now determined on attempting, against every improbability, the restoration of the Bourbons. He offered an asylum to Louis XVIII. in the capital of Courland, and excited by every means in his power the spirit of resistance of the powers of Europe against the advances of republican ambition. With this object he sent Prince Repnin to Berlin and Vienna to blow the coal of a new coalition. He was a man of most eccentric views in every act of his life; and amongst other odd ambitions, he entertained that of becoming chief of the now extinct order of St. John of Jerusalem, of which he now accepted the office of Master.

18. A NEAPOLITAN ARMY ORGANIZED FOR THE ALLIANCE UNDER GENERAL MACK.

Low as republican aggression and indiscriminate had humbled "thrones, dominions, and powers," nothing could have fallen into a lower state of degradation than the kingdom of Naples. But circumstances had brought Nelson to that court, and his influence now arrayed it on the side of the coalition with something more like vigour in the preparations that ensued, than had been known in that heel of Italy for a century. It was actually promised to bring 80,000 men into the field. The King was utterly effete and fallen into complete contempt, from his habit of passing his whole time in the pursuit of field sports, without any consideration for his country or his kingly duties; but Nelson told him in plain terms that he had his choice of two things, either to join the alliance and advance with it, trusting in God for a blessing, or be kicked out of his kingdom. The King made answer, "That he would go and trust in God and Nelson¹." The British Admiral therefore having settled matters in Malta, returned himself to Naples to co-operate with the Sicilian government in the intended movements of their military. They had requested the Austrians to send them some General capable of directing the large forces that they were preparing to take the field, and the Aulic Council sent General Mack, an officer who had a high reputation for the theory of the art of war, which was afterwards belied by his practice; and it may be remarked in passing that Nelson at once saw through his character from a trifling incident. In directing the operations of a mock fight the General contrived by an unlucky blunder, that his own troops should be surrounded instead of those whom he had selected for the enemy. "Bless my soul," said Nelson with bitterness, "the fellow does not understand his business." In one of his letters he names another matter concerning General Mack. "He cannot move without five carriages. I have formed my opinion of him: I pray I may be mistaken." He took the command of the Neapolitan army, however, on the 6th of October; but in the mean while it is necessary to turn to the events of the campaign in Egypt.

19. WAR IN EGYPT.

The situation of the French army in that country was in the highest

¹ Sauthey.

degree critical. It was isolated from all hope of assistance from Europe, without supplies or the means of procuring them any longer from beyond sea, in the midst of a hostile population, and now about to be exposed to the formidable forces of the Turkish Empire, which had been excited to take a prominent part in the war. The superstition of the Mohammedan population, that had now been raised, was no mean ground for alarm and danger, and Bonaparte set himself actively to work to meet the difficulties which indeed he had already foreseen. He ordered mills to be established at Alexandria, Rosetta, and Cairo, all which were strongly fortified, and hospitals to be formed under the distinguished superintendence of the famous Larrey; a foundry was also established in which cannon could be cast, and small arms put together, and a manufactory of gunpowder be set up: all which rendered the army pretty independent for its supplies "de guerre et de bouche." To meet the religious difficulty, he at this time addressed the scheiks of the great mosques, assuring them that his troops were totally without any Christian scruples, and, as they might perceive, that they had no priests with them;—that they were "autant de cénophites disposés à embrasser le Mahométisme." With all his wisdom this great man had not learned, or had overlooked the known fact, that no sects value those who are without any religion whatever; and accordingly the effect of this base attempt to impose upon their credulity was met just in the way that might have been predicted—by contempt and open rebellion. The Mussulmans rose against the French in Cairo, where they massacred General Dupuis and 300 officers and soldiers, and no Frenchman was safe that strayed out of quarters. The utmost severity was now exercised against the unhappy population. The city of Cairo was given up to sack and sorrow for two days Ramanieh and other villages were burned. Syd-Mohammed-el-Koram, schérif of Alexandria, was solemnly tried, condemned to death, and executed; his head being paraded through Cairo, with a copy of his sentence attached. These severities were soon retaliated. Armed Arabs swarmed in the country around, who cut off every French person they met, and were not to be caught even when they were seen and pursued. The Moslems cut off the waters of the Nile from Alexandria, and it became necessary to take severe measures: accordingly General Barthelemy marched against the rebels with 600 men: the Arabs, under an intrepid chief named Hassan-Toubar, carried themselves off to Damietta, where they suddenly attacked General Vial, and then escaped in some distant direction, to act in a similar way against other garrisons. The French Generals themselves were not perfectly manageable. Kleber happened to be at Cairo at the time of this revolt, and he was overheard to say to some of the French savans who accompanied the expedition, "Les extravagances de ce petit homme nous déshonorent; je ne sais à quoi il tient, que je ne le prenne sous le bras et ne lui inflige une correction à la tête de son armée." On the first opportunity, however, after Kleber rejoined the Army, Bonaparte retaliated this insult in presence of an assemblage of officers where the General happened to be. In looking at

Kleber sternly, he said on the subject of military discipline, "Je la ferai observer; et quiconque y manquera sera fusillé, eut-il six pieds."

20. DESAIX ADVANCES INTO UPPER EGYPT—BATTLE OF SEDIMAN.

Mourad Bey, after the Battle of the Pyramids, had fled into Upper Egypt, and as soon as the inundation of the Nile had subsided, General Desaix was sent on the 22nd of August to look after him, for he had again collected around his army tribes of Bedouins, who had fled to his standard to make common cause against the enemy. Three thousand Frenchmen were embarked in armed boats, and after twelve days they came up with the Bey at Abou-girgê, between the river and the desert. On his road up, the General had been informed that a convoy of twelve djerms laden with provisions was moving on the canal of Joseph, under a feeble escort. Accordingly he disembarked a battalion, and sent them under his aide-de-camp, Captain Rapp, who encountered it, attacked it gallantly, and captured it, with seven guns. At length Desaix, who had got as far as Behneseh, having obtained intelligence that Mourad Bey had been passing a month encamped in the Fayoum, on the borders of the desert, turned back, and descended the canal of Joseph as far as that district in which he landed, to seek his enemy. He found the army to consist of 4000 Mamelukes and 8000 Arabs, who were somewhere in the district about Fayoum. He now marched against him on the 6th of October. The Egyptian forces were intrenched near the village of Sediment or Sediman, on some hills parallel to the Nile. Having formed his men in squares to defend them against the mounted Bedouins, who covered the plain, he reached the bottom of the hills and opened fire from his artillery. This was so well served that it disheartened the Mamelukes, who retired from the hills, and Desaix pursued in the same order, but did not succeed in reaching the enemy. On the morning of the 7th he again continued his march in like order, and met the Mamelukes advancing against him. The Bedouins charged the squares with fury, and even succeeded in breaking one of them, but were unable to pursue this advantage in consequence of the flank fire from the other squares. At length Mourad unmasked a battery, and the guns told seriously on the masses of the French infantry. Desaix saw but one chance of success, namely, to charge and take the guns, which was done with considerable effect under the command of Captain Vallette of the chasseurs. Immediately, therefore, the Mamelukes saw the high bearing of the French soldiers they fled on all sides; and as the republican army pursued them "along the shores of the Nile, the ruins of Luxor opened to their view, and the astonished soldiers gazed on the avenues of sphinxes, obelisks, and ruined temples, which are destined to perpetuate to the end of the world the glories of the city of Thebes¹."

21. REVOLTS IN LOWER EGYPT—BONAPARTE REPAIRS TO SUEZ.

Lower Egypt Menou, with Marmont under him, at Rosetta, Vainqueur de Damietta, Murat and Lanusse at Mansourah, and Dugua and

¹ Victoires et Conquêtes.— Alison.

Andreossi on the borders of the Lake Mangaleh, were fully occupied during the months of September and October in endeavouring to keep down the inhabitants from continual insurrections on every side; but like to the Hydra, one head was no sooner crushed than others sprung up in its stead. Hassan-Toubar was one of the principal scheika in the Delta, and on Dugua's application to him to come to some terms with the French, the Moslem replied, "I will have nothing to do with the French far or near. If they will leave me and my people alone, I will pay them the same tribute that I have paid the Mamelukes, but I will have no communications whatever with the infidels."

Meanwhile the mind of Bonaparte had dwelt on imitating the glories of Sesostris and Trajan, by the dream of joining the Red Sea and the Mediterranean by a mighty canal, a project which appears never destined to be accomplished; but he now repaired in person to Suez. Here he revelled in the historic associations of that wonderful region, and very nearly drowned himself by endeavouring to cross the Red Sea. "Had I perished in that manner," said he, "it would have furnished all the preachers of Christendom with a magnificent text against me." The object of his journey to Suez was, in truth, to prepare to occupy it in force against the numberless tribes and caravans which were accustomed to come that way from Mecca, and who had already troubled the division of the army under General Regnier. Accordingly on the 2nd of November he sent General Bon with three or four battalions on an expedition (of which Eugene Beauharnais commanded the advanced guard), with which he entered Suez on the 9th, without having more than one slight encounter with an Arab encampment, which he met with on the site of the ancient Heliopolis. In the early days of December this expedition was followed by the General-in-Chief, who, with Berthier, Dammartin, Caffarelli, Admiral Gantheaume, Bourienne, and others, mounted on dromedaries, crossed the desert, followed by the first carriage that had perhaps ever passed it—Bonaparte's chariot drawn by six horses. It crossed however empty, for he was more at home in the saddle, and thought nothing of personal rest. Now he commenced operations for his further advance into Syria, having, it is said, received on his arrival in the port of the Red Sea, a despatch from Tippoo Sahib, expressive of the joy which the arrival of the French in Egypt had given to himself and the people of Mysore, and the confidence he reposed in the friendship of France.

22. WAR IN ITALY—THE NEAPOLITAN ARMY TAKES POSSESSION OF ROME.

The French Directory was certainly not at all prepared for a vigorous offensive on the side of Naples; but as soon as it was known that they were making extensive levies of troops, and that General Mack had taken the command of the Neapolitan army, General Championnet was ordered to collect together all the republican forces that he could muster, and proceed against the enemy.

The General found his army immensely scattered in the environs of Rome. Macdonald, with 6000 men, was between Terracina and Alba; General Casabianca, with 5000, was between Leonessa and the Adriatic; and General Lemoine was at Terni with 3000, while there were about 5000 at Rome itself. Thus nearly 20,000 men were stretched across the peninsula from sea to sea, upon an extent of sixty leagues, to oppose double that number of Neapolitans, who were concentrated in the environs of Capua; moreover, the French had but a small amount of artillery, very little ammunition, and their cavalry in a bad state.

But Mack, who, under such a state of things, might have made a brilliant debut by attacking the French separately, and overwhelming them, could not think of a more extensive military operation than one that should cause the simple evacuation of Rome. With this object he quitted Naples on the 23rd of November, and marched his army in five columns into the Papal States. Twelve battalions and eight squadrons, commanded by Lieut.-General Micheroux, passed the frontier by crossing the Tronto near Ascoli, and moved on Ancona: 3000 men and 100 horse, under Colonel San Filippo, crossed at Antrodoto, and marched upon Terni and Foligno. Colonel Giustini, with a similar force, passed the frontier at Tagliacozzo, and was ordered to proceed rapidly on Magliano. The King marched with Mack at the head of thirty-two battalions and twenty-four squadrons direct upon Frascati, while the Cavaliere de Saxe on his left wing crossed the Pontine Marshes to Albano. The Neapolitan army were not very alert in their movements, and did not all reach their appointed rendezvous until the 27th, which enabled Championnet to call in Kellermann from Tivoli to the defence of Rome, and send Mathieu to Albano. Nevertheless he found he could not hold Rome against Mack, who advanced without awaiting the assembly of all his troops, obliging the French General to quit the eternal city on the 25th, after throwing a garrison of 800 men into the castle of San Angelo. On the 29th the King of Naples made his triumphant entry, and immediately despatched a messenger to the Pope, to invite him to return to his capital. The severity of the rains increased immensely the fatigue of the march, and the young soldiers lost upon it the little discipline they had acquired, so that when they reached their destination they were so completely demoralized, that they committed every sort of excess in the country that they now invaded.

The more distant columns were not so fortunate in reaching their destinations. San Filippo was kept in check before Terni by General Lemoine, who, receiving a reinforcement of three battalions, advanced in his turn against the Neapolitan Colonel, surrounded and took him prisoner with all his troops and guns. It was said indeed that the Colonel deserted to the enemy, and that he was shot at and wounded in the arm by one of his own men, who saw him running away. Giustini, as soon as he encountered General Kellermann at Vicovero, endeavoured to join San Filippo at Rieti, but on being headed there by the republican troops, he fled through by-paths to

join the main column on the banks of the Tiber. Upon hearing of these reverses, Mack sent three battalions and four squadrons, under Metsch, to collect the fugitives of San Filippo and Giustini's columns, and marched himself on Magliano, of which he obtained possession. But Macdonald brought up troops from Nepi and Rignano, and as soon as they saw the enemy the Neapolitans turned, but were hotly pursued by the brigade of Kinazewitz, and they fled to the mountains of Calvi. The column which moved on Ancona got as far as Ascoli, of which they took possession; but Generals Rusca and Casabianca coming up to them from Macerata and Ancona, the Neapolitans were too glad to get back over the frontier.

Mack endeavoured to frighten the garrison of San Angelo to a surrender without effect, and now prepared, according to his system, to march against the French troops in detail: But Championnet ordered his forces to concentrate about Castellana, while he repaired himself to Ancona, to hasten up the artillery to join him by the way of Foligno and Spoleto. On the 4th of December the French outposts at Nepi were attacked by the Cavaliere de Saxe, who moved by the bridge of Borghetto, with the object of turning the position at Castellana. But Kellermann, after the first onset of the Neapolitans, fell upon them, and drove them back on Monterosi, taking from them 2500 prisoners and fifteen guns, and Macdonald at the same time drove another column of them on the road to Viterbo, and took all the guns they had. In these engagements Saxe was grievously wounded. Mack, on hearing of this disaster, recalled the columns under Bourcard, which had carried the French post at Rignano, and sent Damas with a reinforcement to Monterosi to endeavour to collect the fugitives.

Another attempt was planned against Terni, but it was the 9th or 10th before the troops were ready to be sent forward. Metsch from Calvi was directed to march to surprise Otricoli, in which he succeeded; and here he captured and put to death an hospital of the enemy. But Championnet returning from Ancona sent Mathieu and Kinazewitz against him, who forced him to return to Calvi, where he was obliged to lay down his arms with 4000 men, and five mountain guns.

23. THE KING RETURNS TO NAPLES AND EMBARKS FOR SICILY.

Mack now saw that he could make no head against the French, and must withdraw from Rome; and King Ferdinand, alarmed for his person, at once set off, as fast as he could travel, back to his capital. Championnet, as soon as he heard of the intention of the enemy to retreat, sent forward Macdonald, Rey, and Lemoine against the Neapolitan columns. But Mack, leaving the Prince of Hesse-Philippstadt to cover his retreat, quitted Rome, and reached Albano in safety on the 13th. But in the retreat Rey came up with the division of Damas, and summoned him to lay down his arms. The consequence of the refusal was a suspension of arms for two hours, by which both generals hoped to trick the other, and in which both failed. But Damas succeeded in getting away on the road to Orbitello, the only line of escape open to him, with the loss of one or two guns. The French army again entered Rome, and Kellermann

mann and Rey were sent after the Neapolitans. The former up with Damas at Montalto, when a fierce fight ensued, in which the latter chief was seriously wounded. He nevertheless succeeded in reaching Orbitello with 3000 men; but finding himself utterly cut off from his General-in-Chief, he entered into a convention to embark his troops and to evacuate the Roman States without being considered as prisoners of war.

At the same time that Mack marched away to Rome, 5000 Neapolitans under General Naselli had been embarked on board Nelson's British and Portuguese squadron, and sailed to Leghorn, of which they took possession; but Naselli refused to seize the French vessels in that port, because, he said, the King of Naples was not at war with France. Nelson was furious with him, but could not effect any change in his mind; and as it was in vain to hope for any thing vigorous or manly from men utterly devoid of all public spirit, Nelson returned to Naples. Here he was soon joined by the fugitive king from Rome, and as each day now brought with it the tidings of some new reverse from the army, and the discovery of some new treachery at home, it had become clear that the capital was no longer safe for the monarch. The excitement of the public mind at this time was such that neither the British Minister nor the British Admiral thought it prudent to appear at court, and it had become clear, that, in Nelson's words, "all must every where be soon a republic:" it was time, therefore, for Ferdinand to quit his capital, and seek a safe island-home, where he might repose under the British aegis; and accordingly Lady Hamilton, the wife of the Minister, arranged with the greatest address the removal of the royal family to Sicily. As it would not have been safe to have openly prepared for this voyage, and impossible to have removed any of their valuable effects if it was known they were leaving, it required all her address to conceal the royal intention. She discovered and explored a secret subterraneous passage from the palace to the sea-side, through which she conveyed to the shore property, it was said, to the amount of 2,500,000*l.*, which was all safely stowed on board the English ships. At half-past eight, on the evening of the 21st of December, Nelson landed at Naples, went to the palace boldly, brought out the king and queen, and all their suite, embarked them in three barges, and carried them safely to the "Vanguard." Notice was forthwith given to the British merchants that they would be received on board any of the ships of the squadron; and they remained two days in the bay in order to receive them and their property. On the night of the 23rd the fleet sailed, and a more violent storm than Nelson had ever encountered arose the same night, but he conducted his royal freight safely to Palermo, where they were landed on their own territory on the 26th.

24. THE FRENCH FORCE THE KING OF SARDINIA TO ABDICATE, AND MARCH UPON NAPLES.

Championnet rested a few days at Rome after Mack's departure to receive tidings from Northern Italy. Joubert commanded the

French *corps d'armée* in Piedmont, and information very probable, but in no degree authentic, made the French General believe that the King of Sardinia and the Grand Duke of Tuscany were prepared to make common cause with the King of Naples and the Pope against the Republic. Accordingly the French General determined to be beforehand with Charles Emanuel. On the 5th of December the strong places of Novarra, Suza, and Coni were surprised and taken possession of by the French troops, and the divisions of Victor and Dessolles crossed the Ticino and marched to Vercelli. The Piedmontese troops made a show of resistance, but were easily pushed back to Turin, where the King at once signed all the articles required of him and abdicated. A fugitive from his capital, the ill-fated monarch left his palace by torchlight during the night of the 11th, and succeeded in making good his escape to Florence, where he arrived on the 20th, whence he took ship for the island of Sardinia, through the influence and protection of Talleyrand, who was at the time French minister at Turin. Joubert, as soon as he had secured the capital, despatched Serrurier with his division to Florence, and communicated to Championnet that he might rely upon this reinforcement and resume the offensive against Naples. General Mack had posted his army to receive any attack at Capua and behind the Volturno, and held this position with 25,000 men well garnished with a numerous artillery; Championnet had now at his disposal, after deducting the garrisons of Rome and Ancona, 21,000 infantry and 2000 cavalry. Hostilities were therefore resumed on the 30th, when the French advanced guard under Macdonald established itself without opposition at Venafro and Cajanello, and the commanding General soon followed with the rest of his army.

25. THE BRITISH TAKE MINORCA

The British Cabinet, thinking to obtain the advantage of a good port to enable their squadrons to watch the enemy's Mediterranean arsenals, resolved on taking possession of the island of Minorca. Admiral the Earl St. Vincent accordingly detached an expedition consisting of four line of battle ships, and three frigates, under Commodore Duckworth, with several merchant transports having troops on board under General the Hon. Charles Stuart, which started on its mission on the 7th of November. On their entrance into the Bay of Addaya, a battery of eight 12-pounders at Fournella opened a gun upon the leading ships, but after one or two rounds, the garrison spiked the guns and abandoned the battery, and it was at once taken possession of by a battalion without opposition; but shortly two divisions of Spanish troops amounting to 2000 men were sent in advance to retake possession of it. The covering ships therefore opened fire upon them, and they were repulsed with some loss; when under the protection of the port the debarkation of the different divisions was effected. All the troops with eight 6-pounders, two howitzers, and eight days' provision, under Colonel Graham, then proceeded to Mercadal, and the Spaniards retired before him to Ciudadella and Mahon. On the 9th Colonel Paget with 800 men compelled Fort

Charles to surrender, and was enabled by this capture to remove the boom across the harbour, and admit some of the ships of the squadron. Late on the evening of the 11th four ships, supposed to be of the line, were seen in the offing, and the Commodore instantly put to sea in pursuit, with the "Leviathan," the "Centaur," and the "Argo;" the strange squadron was found to consist of the Spanish frigates "Flora," "Proserpine," "Santa Cazilda," and "Pomona," having with them as a prize the British 16-gun sloop, the "Peterel," Captain Long, which they had captured the previous day. The "Argo" succeeded in recapturing the "Peterel," but the Spanish frigates completely outsailed their pursuers and got away. In the mean while General Stuart, hearing that the enemy was throwing up works in front of Ciudadella, marched towards that place, and on the 13th invested the town, and on the 14th summoned it, when a parley was demanded and terms entered into for the surrender of the whole island; which was accordingly taken possession of by the British troops on the 15th. For this service General Stuart received the decoration of the Bath.

26. NAVAL WAR.

In the first action of this year, on the 3rd of January, the British armed sloop, the "George," 6, was captured by two Spanish privateers, after a most heroic defence, in which she lost more than half her crew. On the other hand, on the 5th, the French privateer, the "Chéri," was sunk in a sharp conflict with the "Pomona," 40, Captain Reynolds, off Ushant. On the 8th the "Kingfisher," 18, Captain Pierpoint, captured the privateer, the "Betsy," 16, after a contest of nearly four hours. On the 16th the "Désirée," schooner privateer, was taken by the pinnace and launch of the "Babet," 20, under Lieutenant Pyne, in spite of very strenuous opposition. On the 23rd the "Melampus," 36, Captain Graham Moore, came up with and engaged the French corvette, the "Volage," 22, M. Desageneux, which after a short and close action struck her colours. On the 21st of April, while Lord Bridport with his fleet was standing across the Channel, the "Mars," 74, Captain Alex. Hood, and the "Ramillies," 74, Captain Laman, being on the look out, discovered and gave chase to two strange ships, when a third, a much larger sail, was discovered working up along shore towards Brest. The latter immediately became the preferable object of attention, and the "Mars" and "Jason," 38, Captain Stirling, followed after and came up with her, within about seven leagues of port, when she proved to be the "Hercule," 74, Captain L'Heritier. At nine at night she opened her broadside upon the "Mars," when Captain Hood anchored, as did the "Hercule." Both ships were moored so close "that their sides rubbed each other," when after being engaged three quarters of an hour, during which the "Hercule" failed in two attempts to board, she hailed the "Mars" that she struck. So close indeed had the ships fought that the guns on the lower deck could not be run out, but were obliged to be fired within board. The hull of the "Mars" was hit in several places, but the starboard side of the "Hercule"

was riddled from end to end, and the contrast between her two sides was remarkable, one being of bright yellow, and the other burned as black as a cinder. Captain Hood, a nephew to Lord Bridport, received a mortal wound at the beginning of this action, and died just as it terminated.

Several actions with privateers continued all the spring in different parts of the ocean, which do not require especial notice.

On the 26th of June the British frigate, the "Seahorse," 36, Captain Foote, cruising off Sicily, fell in with the French frigate "Sensible," 36, Captain Bourd , having on board the French General Baraguay d'Hilliers, with despatches and some valuable plunder obtained by the French at Malta. Chase was immediately given and continued through the night, and at four in the morning of the 27th the "Seahorse" came up with her adversary, and a close action ensued, which continued for eight minutes, when the "Sensible" hauled down her colours: among other valuable spoils captured on board her, was a brass cannon, formerly taken from the Turks, and which Louis XIV. had presented to the Knights of Malta; also a silver gilt model of a galley. The French Admiral Sercey still maintained his fleet in the Indian seas, and captured many rich prizes among the traders from those regions. The British cruisers every now and then came across some of the ships both French and Spanish who navigated those seas, and on the 5th of January the two frigates "Sibylle," 36, Captain Cooke, and the "Fox," 32, Captain Malcolm, sailed from Macao to look after the trade of the Philippine Islands. These officers amused themselves in the Bay of Manilla by frightening the Spanish Admiral Alaba, and succeeded by a ruse in capturing without a single casualty many boats, men, guns, muskets, shot, shell, powder, and cartridges; and from the Spanish officers made prisoners in these adventures much information was elicited as to the ships then lying in the Cavita. In the Indian seas the French frigate "Preneuse," Captain L'Hermite, disguised as a British frigate, committed much devastation amongst the Indian merchant shipping. On the 21st of April she was struck by lightning about three in the afternoon, and about four she fell upon two Indiamen of 800 tons each, the "Woodcot" and the "Raymond," and captured them both. A sad casualty occurred in the Straits of Banca at this period to the "Resistance," 44, Captain Palenham, which on the 24th blew up, leaving one single survivor, who was unable to relate the cause of the catastrophe. On the 29th of June the French frigate, the "Seine," 40, Lieutenant Bigot, was returning from Admiral Sercey's squadron to Europe, when she was sighted off L'Orient by the British frigates, the "Jason," 38, Captain Stirling, the "Pique," 36, Captain Milne, and the "Mermaid," 32, Captain Newman. The "Pique" got first up with the enemy, and continued an unremitting interchange of broadsides for two hours and a half, when having had her mainmast shot away, she dropped astern and grounded. The "Jason" then came up, but before she could engage she also unfortunately grounded; of this misfortune the "Seine" took her full advantage, and poured in several raking broadsides; but at length both the "Pique" and "Jason" got some guns to bear

upon the Frenchman, who now also grounded, and in a short time became entirely dismasted. After receiving therefore a few shots, thus brought to bear upon her, and seeing the "Mermaid" fast approaching to take up the contest, the "Seine" struck her colours. The "Pique" could not be floated, and she bilged; but the "Jason" was got off by the assistance of the "Mermaid." The French loss was 170 killed, and 100 wounded, among them many soldiers who were on board with their wives and children. Lieutenant Bigot's defence of the "Seine" was much applauded, and he was sent home by an early cartel, and made by the Directory Capitaine de Vaisseau for his conduct, without going through the intermediate rank of Capitaine de Frégate. But for the arrival of the frigates "Phaeton," "San Florenza," and "Triton," neither the "Jason" nor the "Seine" could have been got away, for two large frigates, a brig, and some gunboats were perceived coming out from Rochelle, to take possession, when the above reinforcement hove in sight, and then the French ships immediately put back, and the two mutilated combatants were carried safely to England. On the 18th of May the British frigate "Flora," 36, Captain Middleton, chased the corvette "Mondovi," 18, Lieutenant Bonavie, into the island of Cerigo. Resolved to secure his prize, Captain Middleton sent in his boats under Lieutenant William Russell, in the face of a severe fire from the fort that guarded the bay, and gallantly boarded and cut out the corvette.

The French frigates "Vertu," Commodore Margou, and "Régénérée," Captain Willaumez, had been sent off by Admiral Sercey to convey to France the result of his negotiations with Tippoo Sahib, and happened to be at the Bay of Santa Cruz, in Teneriffe, when the "Brilliant" frigate, 28, Captain Henry Blackwood, looking into that haven after a vessel which he had chased, to his surprise found himself in the presence of the two hostile frigates. These immediately slipped their cables and gave chase to the little "Brilliant," who scudded away under all sail, but in the mean time got ready for action. She found her pursuers gaining fast upon her, and resolved by a bold manœuvre to extricate herself. She suddenly bore up astwart the bows of the "Régénérée," and gave her a broadside with good effect; after the exchange of a few broadsides, being now on the larboard tack, she hauled to the wind on the starboard, and left her antagonist for the moment incapable of renewing the pursuit. She then opened her guns on the "Vertu;" but at midnight the wind subsided to a calm, and at daybreak neither of the enemy's frigates was to be seen. It was afterwards learned that the "Régénérée's" bowsprit, foremast, and main-topmast being all more or less wounded, had fallen overboard in the act of tacking to pursue the "Brilliant." On the 11th of July the "Regulus," 44, Captain Eyre, cruising off Porto Rico, discovered five vessels at anchor in Aguada Bay, under the protection of the batteries, and sent her boats under Lieutenant Good to bring some of them out, she herself standing in to cover and protect the advance of the boats. Good executed the service he was put upon with gallantry and judgment, and brought out three of

the largest vessels, a ship, a brig, and an armed schooner, and, notwithstanding the severity of the fire, this was effected with the loss of only one life.

On the 15th of July, off Carthagena, the British line of battle ship "Lion," 64, Captain Manley Dixon, descried four strange ships standing towards her; the "Lion" immediately shortened sail and hauled up so as to secure the weather-gage. When they came up she found them to be a Spanish squadron under Commodore O'Neil, consisting of four frigates, the "Pomona," 34, Captain Villamill, the "Proserpina," 34, Captain Bial, the "Santa Cazilda," 34, Captain Errara, and the "Santa Dorotea," 34, Captain Gerraro, the latter with her fore-topmast gone. Captain Dixon resolved to cut off the wounded ship, and notwithstanding an exchange of some broadsides with the others, he was not long in coming up with her. At length the "Lion" closed with the "Dorotea," which she captured after a gallant defence. The Spaniard had twenty killed and thirty-two wounded, the Englishman only two wounded. On the 7th of August, near Gibraltar, the British sloop "Espoir," 14, fell in with the Genoese pirate ship "Liguria," 26, and captured her after a very remarkable action, considering the disparity of force and tenacity of the defence: and the same day, off the Gironde, Sir Edward Pellew, in the "Indefatigable," 44, captured after a twenty-four hours' chase the French corvette "Villante," 20, Lieutenant La Porte. The action between the "Leander," 50, and "Généreux," 74, has been already mentioned as having occurred after the battle of the Nile, when the "Leander" was carrying home the despatches of Sir Horatio Nelson. The "Leander" appears to have made a most gallant defence before she surrendered; and her commander, Captain Thompson, was not only acquitted by a court-martial, but in reward of his spirited fight under such unequal terms received from the hands of his sovereign the honour of knighthood.

On the 22nd of August the "Naiad," 38, Captain Pierrepoint, with the "Magnanime," 44, Captain De Courcy, chased and captured after a running fight of an hour the "Décade," 36, Captain Villedeneuve: and on the 7th of September the "Phaeton," 83, Captain the Hon. Robert Stopford, and the "Anson," 44, Captain Philip Durham, captured the frigate "Flore," 32, after a chase of twenty-four hours off the French coast. This last vessel had a history: she was launched in 1757 as a French frigate and called the "Vestale;" in 1761 she was captured by the "Unicorn," and added to the British navy under the name of the "Flora;" in 1778 she was sunk at Rhode Island that she might not fall into the hands of the American patriots, but was afterwards weighed by that enterprising people and sold back to the original owners, and had become now a privateer in the French service. On the 24th of October the "Sirius," 36, Captain Richard King, fell in with two Dutch ships of war off the Texel, one called the "Furie," 36, Captain Pletz, and the other the "Wankzameid," 24, Captain Neerop, and both were captured by the "Sirius" in the course of the day. On the 5th of December the British frigate "Ambuscade," 32, Captain Jenkins, lying off the port of Bordeaux,

came unexpectedly on the "Bayonnaise," 28, Lieutenant-de-Vaisseau Richer; an action immediately commenced, when a 12-pounder gun burst in the British frigate, and the "Bayonnaise," running foul of her at the same moment attempted to board, in doing which the captain and three lieutenants were badly wounded, and their ship set on fire abaft. In the height of the confusion occasioned by these misfortunes the French crew rushed upon the "Ambuscade," and possessed themselves of the British frigate¹.

27. COLONIAL WAR.

The island of St. Domingo was totally evacuated by the British in May, in pursuance of a suspension of arms entered into by Brigadier Thomas Maitland; and by the end of the year the French likewise withdrew their troops, so that the negro chief, Toussaint L'Ouverture, remained in possession of the principal authority of the entire island without further fighting.

In the month of August the Spaniards evinced a disposition to attack the British settlement at Honduras. It was defended by small detachments of the 63rd and 6th West India regiment, under Lieut.-Colonel Barrow, and a sloop of war, the "Merlin," 16, Captain Moss. The Spanish expedition was a conjunct one, consisting of about 600 men in a flotilla under the orders of Captain Bocca-Negra, and 2000 troops under Marshal O'Neil. On the 3rd of September they endeavoured to force their way over Montego-Key shoal, but the stakes and beacons that marked the passage were withdrawn, and they consequently failed. The attempt was renewed on the 10th, when the "Merlin," with some gunboats fitted up in the colony, and three sloops armed with 18-pounders, engaged the Spanish flotilla, and after fighting for about two hours and a half, drove them out of the waters without the loss of a single man on the side of the British; what was the loss on the Spanish side was never known, but they did not again venture to attack the settlement.

1799.

1. CHAMPIONNET OBTAINS POSSESSION OF NAPLES.—2. THE SECOND COALITION AGAINST FRANCE.—3. WAR IN GERMANY—THE FRENCH CROSS THE RHINE.—4. WAR IN SWITZERLAND—LECOURBE ENTERS THE GRISONS.—5. COMBAT AT OSTRACH.—6. THE BATTLE OF STOKACH—THE FRENCH RE-CROSS THE RHINE.—7. WAR IN ITALY.—8. BATTLE OF MAGNANO.—9. WAR IN THE MEDITERRANEAN—CAPTURE OF CORFU FROM THE FRENCH—THE RUSSIANS AND TURKS FAIL AT ANCONA.—10. WAR IN EGYPT—BONAPARTE MARCHES INTO SYRIA.—11. BONAPARTE FOILED BY SIR SIDNEY SMITH BEFORE ST. JEAN D'ACRE.—12. WAR IN INDIA.—13. THE BRITISH ADVANCE AGAINST TIPPOO SULTAUN.—14. BATTLE OF MALLAVELLY.—15. SIEGE AND CAPTURE OF SERINGAPATAM—DEATH OF TIPPOO SULTAUN.—16. WAR IN ITALY.—17. BATTLE OF CAMBRANO.—18. SUWARROW AND MELAS ENTER MILAN.—19. COMBAT

AT MUGABONE AND MARENGO.—20. SUWARROW ENTERS TURIN.—21. WAR IN SWITZERLAND.—22. GENERAL HOTZE CAPTURES LUCIENSTEG.—23. FIGHT AT FRAUENFELD.—24. COMBAT AT WIN-TERTHUR—THE FRENCH RETIRE TO ZURICH.—25. ATTACK UPON THE FRENCH CAMP ON THE ZURICHBERG—MASSENA ABANDONS ZURICH.—26. WAR IN ITALY—MACDONALD ABANDONS NAPLES.—27. LORD NELSON ANNULS A CAPITULATION WITH THE NEAPOLITAN REBELS—EXECUTION OF PRINCE CARACCIOLI.—28. NAVAL WAR.—29. WAR IN ITALY.—30. BATTLE OF LA TREBBIA OR SAN GIOVANNI.—31. AFFAIR OF SAN GIULIANO.—32. ALESSANDRIA AND MANTUA SURRENDER.—33. BATTLE OF NOVI.—34. THE ARMY OF THE ALPS DESCEND ON PIEDMONT.—35. SURRENDER OF TORTONA TO THE RUSSIANS.—36. WAR IN EGYPT.—37. THE TURKS LAND AN ARMY AT ABOUKIR, AND ARE DEFEATED BY BONAPARTE.—38. BONAPARTE QUILTS EGYPT AND RETURNS TO FRANCE.—39. BRITISH EXPEDITION TO THE HELDER—CAPTURE OF THE DUTCH FLEET.—40. AFFAIR AT OUDT CAPEL—BATTLE OF BERGEN OR ALKMAAR.—41. AFFAIR AT KASTRICUM OR BEVERWYK.—42. NEGOTIATIONS—THE BRITISH ARMY RE-EMBARKED FOR ENGLAND.—43. WAR IN GERMANY AND SWITZERLAND.—44. MASSENA ADVANCES LECOURBE AGAINST THE LEFT WING OF THE ARCHDUKE, WHICH IS DRIVEN BACK.—45. THE ARCHDUKE REINFORCED BY KORSAKOW ATTEMPTS TO CROSS THE AAR.—46. THE ARCHDUKE GOES AWAY TO THE UPPER RHINE.—47. SUWARROW ENTERS SWITZERLAND, AND FORCES MONT ST. GOTTHARD AND THE DEVIL'S BRIDGE.—48. MASSENA ASSUMES THE OFFENSIVE.—49. BATTLE OF ZURICH AND THE LIMMAT.—50. SUWARROW FORCES HIS WAY TO LAKE CONSTANCE.—51. THE RUSSIAN ARMY WITHDRAWS OUT OF GERMANY, AND SUWARROW DIES AT ST. PETERSBURG.—52. MILITARY CHARACTER OF MARSHAL SUWARROW, RIMNISKI, AND ITALIENSKI.—53. WAR ON THE RHINE.—54. WAR IN ITALY—BATTLE OF GENOLA.—55. SIEGE AND CAPTURE OF ANCONA.—56. REVOLUTION OF THE 18TH BRUMAIRE.—57. BONAPARTE FIRST CONSUL.—58. NAVAL WAR.—59. WAR IN EGYPT—AFFAIRS AT SEDIMAN, DAMIETTA, AND EL ARISCH.—60. WAR IN INDIA—DHOONDIAH VANQUISHED AND DESTROYED AT CONAGHULL.—61. THE AULIC COUNCIL OF VIENNA.—62. MILITARY MEMOIR OF BEAULIEU, WURMSEE, AND ALVINZI, FIELD-MARSHALS OF THE EMPIRE.—63. MILITARY MEMOIR OF VILLABET-JOYEUSE, BRUEYS, AND PERRÉE, ADMIRALS OF FRANCE.—64. MILITARY MEMOIR OF DE WINTER, ADMIRAL OF HOLLAND.—65. MILITARY MEMOIR OF THE FAMILY OF HODG, ADMIRALS OF GREAT BRITAIN.—66. MILITARY MEMOIR OF SIR SIDNEY SMITH, COMMODORE OF THE NAVY OF GREAT BRITAIN.

1. CHAMPIONNET OBTAINS POSSESSION OF NAPLES.

When the Sicilian King with all his family fled from Naples, he left Prince Pignatelli to govern his kingdom as Viceroy; but the utmost consternation existed in the capital as soon as it became known in the morning that their sovereign had left them the burden of main-

taining their independence in a disastrous and ruinous contest with France. The few inhabitants that were really attached to the old state of things were quite overborne by the democratic portion of the community, and cowardice and treason combined were rife among both civilians and military; General Mack found it necessary to threaten his troops, who now gave way whenever the enemy advanced upon them. Kellermann and Rey reached Fondi and got possession of Gaeta, garrisoned by 3600 men, by the treachery or weakness of General Tchudi, the octogenarian governor, and here was obtained the necessary siege-train for besieging Capua in form. On the 5th Lemoine entered Venafro, and after a sharp contest, in which General Point lost his life, made himself master of Popoli, where he awaited some days the arrival of Duhesme, who entered Sulmona on the 9th; Macdonald held Caiasso, on the high road into the city, but in endeavouring to communicate with Lemoine across the mountains the troops had not only the ice and snow to contend against, but numerous bodies of armed peasantry stopped or swarmed around their path, through whom the French were obliged to cut their way. In the mean while Championnet had ordered Macdonald to advance on Capua, and on the 3rd General Maurice Mathieu with his brigade in advance approached that place, but the cannon of the ramparts opened upon them so terrible a fire of grape-shot and shell that they were repulsed with great slaughter, and General Mathieu was wounded in the fight and lost his arm; many superior officers were also killed or wounded. The French General remained in much anxiety, without any account of his detached divisions under Duhesme and Lemoine; and every day brought him accounts of fresh risings among the peasantry not only in the Abruzzi, but in the province of Lavoro surrounding the capital, and, indeed, one of the General's aides-de-camp was stopped on his road at Sessa, not far distant from Naples, and cut to pieces; and any French officer who was isolated from his column was in danger of his life. Championnet was not only much disturbed on these accounts, but also from the deficiency of supplies, which now began to tell upon his troops. It may be credited, then, how much he was delighted to receive on the 10th two commissioners sent him by the Viceroy, Pignatelli, to propose an armistice of two months, on the sole condition that the city of Naples should not be occupied by the French. The Viceroy consented to cede Capua, Acerra, and Benevento, and engaged to pay a contribution of 2,500,000*l.* in a fortnight, but required that the river Regilagni should be the line of demarcation between the armies. General Mack, who had at first been inspired by the brightest schemes for organizing the Neapolitan army afresh in order to take the field with advantage, had become thoroughly disgusted at the quality of his troops and at their desertion by wholesale from their ranks, so that he gladly resigned his command, and retired to Naples.

But the French immediately renewed their revolutionary intrigues in that unhappy city; and, when their commissioner arrived to receive payment of the first instalment of the contribution stipulated

by the convention, the lazzaroni seized their arms, declaring that they were alike betrayed by the Viceroy, the General, and the army. Pignatelli addressed himself to Mack to afford him the protection of the troops, but those which were sent were stopped and disarmed by the lazzaroni, and the Viceroy saw no hope for his life but by laying down his authority and following his King to Sicily. Mack also, finding neither government nor soldiery left to save him from the fury of the multitude, sought safety in the French camp. Championnet had the generosity to leave the General his sword, and to treat him with the hospitality due to misfortune; nevertheless when he was afterwards sent to France he was committed as a prisoner to Dijon. Such was the state of affairs in unhappy Naples on the 15th; and it was manifest that the armistice was no longer binding when the city was in the hands of a formidable insurrection, and all government at an end. Deputations however came to the French General from the city, imploring him to advance for the preservation of life and property. Accordingly on the 20th Duhesme moved to Aversa, and Kellermann to Melito, and dispersed the bands of insurgents who endeavoured to interrupt their march; and in this contest General Monnier was dangerously wounded, and a great many French soldiers lost their lives from the fire opened against them from *crenelléed* houses in the villages and suburbs of the capital. The gate of Capuana was only taken at nightfall after a sharp fight. The lazzaroni fairly roused were brave and enthusiastic, and now prepared with undaunted resolution to defend their homes and altars, though they had no chiefs and were ill provided with arms. With inconceivable energy they drew the artillery from the arsenals, and commenced intrenchments on every side to defend the approaches. Some few regular troops, consisting of four Swiss and Albanian battalions, who had not deserted their colours, stood by the people, together with some artillerymen. These troops resisted every attempt of the French to get possession of the Castle of St. Elmo. General Duhesme at length drew the unfortunate but valiant defenders into a snare—he feigned a retreat, and the inexperienced lazzaroni rushed from the works on every side to enclose him, while the artillery was seen formed upon the *chaussée* to open on the retiring columns. In a moment the tables were turned. The soldiers faced about, seized the guns, and rushed into the city pell-mell with the fugitive insurgents.

In the night of the 22nd and 23rd the tocsin was sounded, and the lazzaroni, roused from the slumbers in which all fatigues usually sink them, learned that the Castle of St. Elmo had been taken from them by some of their own fellow-citizens, who were in the interest of the French. The lazzaroni shed tears of despair when they saw the tricolour waving on this their last stronghold. Championnet, as soon as it was light, ordered a general attack. Brigadier Calvin had orders to march by the streets under St. Elmo, and to obtain possession of the Castel del Ovo. General Dufresse marched his division upon the King's palace, which he occupied. Broussier seized the Fort del Cammina from the Swiss and lazzaroni who held it, with six guns. The General-in-Chief penetrated himself into the *Place delle*

Pigne. Hither Meichal-le-Fou, the lazzaroni leader, was brought to him prisoner by Rusca. Championnet received him with studied kindness, assured him that the French army would protect St. Januarius and all that was dear and sacred to the Neapolitans, and were ready to give money to the poor people. The Adjutant-General, Thiebault, was immediately sent with a guard of honour to protect the saint, and as he marched he threw crowns among the populace, who immediately changed their tone, and instead of denouncing the French, they cheered them with all their might. Advantage was instantly taken of this change of feeling to get possession of the city; Naples was soon fairly conquered and occupied, and the Parthenopeian Republic was established on the ruins of the kingdom. Sixty guns and 20,000 prisoners were the trophies of this short campaign, which did honour to General Championnet; but the unfortunate chief was denounced to the Directory on a charge of plunder, recalled to France on the 16th of March, and would probably have become a victim to the hatred of his enemies, but for some fortunate political changes in the republican government which happened and saved his life at that moment.

2. THE SECOND COALITION AGAINST FRANCE.

It was impossible but that the incessant and endless usurpations of the French Republic should terminate in some new confederacy against her. France commenced the year 1798 with three affiliated republics at her side, the Batavian, the Cisalpine, and the Ligurian; at its close she had organized three more, the Helvetic, the Roman, and the Parthenopeian. Thus from the Texel in the north to the extremity of Calabria in the south, a compact chain of republics was formed, threatening the social institutions of every other country, and forming neither more nor less than an immense military confederacy in full subjection to France. That power had in effect made more rapid strides towards universal dominion during this short period of continual encroachment, than she had done under her ancient, most powerful, and ambitious sovereigns. The Russian Emperor Paul at length saw the necessity of putting a stop to this dangerous march of power and conquest, and after consultation with his allies had despatched a Russian army 60,000 strong, called the "Hulfs Armée," under the command of the redoubtable Suwarrow, which on the 26th of the past October had entered Galicia on its march to Southern Europe, and about the middle of December had arrived at Brunn in Moravia. A congress had been sitting at Rastadt during the whole of the past year, for the purpose of settling the affairs of Germany on the basis of the peace of Campo Formio; but after tedious discussions, it had arrived at no result. The basis had provided for the disintegration of the German body, and consequently great was the consternation in Germany, when it could no longer be concealed from the Fatherland that the line of the Rhine was to be abandoned and conceded to the French, and that all the states on the left bank of that river were to be sacrificed to the engrossing Republic. Other more irritating claims had also been brought under discussion,

so that this advance of the Russian army excited new hopes in the losing side, and brought every thing back into a state of hostility. Austria thought that the moment was becoming favourable for her to regain her ceded provinces, restore her fallen influence, and oppose a barrier to the encroachments of her great enemy, at least on the side of Italy. She again became indefatigable in her exertions to recruit and equip her armies, and had already 240,000 men, with a numerous artillery, ready to take the field. Great Britain took advantage of the occasion to create what is called "The Second Coalition." On the last day of the year she concluded a treaty with Russia, granting liberal subsidies to aid the common cause, and on the 5th of January she also concluded a treaty with Turkey, to act more vigorously against France. On the other hand, the Republic had given notice to the German Diet, that if it consented to the admission of Russian troops into the territory of the Empire, or if it did not exert all its power to oppose their entrance, the neutrality would be considered violated, and the negotiations at Rastadt terminated. The Austrian cabinet having returned no answer to this peremptory note, war was declared against the Emperor on the 12th of March, and the French generals received orders to pass the Rhine.

3. WAR IN GERMANY—THE FRENCH CROSS THE RHINE.

At the moment when the Directory imprudently determined on this step, it had no more than 320,000 soldiers, and about 80,000 auxiliaries under arms. Of these 110,000 were in Italy; of which 30,000 were at Naples, 15,000 in Piedmont and Tuscany, and about 50,000 on the Adige; while 35,000 of their best troops were in exile in Egypt under Bonaparte. In Germany 45,000 men, under the orders of Massena, occupied the Swiss boundaries, 37,000, under Jourdain, were assembled between Kehl and Hunningen, and Bernadotte, with 48,000, blockaded Mannheim, and was now prepared to make demonstrations in advance to the banks of the Mayn and the Neckar. There remained also a corps, under Brune, of 15,000 on the banks of the Lower Rhine, to watch and defend Holland.

During the two years that had passed since the cessation of hostilities, the military forces of the Republic had signally declined. Sickness and desertion had thinned the ranks, and discharges had been given to a great many of the old soldiers, who had returned to their homes; the addition of 200,000 conscripts was now indeed decreed, yet the conscription was a new scheme, and had not hitherto been matured, so that not above 20,000 men had been collected, and many months would elapse before any great number of French soldiers could take the field from that source. The Austrian forces were superior in number, and moreover were better equipped than the French. Three armies had been formed: one, cantoned behind the Lech on the Bavarian frontier, was under the command of the Archduke Charles, and consisted of 54,000 foot and 24,000 horse: 26,000 men with 1400 cavalry were under General Hotze in the Vorarlberg and the Grisons; and the army of the Tyrol was placed under the Count of Bellegarde, and numbered 44,000 infantry and

2600 horse, having a detached force in the mountains of 7000 men under General Auffenburg. Another army was on the Adige under General Kray, and consisted of 85,000 men, of whom 11,000 were cavalry. A corps of 50,000 or 60,000 Russians were moreover expected to unite with the Imperial army, but these did not arrive till the middle of April.

The French had long kept the fortress of Ehrenbreitstein in a state of blockade, and seeing how affairs were going on at Rastadt, they now so pushed the investment, that it was obliged to capitulate on the 21th of January. By this event the whole extent of the Rhine on both banks from Dusseldorf to Schaffhausen may be said to be fully secured to them.

On the 1st of March, at break of day, the army of Jourdain crossed the Rhine. the divisions under Lefebre, Souham, St. Cyr, and Hautpoul at the bridge of Kehl; that under Ferino at the bridge of Basle. This latter immediately moved to its right on Blumberg, in order to maintain the communication with Massena in Switzerland. Each division, immediately they had crossed, marched in separate columns: Lefebre and Souham, under the General-in-Chief, moved up the valley of the Kinzig; St. Cyr took the valley of the Rhine towards Renchen. These severally marched across the mountains of the Black Forest between Rothveil and Blumberg on the 6th. On the same day with the above divisions Bernadotte also crossed the river, and having summoned Mannheim, it capitulated on the 2nd without resistance, and he then marched on to Philippsbourg, which he also summoned; but the Prince of Salm, who commanded a garrison of 2000 troops of the Palatinate, responded by opening the sluices, and covering the whole front of the fortress with inundations.

As soon as the Archduke heard that the French had crossed the Rhine, and passed into the Black Forest, his Imperial Highness broke up his camp behind the Lech, and on the 4th his advanced guard, under General Nauendorf, consisting of 9500 foot and 7800 cavalry, entered Biberach, and on the 9th the Imperial headquarters were established at Memmingen. General Kerpen, with a garrison of 6000 men, was thrown into Ulm, and 1500 more into Ingoldstadt, while a corps of 13,000 men, under General Sztaryk, watched the valley of the Rednitz.

4. WAR IN SWITZERLAND—LECOURBE ENIERS THE GRISONS.

At the same time that Jourdain was thus advancing to encounter the Archduke, Massena broke up from his quarters at Alstetten in the Rhinthal, with a view of advancing into the Grisons. Relying on the neutrality of the Swiss, the French General summoned the Austrian General Auffenburg (who, as has been stated, had been detached thither by Bellegarde) to retire out of the country; but receiving no satisfaction in this particular, he ordered Lecourbe, with his right division, to march round into the Engadines, or the valleys of the river Inn so called, while he prepared to cross the Rhine in its course above Lake Constance. The division of Xain-

trailles on the left remained to keep up the communications with Jourdain's army, while General Demont, who was, by birth, of the country, directed the movement of Oudinot and Menard against the encampment at Lucienstieg, and Loison, descending from Mount St. Gothard, moved upon Dissendis and Coire. General Lorges was ordered to cross the river by the ford of Hirsch, and Menard and Chabran opposite Meyenfeld; but the waters rising in the course of the night, Massena was compelled to throw over a tressel bridge at Azmoos, with a view to attack the intrenchments at Lucienstieg, where the Austrian force had 1200 men with five guns in a fort *revêlé* with masonry. After four failures the French succeeded in entering the fort, but not until the commandant, who would not surrender, had perished in the defence. On the 7th Auffenburg retired and took up a position behind the Languart, but was again driven back into Coire. Here he found himself assailed by the brigade of Chabran in front, and by other divisions in the mountains in his rear, when his troops took to flight, and he himself surrendered with 2000 men and ten guns. Oudinot on the same day advanced on Feldkirch, where he encountered Hotze, who, ignorant of the fate of Lucienstieg, was marching to the assistance of Auffenburg, but now finding himself opposed to disproportionate numbers, determined on a retreat, in which he succeeded, leaving some prisoners and guns behind him. Lecourbe had quitted Bellinzona, at the head of the Lago Maggiore, on the 7th, to enter the Engadines, and Loudon was sent from Bellegarde's army to oppose him. The French army descending the Bernardin, arrived at ~~Tolins~~ *Tolins*. At this point the Rhine is compressed in its full volume in that most gloomy defile called the Via Mala, one of the most dreary gorges that the mind can conceive; a precarious and perpendicular precipice above, a boiling whirlpool at the base, presenting obstacles to the progress of an army that appear almost insurmountable. Here the French column formed itself into two divisions to reach the extreme boundary of the Grisons: the one under Lecourbe ascended the valley of the Albula; and the other, under Mainoni, crossed the hills to the sources of the Inn, and on the 10th entered Silva-Plana. Loudon on the 12th recovered Ponto from Lecourbe, who had entered it, and on the 15th surprised Mainoni at Schuls and took him prisoner; and Lecourbe on the 17th was repulsed in an attack on the fortified place of Martinsbruck by General Alcaini, who obliged a French battalion to lay down their arms. Under this state of things the French General Dessolles arrived across the mountains of the Tyrol from the army of Italy, and by his assistance Loudon was driven back again upon Taufers. This short campaign in the Grisons in the depth of a severe winter, and amidst the summits of the high mountains in which the Rhine, the Rhone, the Ticino, the Inn, the Adige, and the Adda all take their rise, has been regarded with very great admiration, not only on account of what Massena effected, but more particularly for the skill and activity displayed by his lieutenant, Lecourbe. The plan of invasion he put into execution (had it been more effectually assisted by the earlier arrival of Dessolles) would have crushed the

Austrian division, while it proved how peculiarly this General was suited to the art of war in a mountainous country, by his keen foresight, unwearied activity, and ready command of stratagem. Loudon may not have been inferior to his opponent in boldness and activity, but he should have judged earlier than he did of the great local importance of the Valteline, and should have lost no time in occupying it against the irruption of Dessolles.

5. COMBAT OF OSTRACH.

The armies of the Archduke and Jourdain continued to advance towards each other between the 9th and 19th of March, on which day the outposts of each army almost touched, and the entire host of armed men were now contained in the small space of country that intervenes between the Danube and the Lake of Constance, having the little river Aach between them. The declaration of war having become known, Jourdain ordered Ferino, Lefebre, and St. Cyr to advance across the stream. Brigadier Tharreau of the former division came first *aux prises* with the Austrians at Barendorf, with a column of infantry and cavalry, and obliged them to fall back; but reinforcements coming up, the French were repulsed in their turn, and the lost ground was regained. The Archduke immediately ordered his troops to be concentrated between Saulgau and Alschausen. On the night of the 20th-21st the Archduke made his preparations to attack the enemy at once. General Lefebre, who commanded the republican advanced guard, occupied the heights of Ostrach, behind the rivulet of that name, and Magenbach, watching all the roads of approach, while Souham was behind him at Pfullendorf with the reserve of the French army, and all the cavalry under General D'Hautpout; the division of St. Cyr was on their left again at the confluence of the Ostrach with the Danube.

The Archduke divided his army into three columns, which marched to the attack on the early morning of the 21st of March. Eleven battalions and twenty squadrons under the Prince of Furstenberg were to advance against St. Cyr, preceded by a vanguard under Nauendorf: the Archduke in person with the second column was to march from Saulgau by the high road against Lefebre; and General Wallis with fifteen battalions and forty-two squadrons was to move from Alschausen in the same direction. General Merfeldt commanding the advance of the right, forced back the advance of St. Cyr at Hohentegen, and the Prince of Furstenberg had little difficulty in driving the enemy out of Davidsweller, so that he now advanced by Rupperweiler on Einhardt. Wallis, in like manner, overthrew the troops opposed to him under the Adjutant-General Fontaine, and advanced by his left on Riedhausen. Jourdain, seeing that the Archduke's intention was to crush Lefebre at Ostrach, ordered Souham to send up two additional battalions and some guns to the assistance of that general, and the General-in-Chief came up himself for the same purpose from Pfullendorf. The Archduke making a feint to attack the village, brought two strong columns of eight battalions each across the rivulet. The republicans formed on the heights and resisted this attack for some

time, inflicting much loss on the assailants, but Jourdain finding Furlenberg already in Einhardt, and St. Cyr quite cut off from Pfullendorf, by this movement, ordered a retreat, and brought up Souham to cover it, while he directed St. Cyr to retire by Moskirch to the Danube. The French contrived to destroy the bridge at Ostrach, so that the Archduke, who desired to follow & overtake the enemy, was obliged to delay his intention until the following day. The loss on either side was said to be 4000; General Lefebre was wounded, and Jourdain had a horse killed under him.

The French General-in-Chief now saw the expediency of a closer union of his forces, and therefore would not await a second attack from the Archduke, but gave orders to his army to retire in the night, and on the 22nd he placed his head-quarters at Stokach, with his right at Bodmann on the Lake of Constance, and his left at Fridingen on the Danube: but still thinking himself insecure he continued his retrograde movement on the 23rd, and took up another position between Tutzingen on the Danube and Hohentwiel on the Aach, with his head-quarters at Engen. The Archduke was content to stop and take breath at Pfullendorf on the 23rd, so that it was the 24th before he took up his ground near Stokach. Here his left with thirteen battalions and twenty-four squadrons rested across the river Stokach on the heights between Wahlwies and Neuzingen; his centre with nine battalions and thirteen squadrons on the Nollenberg in front of the town, and he placed fifteen battalions and twenty-four squadrons at Mahlspuren behind his right to cover the road that led into the Vorarlberg.

Stokach was the strategical point in which centred all the roads from Switzerland to the Black Forest and the valley of the Neckar, and Massena in the Vorarlberg was striving with all his energy to force his way by way of Feldkirch to join Jourdain, while Hotze with his corps of Imperialists had taken possession of Bregenz and Lindau on the Lake of Constance, to prevent the junction. But the Archduke was now in some doubt as to the intentions of General Jourdain, whether he proposed to fall farther back and cross the Rhine between Constance and Schaffhausen, so as to join Massena on the south side of the lake, and thus regain the opportunity of renewing an advance against him with greater advantage. There had been some affairs of outposts already in that country between the respective divisions of Nauendorf and Merfeldt with Ferino and St. Cyr, but his Imperial Highness resolved to test the French General's object by pushing a strong reconnaissance upon Aach on the 25th. Jourdain, however, had become aware of his fault in quitting the Stokach, and, therefore, with a view of remedying it, had ordered his army to be in motion at four in the morning of the same day in order to get back to his former position.

6. THE BATTLE OF STOKACH—THE FRENCH RE-CROSS THE RHINE.

The distance that the French had to march from their encampment gave the honour of the first blow to the Austrians. At five o'clock Merfeldt was in Emmingen, and the Archduke with him in

person, but St. Cyr was already in full march, having directions to advance with the French left upon Liptingen, while Soult, having succeeded to the command of the advanced guard in consequence of Lefebvre's wound, appeared suddenly in the rear of the Austrian advance. The attack was too strong for Merfeldt to resist, and he fell back in some disorder into the woods in the direction of Stokach. Whilst the advanced guard obtained this first advantage the rest of St. Cyr's column continued to advance from the Danube by the three roads from Tuttlingen, Muhlheim, and Friedlingen, and now formed up between Liptingen and Neuhausen-ob-Ek. As soon as Jourdain was informed of this, he gave orders to St. Cyr to continue his march on Mosskirch, with a view of cutting off the retreat of the Austrians on Pfullendorf. The French General-in-Chief appears to have been ignorant that this first success was a mere partial one against an advanced guard and reconnoitring party of the Imperialists, and not against the main body; but the Archduke, seeing that the attack was about to become general, had already made the best dispositions that the circumstances would admit of to receive the enemy's attack. He ordered General Nauendorf and Schwarzenberg to observe the division of Souham which had now begun to deploy near Eigeltingen, while he departed at a gallop to bring up six battalions and twelve squadrons with artillery to the heights of Nellenberg, and sent the Prince of Wurtemberg with six more battalions to follow the enemy to Mosskirch. In the mean time Wallis with eight battalions, and the Prince of Anhalt with the cavalry charged past Mahlsperren and flanked the advance on Liptingen. Soult had continued his march as far as Raithaslach, where he fell on the Imperialists with great valour, but Merfeldt defended himself with equal obstinacy. In the encounter the Prince of Furstenberg was killed, as well as the Prince of Anhalt and many officers, but the Archduke, who was present himself at this spot, ordered up reinforcements from Stokach, which at length turned the tide of affairs, and Jourdain saw the necessity of ordering Soult to retreat, and D'Hautpoult to cover his march with his cavalry. The Count de Kollowrath with a fresh division consisting of six battalions and twelve squadrons now came up in pursuit of the French, and Jourdain endeavoured to check him by a charge of all his cavalry, while Generals Mortier and Laval were directed to prevent the Austrians from debouching out of the woods; but the cuirassiers of Nassau and Mack repulsed D'Hautpoult's dragoons and drove them back through Liptingen, when the infantry, exposed by their flight, retired by squares, but one French regiment was enveloped by the horse and forced to lay down its arms.

The division of Ferino had advanced to the attack of the Austrian left at Stenslingen and Orsingen, and Souham had moved against Eigeltingen, at which places they were resisted by the two corps of Schwarzenberg and Nauendorf. According to the instructions of the Archduke the two Imperialist commanders retired slowly before the enemy, still maintaining the position behind the Stokach river at Wahlwies and Nenzingen. The French therefore were stopped

before these villages by a battery of twenty guns and by the reinforcements which were sent to them, which permitted Prince Schwartzberg to assume the offensive, and to force Ferino to retire into the hills and woods beyond them, in which they now bivouacked for the night.

Jourdain had resolutely directed St. Cyr to march on Mosskirch, and to send Vandamme with 1200 men and 600 horse to threaten the rear of the Archduke's right; but when the state of affairs at Liptingen and the retreat of Soult were made known to him, he felt the impossibility of getting away these divisions across the Danube, unless he did so before the Austrians secured the bridges. He therefore directed St. Cyr to cross the River, who reached Sigmarigen in the course of the night, and made his retreat to the Black Forest by the left bank, altogether independently of the main army; but a demi-brigade which he had previously despatched to the assistance of Soult was compromised and obliged to lay down their arms to the Germans in the ravines about Ober-Schwandorf.

Night put an end to the contest, which had been sufficiently bloody on every side, for the battle had lasted from break of day with unexampled obstinacy, having incurred between them a loss of 10,000 men. Both armies, indeed, continued to occupy during the night the positions they had held in the morning, which induced Jourdain to assert that he had not been defeated; and before break of day he again attacked the right of the Imperialists at Wahlwies, but this was a mere feint to distract the attention of the Archduke, for his army both in its morale and its numbers was quite unequal to renew the battle. The French General-in-Chief had now reason to fear an attack in flank from his adversary by a march into Switzerland; and accordingly he sent the brigade Kubi to Schaffhausen to reinforce General Xaintrailles, while he marched his army across the Danube to the Black Forest to reunite himself to his left wing under St. Cyr. The Archduke rested at Stokach until he was joined by the corps of Sztarray out of Franconia. He, however, sent forward Sztarray on the 3rd of April to take post at Vilingen, in order to prevent any advance from the enemy on the side of the Black Forest: for the French had attacked the Imperial outposts at Freyberg on the 30th, but the Archduke sent off detachments, which appearing on the mountains at St. George alarmed General Ernould, who had succeeded to Jourdain's command, to such a degree, that on the 5th Ferino's division crossed the Rhine at Brisach, and those of Soult, Souham, and St. Cyr passed the bridge of Kehl on the 6th, leaving only some posts of observation on the left bank of the river.

The retreat of Jourdain obliged Bernadotte to raise the blockade of Philippsbourg and to cross the Rhine likewise, and the Directory now withdrew the command from Jourdain, and gave that of the entire army to Massena. The Archduke rightly judged that the contest was now to be fought out in Switzerland, and therefore would not be tempted to pursue the defeated army into the valley of the Rhine. His Imperial Highness knew that while Massena held that difficult mountain country he could use it either on the side of

Germany or Italy, and it was therefore requisite to drive the French army out of it. Accordingly on the 30th his Imperial Highness addressed a prudent, frank proclamation to the Swiss to disabuse the inhabitants of the absurd views that the French had endeavoured to fasten on the Austrian motives for an invasion. And then, in order to improve his military situation, he resolved to get possession of Schaffhausen, and to drive the enemy altogether from the German bank of the Rhine. Nauendorf was accordingly directed to carry out this object, and having in vain summoned the town, sent Generals Baillet-Latour and Piaczech on the 13th of April to break open the gates with cannon. The French under Oudinot were then driven from street to street until they reached the bridge, which they burned, and their resistance, which was obstinate, cost them several hundred men in casualties and seventeen guns. The day after this conflict the Austrians entered Petershausen, opposite Constance, and on the 17th, Schwartzberg carried Eglisau and Stein, all situated on the right bank of the Rhine. The French have been charged with "needless barbarity" in burning the famous wooden bridge across the Rhine, as in many other similar acts of wanton destruction, but whatever may have been done elsewhere, there can be no doubt that the laws of war recognize the full and absolute liberty of throwing every obstacle in the way of an enemy, either by depriving them of the means of crossing rivers or otherwise. The famous bridge of Schaffhausen, and that of Reichenau (likewise destroyed by the French a month later), were the most elegant, ingenious, and efficient works of the kind in timber that had ever been constructed; and for forty years, during which they had braved the fury of the stream, had been deemed wonders of the world. They were the work of Ulric Grubeman, a common carpenter of Appenzell.

7. WAR IN ITALY.

While war was thus commenced with spirit to the north of the Alps, large armies of the contending powers had been assembled opposite to each other in the Italian provinces. The Imperialists had collected sixty-three battalions and thirty-four squadrons, counting 60,000 combatants, under the command of General Melas, between the Tagliamento and the Adige. The French army, of about the same strength, had been placed under General Scherer, who assumed it in exchange for the portfolio of Minister of War which he held under the Directory. Thirty thousand men under Macdonald were left to protect the Parthenopean Republic; and Gauthier was sent to Florence, where on the 28th of March he deposed the Grand Duke, and was now organizing another little republic at Florence. Serrurier was similarly engaged at Lucca. All these detachments were for the most part useless at a moment of great peril to the French occupation of Italy, for it was well known that, in addition to the Austrian army, the renowned Suwarrow with 50,000 men was expected to arrive any day at Verona. Scherer, however, was not permitted to call in these corps; he therefore determined to anti-

pate the arrival of the Russian contingent by striking a previous blow against the Austrian army.

The instructions of the Directory for the plan of the campaign induced their General to collect his army behind the Mincio. He now formed it into two grand divisions, the one under his own command, and the other under that of Moreau. Montrichard was directed to make a false attack on the side of Legnago, and Moreau to threaten Verona, while Scherer himself advanced against the Imperialist right wing on the side of the Lago di Garda. Nothing was precisely known of the position of the Austrians, but false information had led Scherer to believe it to be near Rivoli, when in truth Kray (who commanded in the absence of Melas) had his headquarters at Padua, and his army was cantoned all the way between Legnago and Verona, behind the Adige, in several intrenched camps; one of these was situated at Pastrengo, on the narrow neck of land between the Lago di Garda and the Adige, another not far distant from this at Bussolengo, a third at Bevilacqua, a fourth at Arqua in the Polesina, and a fifth at Conselve in the Padouan. On the 26th of March (the flotilla from Peschiera having sailed on the Lago di Garda the night before) the French army marched. General Delmas was ordered to advance against Pastrengo, where his troops carried the unfinished works about that village with success; but Duhesme with his brigade could not succeed against the regiments of Jordis and Jellalich, posted at Bussolengo, until Grenier, who had been sent round by Palazuolo, had forced the Austrians under General Elnitz to cross the river between the two camps at Polo, with the loss of twelve guns and 1500 men; there, however, they destroyed the bridge, and took up a strong position at Pavona across the Adige on the road to Verona. General Kaim was in a position resting both flanks on the river in front of this latter city between San Massimo and St. Lucia, where he was furiously attacked by the division of Victor, who drove General Liptay through St. Lucia, and took post there after a bloody encounter, in which Liptay was wounded; while the division of Hatry assailed San Massimo and Croce Bianca, but was stoutly repulsed by Kaim, who here exerted himself personally with the utmost bravery, and was wounded in the fight, but kept his ground till nightfall. General Montrichard had occupied Legnago with his advanced guard, where he waited the arrival of his pontoon equipage; but at four o'clock Frœlich marched across the bridge in three columns, followed by the division of Mercantin in reserve. The Brigadier Gardanne was immediately attacked at San Pietro, and forced to yield possession of it, with the loss of eight guns; and Brigadier Vigne relinquished at the same time Anghiari with his life, and that of his second in command. Though Montrichard defended himself under the protection of a deep ditch for some time, he was at length driven back behind the Menago river with considerable loss. The Austrian General Devins was also killed in this engagement, and many superior officers were wounded on both sides. A young French conscript who marched to one of the attacks with the grenadiers, was ordered away by the old

soldiers; but in the assault of one of the works he succeeded in getting into it before them all, and cried out, "A bas les grenadiers! à moi les conscrits! la redoute est à nous." Night put an end to the action on both flanks, leaving Serrurier established at Rivoli, and in possession of the pass of La Corona (which he had reached with little opposition by the shore road of the lake); Delmas was at Polo, behind the destroyed bridge; Grenier upon the heights of Pastrengo, and Moreau on the roads leading into Verona; while both sides had suffered pretty much alike in the contest, and the Adige still divided them.

The Baron de Kray was with the attack on Montrichard when he heard of the failure of his divisions on the side of Verona: he instantly repaired to that flank of his position; and now satisfied that the real intention of Scherer was to attack his right or obtain possession of Verona, he called in all his troops to that point, leaving only three battalions for the defence of the Lower Adige. This concentration alarmed Scherer, who supposed that Kray would debouch upon him in the morning out of Verona. Moreau in vain urged upon his chief to re-establish the bridge at Polo and cross the Adige to attack the enemy, and he actually marched with his division as far as Bussolengo with this object, but Scherer, either from fear of compromising the divisions in the Valteline or ignorant of the value of the position he had acquired, lost two days in incertitude, and had recourse on the 29th to a council of war. In the mean while Kray had made himself ready for the encounter; and when Serrurier on the 30th was sent across the Adige to mask the projected movement of the French army, and had sent forward a brigade to Pescatina against Elsnitz, that General defended himself vigorously until Kray came up to his support with such a preponderating force, that Serrurier was obliged to go back again. The artillery that the French brought to the opposite bank at Bussolengo tried in vain to stop the Austrians in their advance in pursuit. The brigades Weber and Fiquelmont marched on regardless of the fire, and made themselves masters of the bridge at Polo. Kray forced a demi-battalion to pass the river at Rivoli in boats, and pushed forward until 5000 of the enemy were killed or taken prisoners, while one entire battalioin of 800 men laid down their arms.

8. BATTLE OF MAGNANO.

Scherer, now that his left wing was driven back at-all points to the north of Verona, hastened to withdraw altogether from the Montebaldo, but now made up his mind to attempt the passage of the Adige at Alvaredo, and took up his ground with the Adige in his front and the Tartaro in his rear, having Isola della Scala in the centre and Sanguinetto on the right. Kray took advantage of this change in his adversary's operations to prepare for the intended attack, which was made known to him in anticipation by the interception of a despatch to the Commandant at Peschiera. Kray accordingly sent forward the divisions of Kaim, Zoph, and Mercantin out of Verona on the 2nd of April to take post at St. Lucia and

Tomba, and threaten the flank of the French divisions of Hatry and Montriehard, while he threw forward the corps of Hohenzollern to Alpo and Scudo Orlando with a view to bring on a general action near Magnano. Scherer at the same time had come to a similar determination, and now concentrated his forces on his left. Delmas was brought up to Buttapreda, Serrurier to Vigasio, while Moreau on the left was directed to watch Sonna and Somma Campaya, and Victor on the right to move along the banks of the Adige to San Giacomo to restrain the Austrians within the town. The orders were out in the Austrian army for an attack on the 4th, but for some reason or other the battle did not commence till near midday on the 5th, when both armies were moving together to the attack. Victor and Grenier's divisions, amounting to upwards of 14,000 men, encountered Mercantin's corps of 7000 at San Giovanni Lupatolo. The combat was too unequal to doubt the issue; the regiment of Wartensleben was destroyed, and Mercantin being killed in the struggle, the Austrians retired in disorder, and Victor pursued his march on San Giacomo and Tomba. Kray immediately ordered up the reserve of 10,000 under Froelich to re-establish his left wing. General Kaim with the centre column had advanced on Magnano, and finding no enemy there, proceeded to Buttapreda, where he found an accumulation of French troops; for by some confusion of orders Montriehard was there, and Delmas was about to take his place there also. Moreau had, in fact, ordered Montriehard not to quit the camp of Buttapreda until Delmas came up. Kaim, therefore, finding that he could not expect any assistance from Froelich, thought it most prudent to make no attack, but rest on his arms. While therefore the Austrian General was thus passive, he was immediately attacked by both these divisions, and although he resisted stoutly, was driven out of Buttapreda with the loss of an entire Hungarian regiment and six guns. Moreau now saw that his line of march on Sonna was too wide from his proper point of attack, and inclining to his right he marched with three brigades in all haste on the high road to Verona against General Zoph, who with 6000 men was at Azzano. Serrurier with his division and that of Hatry was advancing at the same time against Hohenzollern at Povegliano, between that place and Villafranca.

Kray, conducting himself four fresh battalions out of Verona to aid Froelich, was enabled to check Victor and Grenier's advance, and re-establish the battle on his left flank. Moreau, however, pushing Zoph before him, reached Scudo Orlando, and succeeded in some brilliant encounters with the French against the Imperial cavalry. Serrurier pushed back Hohenzollern to Vigasio, and got possession of Villafranca. Every thing seemed to portend a brilliant victory to the French.

Kray, therefore, resolved to exert all his strength in overwhelming the French right flank, where he had now accumulated a mastery of force, and succeeded in falling with the regiments of Nadasti and Reisky upon the divisions of Grenier and Victor, and completely separating them, so that the dragoons of Lobkowitz penetrated

between them to the rear of the republican forces. Scherer was importuned to send some assistance to this wing; but at this very same moment Kaim recovered himself, and by a brilliant charge he now crushed the right of Delmas's division, while Moreau was too far on the left to send to his column any reinforcement. Victor, therefore, was driven completely back to Mazzagatta and Isola della Scala, and he here encountered a fresh detachment which had been sent across the Adige at Albaredo to fall upon the rear of the French; Grenier also encountered an Austrian column at Villafontana, and in the attempt to cut their way through General Pijon was killed, and 8000 men with a great portion of the guns were taken; the remainder of the French right wing reached the banks of the Tartaro in a total rout.

Kray now resolved to make a serious attempt to stop Moreau's advance, who had almost reached the walls of Verona. The General-in-Chief repaired in all haste to Dossabona, upon the great road, with three battalions and some cavalry, and with this reinforcement he enabled Zoph to drive the brigade of Partoureaux out of Scudo Orlando; and although Moreau made every exertion to recover his ground, he failed to do so, and Scherer now sent him orders to retire on Vigasio; but he nevertheless maintained his ground till seven at night, and then retired without the loss of a man. The French army succeeded in carrying off 2000 prisoners and several guns, but they had lost as many more; and moreover the honour of the field was clearly with the Austrians, for Scherer made haste to cross the Mincio, which he did on the 6th at Goito and Pozzolo; and on the 12th he still further fell back with his army behind the Adda. The Imperial army moved forward leisurely, but it was the 14th of April, nearly ten days after the battle, before they passed the Mincio and established their advance at Castellano, where on the following day Suwarrow arrived and assumed the supreme command of the Austro-Russian army.

9. WAR IN THE MEDITERRANEAN—CAPTURE OF CORFU FROM THE FRENCH—THE RUSSIANS AND TURKS FAIL AT ANCONA.

At the close of the last year the Russians and Turks were left besieging Corfu with their united squadrons. The French General Chabot with 1800 men garrisoned that place and defended it gallantly, making eight sorties against the enemy. At length the besiegers took possession of the Isola di Vido after a sharp contest, in which the besieged lost 600 men; and as this possession enabled the batteries to be established against the citadel, and as nothing was known of the chances of relief from Bonaparte or the army of Italy, Chabot on the 3rd of March capitulated, and obtained terms for a return of all his force to France on their parole not to serve again for eighteen months. In the harbour was found the British 50-gun ship the "Leander," which was taken possession of and restored to Great Britain. It will be remembered that she was captured carrying home Nelson's despatches of the victory of the Nile and carried into Corfu, where she had ever since remained. Her captor, the "Généreux,"

had been despatched to Ancona to bring reinforcements to General Chabot, and was absent at the time of the capitulation, but was now on her way back, having on board 1000 troops under General Clément, together with stores of all kinds for the garrison. Before, however, entering the channel of Corfu, Captain Lejoille desired to learn the condition of affairs since he had quitted there, and accordingly steered towards Brindisi on the coast of Otranto. In entering into that harbour, however, the "Généreux" grounded under the guns of the castle, in which was a weak detachment of Neapolitans, who opened fire, and one of the first shots fired struck down Lejoille dead and badly wounded Clément. The French expedition nevertheless succeeded in silencing the guns of the castle, which surrendered to them, and the expedition entered the harbour, where hearing of the fate of Corfu, the "Généreux," now commanded by Captain Touffet, returned back to Ancona: after some weeks it subsequently reached Toulon in safety. About the middle of May a Turco-Russian squadron under the command of the Russian Rear-Admiral Woinowich anchored off Ancona. This place was garrisoned by a force of 2000 or 3000 French troops under General Monnier, and three or four 64-gun frigates, and as many corvettes (which had been taken from the Venetians) lay at the entrance of the harbour to bar the approach. Woinowich could do nothing but cannonade and fire upon the town from a distance, but without any effect, so that at length he restricted himself to blockading the port closely from the side of the sea.

10. WAR IN EGYPT—BONAPARTE MARCHES INTO SYRIA.

The French in their complete isolation in Egypt first learned the politics of Europe by a manifesto of the Porte against the Republic, which was widely spread in every province of Egypt, with the object of inciting insurrections, which consequently continued to be rife through the length and breadth of the land. The Pacha of Acre, Djezzar-Oglou by name, had resisted all the intrigues of the French to shake his fidelity to the Sultan; and had protected Ibrahim Bey, who had fled to Syria before the French, after having vainly endeavoured to expel those invaders out of Egypt. This Turkish governor yet preserved in his old age some of the vigour for which he had been renowned in youth, and retaliated against his European invaders by menacing firmans, savouring of that sanguinary ferocity for which he was also remarkable. Bonaparte, therefore, considered that his occupation of Egypt would not be secure unless he could subdue this implacable chieftain. An army consisting in effective strength of about 13,000 men, with nearly fifty pieces of artillery, and accompanied by a new corps of mounted dromedaries, under the direction of Generals Regnier, Kleber, Bon, Lannes, and Murat, was therefore now prepared to cross the desert to attack the fortress of El Arisch, situated on the Syrian frontier. Desaix was left to organize Upper Egypt with 4000 or 5000 men, while Dugua commanded in the Delta, where Menou held Rosetta, and Marmout Alexandria. In order to move the siege artillery, which it was impracticable to drag across the desert, the three French frigates

"Junon," "Courageuse," and "Alceste," under the command of Contre-Amiral Perrée, were to risk the trajet from the port of Alexandria by-sea in spite of the British cruisers, and to flank and defend the army from the side of the coast. Arrangements were made at Damietta to collect magazines, and means were organized to convey them by the Lake Menzaleh to Tinéh. On the 6th of February the two divisions of Regnier and Kleber moved forward to invest El Arisch; Bonaparte followed them on the 10th, and joined them with the divisions of Bon and Lannes before the fortress on the 17th. Regnier succeeded in intercepting Ibrahim Bey with a considerable corps of infantry and cavalry, who were on their way to strengthen the garrison, and following up his first success, surprised the whole Turkish camp in the night of the 14th-15th; so that the garrison, losing all hope after such a disaster, and being now vigorously besieged, entered into terms with Bonaparte, who dexterously granting to Ibrahim Aga, the governor, the concession held so valuable by the Ottoman soldiers, that they should retain their arms, obtained a solemn written promise that they would surrender the fort and would not serve Djezzar Pacha for a year.

Kleber with Murat's cavalry went forward on the 22nd, and the General-in-Chief followed with the rest of the army on the 23rd, but on arriving at Kau-Tounes Bonaparte found it to his surprise in possession of the Mamelukes. Through a false guide Kleber had been led out of the proper road across the desert, and for forty-eight hours he and his troops had endured great alarm and the most severe privations. Ignorant of the fate of his advanced guard, Bonaparte, though counselled by the timid to halt, adopted the bold alternative of immediately attacking his adversary, who were so taken aback that they fled as fast as they could to the camp of Abdallah Pacha, on the road to Gaza. On the 24th the French army again advanced, and had the good fortune to find abundant supplies in the Ottoman camp, which otherwise they could not have obtained, for they had outmarched all possibility of approvisionnement in their long march of sixty leagues across the desert from Salieh. On the 28th they proceeded on the march, and on the 3rd of March arrived before Jaffa. This place contained a garrison of 4000 Turks under Abou-Saad, and was defended by a wall with flanking towers, but without any ditch. On the 4th the place was invested by the divisions of Bon and Lannes, and Kleber was sent in advance to keep in check the hostile Naplouzans, or the mountain tribes of Syria. Ground was forthwith broken before Jaffa, and batteries erected against it, but before the guns opened a messenger was sent to summon the Governor; for answer the messenger's head was struck off and his body hurled into the sea. No reply therefore arriving, the siege commenced; a breach was soon practicable, and the besiegers marched to the assault; but some of the soldiers having discovered an opening on the side of the sea, the troops poured into the town from that side, and were soon in possession, putting the garrison to the sword. Some of the people fled to the mosques, but Bonaparte being determined not to be troubled with prisoners, ordered a

mock court-martial to be assembled, when the unhappy Egyptians were condemned to be ruthlessly shot, and the whole place was given over to a thirty hours' pillage. The Annalist merely records the fact. Posterity has long since declared its judgment that such a massacre was inhuman and not justifiable. A plague at this time broke out among the troops, and Grézieu, named by the General-in-Chief as Governor of Jaffa, sickened and died the first evening. This was the prelude of another sad tragedy, to be hereafter related.

11. BONAPARTE FOILED BY SIR SIDNEY SMITH BEFORE ST. JEAN D'ACRE.

The country of Naplous with its fine Alpine air appeared to Kleber to be a good resting-place for his exhausted troops, but Bonaparte resolved on marching on against Djezzar at St. Jean d'Acre before the old chief could have time to prepare his defence. He contented himself therefore with distributing proclamations at Naplous and Jerusalem, and ordered his army forward on the 14th. The next day as he entered the woody region of Naplous he was assailed on his march through Zeta by a numerous cavalry under Abdallah Pacha, whom he opposed successfully by forming squares against them, and thus resolutely marched forward, so that on the 17th he arrived at Essour, a distance of 120 toises from the walls of St. Jean d'Acre, where he at once established his camp. On the very day previous Commodore Sir Sidney Smith with Colonel Philippeaux, an emigrant French engineer, arrived in the port with his own ship the "Tiger," 74, and the "Theseus," 74, Captain Miller, and the Commodore forthwith landed and presented to Djezzar his credentials from the Sublime Porte, by which he was authorized to provide all things for the defence of the fortress. His first care was to put the town of Acre with its rotten and ruined walls in the best possible condition under the skill of Philippeaux; and when notice was brought to him, at ten in the morning, that the French army was advancing, he immediately sent his launch with a 32-pounder carronade to open upon the troops as they moved along the beach by the mouth of the Kerdauneh stream, and this obliged the French to quit the high road and retire precipitately to the skirts of the mountain; but the non-employment of cannon against the British boats engaged on this service convinced Sir Sidney that the French had brought no artillery with them, and he reasonably concluded that in this case they expected to receive all that was necessary for a siege from the side of the sea. He therefore kept a sharp look-out in the offing, and with such good effect, that on the morning of the 18th he saw a strange flotilla creeping along the coast; after a three hours' chase seven French gunboats were captured, laden with battering cannon, ammunition, and every kind of siege equipage; the forty-four siege guns thus taken were immediately landed for the defence of the town that they were to have assailed. The besiegers had still indeed four 12-pounders and eight 8-pounders which they had brought with them by land, and with this insufficient battery they determined, notwithstanding all disadvantages, to undertake the siege. The command of the coast

held by the British obliged the French to open their batteries against the land or strongest side of the place, which was indeed little better than a wall with towers without any ditch, similar to the works of Jaffa; nevertheless the new *tracé* undertaken by Philippeaux required to be studied, and the principal French engineer, General Samson, therefore undertook, on the 19th, to make a personal reconnaissance of the new face during the night. He had just discovered that there was no *revêtement* constructed, when a musket-ball from the ramparts passed through both his hands as he was crawling to make his observations on his knees; a cry would have been fatal to him, but he had the presence of mind to endure the pain in silence, and having concluded his examination returned to the trenches. On the 20th the parallel was opened at 150 toises from the place. General Caffarelli, who commanded at the siege, saw the necessity of protecting his men from the weather as well as from the fire from the ramparts, and accordingly in anticipation of a long siege he availed himself of some caverns in the neighbouring rocks to cover his men, who were thus also enabled to obtain fresh water (an important consideration in Syria) from the Kerdauneh and another small rivulet on the right of the attack. On the 21st the British men-of-war boats made an attempt to cut out of the port of Caiffa four djerms or sailing lighters which had got in there with supplies for the French army, but the attempt failed and with considerable loss. On the 26th a sortie was attempted from the fortress, but without success; on the 28th the breaching batteries opened, and the principal tower, a round one, was mined, but this exploded on the 29th with such little effect, that Bonaparte from the trenches did not regard the small breach that had been made by it sufficiently effective for the assault; nevertheless the soldiers could not be restrained, but rushed forward till they were met by the unbroken counterscarp. The besiegers poured upon them in the mean while every species of hostile missile, even to throwing on the assailants rosin and boiling oil; the brave grenadiers endured these things stoutly, but could not maintain themselves, and were forced to fall back. This repulse convinced the French General that he had to deal with very different foes from those he had encountered at Jaffa; nevertheless preparations were now made for another explosion of the tower and for another assault on the 1st of April. On the 30th, however, the besieged made a sortie and got possession and destroyed the works of the mine. Owing to the violence of the wind and the unsheltered anchorage of Acre, the British squadron was compelled to stand out until the 6th, but on the 7th it returned, and a sortie was determined upon from the place, in which a detachment of seamen and marines from the British ship assisted; these entered the mine and proceeded to the bottom of it, where they pulled down all the wooden supports and effectually choked it up: the detachment then safely returned under a well-sustained fire from the "Theseus," which had taken up an excellent position for the purpose of covering the movement.

Alarming reports now reached Bonaparte that the Pacha of Damascus had assembled a considerable Turkish army behind the

Lake of Tiberias, and was preparing to cross the Jordan to attack him in the trenches. General Junot was immediately sent towards Tabarieh, and on the 8th encountered the Mussulman forces at Loubi. The engagement was sharp and lasted some hours, but the French General was at length obliged to yield to numbers and to retire upon Nazareth. Bonaparte on hearing of this sent Kleber to reinforce Junot, and marched himself on the 14th with Bon's division and eight guns to encounter Abdallah Pacha. He found Kleber *aux prises* with the enemy in the plain of Esdraelon on the 15th. With the inspiration of a moment, the General-in-Chief ordered the army to form three squares to oppose the 20,000 horse who occupied the plain, and these he placed in form of a triangle at 2000 toises from each other, which advancing against the Turks, forced them to retire towards the village of Fouli, which was soon carried by the bayonet; then Abdallah Pacha, unable to cope with or to understand the manœuvres of the French, fled behind Mount Thabor, and in the night recrossed the Jordan at the bridge of Medjameh. In this series of combats the French General had with but 6000 men completely routed his 30,000 opponents, and he now felt himself quite secure from all further obstructions, so that on the 19th he returned to St. Jean d'Acre to resume the siege, leaving Kleber to watch the bridges and fords of the Jordan.

In the mean while Admiral Perrée with his squadron of frigates had succeeded in reaching the port of Jaffa and in disembarking there some guns and ammunition, and these were immediately forwarded by land to Acre. A battery armed with three 24-pounders and six 12s was soon raised and directed against the tower. Mines were run under the wall, and all the resources of art exhausted to effect the reduction of the fortress. The besieged were equally resolute and active, and in the sorties which they made effectually retarded the approach of the besiegers; but both the engineers had fallen. Caffarelli on the one side was slain on the 27th, and Philippeaux on the other had died of a fever; while the British Captain Wilmot was killed by a rifle-shot as he was mounting a howitzer on the breach, on the 1st of May. The French continued, however, to batter with their guns, and the besieged to sally upon the trenches until the evening of the 7th, the fifty-first day of the siege, when all eyes were on this day suddenly turned seaward to observe thirty sail that now appeared on the horizon. Both sides flattered themselves that success was coming to them from thence. The British cruisers in the bay hastily stood out to reconnoitre the strange squadron; but the hearts of the French sunk within them when they recognized the Ottoman flag run up mast-high alongside of the British pendant. It was the long-expected Turkish flotilla of Rhodes, consisting of some corvettes and twenty or thirty with troops and with abundance of ammunition and provisions, besieged. Bonaparte determined if possible to anticipate the arrival of this flotilla by an instant attack, and at ten o'clock ordered division of Bon to the assault, who succeeded in gaining the top of the ramparts; the fire from the French batteries immediately

creased tenfold, but the flanking fire from the British squadron was plied to the utmost incessantly in order to counteract it. Before break of day General Lannes was ordered to the assault of a new breach which had been declared practicable. General Rambaud with 200 grenadiers advanced and actually reached the curtain, so that daylight showed the tricolour hoisted on the outer angle of the tower. The Turks, however, who had been busily intrenching themselves behind a rampart of sandbags and the bodies of the dead built up with them, now recovered their energies; the moment was critical, but an effort was necessary to preserve possession of the place for a short time till the newly-arrived troops could take their stations on the walls. In this extremity Sir Sidney landed the crews from the British ships at the mole, and led them armed merely with boarding-pikes and cutlasses to the breach. The Turks, animated by the sight of the seamen's resolute advance, hurled heavy stones against the enemy, which stunned many and impeded the progress of the rest. At length the desperate daring of the French yielded to the unconquerable firmness of the British and to Mussulman fatality and desperation. Djezzar Pacha himself came down to the breach, in opposition to all Turkish etiquette, and gave courage to his men; time was thus obtained for the first detachment of Hassan Bey's troops to land and arrive at the walls; Rambaud had just succeeded in entering the very garden of the Pacha's seraglio, when Sir Sidney at the head of the Chiffick regiment (that is to say, a body of 1000 Turks so called, which had been disciplined after the European manner under the eye of the Sultan Selim) rushed to the spot and caught the enemy in flank. The assailants, astounded at such a vigorous charge from Turks, were checked for a moment, when the British 68-pounders poured in a deadly iron shower from the "Tiger" upon their columns; yet the grenadiers of Lannes held their ground, until having exhausted their ammunition they found themselves in actual grip, hand to hand, with the Mussulmen, whose sabre and dagger proved more than a match for the bayonet. At length cut off from the breach by which they had entered, the French were driven to take refuge in a mosque, in which they shut themselves. The Turks there assailed them with the most horrid cries, and assaulted and, in a short time, entered the mosque, where all would have perished by the sword, but that the influence of Sir Sidney spared their lives. In this conflict Rambaud was killed, and Lannes severely wounded.

Bonaparte was so little accustomed to fail in any enterprise that he would not yet succumb to fortune. He was visible to all on Richard Cœur-de-Lion's mount, urging his soldiers forward until darkness closed on the struggle; he then ordered the battering artillery to keep a constant fire upon the place during the night of the 9th, and on the 10th Kleber (as he expected) arrived in the camp; he now thought that this reinforcement placed him on a perfect equality with the fresh assistance that had arrived to Djezzar. On the same day therefore he advanced in person to the foot of the breach, and seeing it considerably enlarged by the fire he had

ordered in the night, he directed a new assault. This was the seventh or eighth that had been made against the walls of Acre. General Verdier conducted it, and, as before, reached the summit of the works, but the flanking fire from the shipping kept them nailed to the same spot till four in the afternoon, when Kleber's division solicited the honour of a last assault. The brigadier whom was entrusted its lead, turned to Murat as he led off his men, and said, "Si la place d'Acre n'est pas pris ce soir, sois assuré que Venoux est mort." The result was realized; the General was killed, and the place was not taken; General Bon was also now added to the list of the dead, shot through the belly by a musket-ball, and the Chef-de-bataillon Crozier, aide-de-camp to Bonaparte, was also left in the breach.

The "Thecus" had been detached on the 13th to rout out M. Perrée's squadron from the ports of the coast, and had arrived at Casarea, and was beginning to chase the enemy, when an awful explosion on board the 74 startled the combatants, who saw in a moment the brave vessel a mass of flames. Captain Miller was struck dead in an explosion which entirely blew to pieces the poop and the quarter-deck, so that the ship was immediately a perfect wreck, though she did not go down. The accident was accounted for by an unwise endeavour of the carpenter of the ship to get the fuses out of some shells, by which they became ignited. The chase of M. Perrée's squadron was of course given up, and the besiegers were thus enabled still to supply themselves from Jaffa with new supplies and ammunition, which last at length began to fail to the besieged. In a sortie from the place on the 15th proclamations in French had been dispersed, on the part of the Sultan, to sow discord in the French army; and although it was fighting them with their own weapons, the republicans complained bitterly of this, but nevertheless they told indirectly on the morale of the French troops. The accounts now received from Cairo of the renewed insurrections in Egypt, the progress of the plague amongst his soldiers, and the rallying of the enemy beyond the Jordan, all now concurred to induce Bonaparte to adopt a resolution most repugnant to his *prestige*, namely, to relinquish the siege. Orders were given to burn and destroy the French forts at Nazareth and elsewhere, and after sixty days of siege he marched away his army on the 20th, leaving twenty-three battering cannon as trophies to the besieged. He arrived at Jaffa on the 24th. Here his hospital was to be abandoned full of wounded and of sick men stricken by the plague; he ordered opium to be given to the unfortunate soldiers in order that they might not fall into the hands of the Turks; 580 miserables were on this occasion sacrificed, and thus Jaffa remains a grievous double blot upon the reputation of this great man; but it is just to record the answer of Desgenettes, the chief of the medical staff, when the General-in-Chief appealed to him to execute his orders, saying, "Il n'y a que la destruction des malades qui puisse arrêter le mal." Desgenettes' reply was bold and honourable, "Ni mes principes, ni la dignité de ma profession, ne me permettent de devenir un assassin; mon devoir est de sauver des hommes, et non de les tuer."

During the absence of the General-in-Chief in Syria, Desaix had ascended the Nile in pursuit of the Arabs, under Mourad Bey, as far as the first cataract, and many dashing encounters occurred between January and May, by detachments led by Davoust and Belliard, which dispersed the hostile Beys, when Desaix on the 29th established his head-quarters at Kosseir on the Red Sea. In the Delta insurrections still continued under various leaders, but at length an enthusiast, calling himself El Madhy, or the Angel, appeared at Damanhour and obtained many followers, declaring that he was sent by Allah to exterminate the French. General Lanusse was sent against him with 2000 or 3000 men, and on the 20th of May drove out the fanatics and burned the town; but they fled to Bahireh, where, though they were again assailed on the 20th, it was found impossible to prevent the constant reassembling of the disaffected Moslem¹.

12. WAR IN INDIA.

If the French expedition to Egypt had not been devised for the expatriation and employment of a highly-successful general whose fame was dangerous to the civilians who administered the government of France, it was at any rate despatched for the purpose of alarming and injuring the British interests in Hindostan. The French colony of Mauritius, which harboured squadrons that continually prowled around the Malabar coast, and at times even commanded the Indian Ocean, permitted every species of intrigue to be lighted up or fanned amongst those native princes who witnessed with dismay the extension of the British Empire in the East. Tippoo Sahib had never disguised his wish to avail himself of French assistance, and had sent openly an embassy to General Malartie, the Governor of Mauritius, to ask it; he was also in unconcealed communications with Zemaun Shah, the ruler of Cabul, the bitter and irreconcilable enemy of the British power; and with Scindiah and Holkar, and the minor Mahratta chieftains. Lord Mornington, the new Governor-General of British India, who had arrived at the seat of government in Bengal in May, 1798, no sooner had taken possession of the administration than his attention was drawn to Mysore, and to these glaring proofs of the Sultaun's machinations. As yet war had not been declared, and Tippoo's correspondence was, with Oriental duplicity, carried on in most friendly terms with the English, though at the moment he was in direct communication with Malartie at the Mauritius, and with General Bonaparte at Suez. No doubt was therefore entertained in Lord Mornington's clear-sighted mind that "the interests of the Company would not be more endangered by a prompt attempt to stop his machinations by force than by permitting the manifest preparations of the Sultaun for war to continue unrestrained." Had he possessed the means, the Governor-General would have commenced hostilities without a moment's delay, as at that time the Sultaun was in no fit condition to resist the British power, but unfortunately the state of the Company's finances and

¹ Jomini, *Victoires et Conquêtes*.—James.

military establishment at Madras, from whence it would be necessary to advance any hostile expedition against the Sovereign of Mysore, was such as to render such a step impracticable at the moment: the frontier fortresses were without provisions, the army without stores, equipment, or means of transport, and even the government was as yet without the assurance of any sympathy or alliance with any of the native governments. The Rajah of Berar was more than suspected of disaffection, and the Nizam had been some time back fatally bound to the French by treaty to maintain an organized military force of mercenaries officered from France in his capital at Hyderabad. After some negotiations therefore had been opened, a treaty was concluded with the court of Hyderabad in the beginning of September, in which conditions offensive and defensive with Great Britain were included. This was the first vigorous stroke of the new Governor-General, and was directed to the annihilation of the French subsidiary force, 14,000 strong, which had long exercised a domineering influence over the Nizam. Colonel Kirkpatrick, the British resident in his capital, who was at the head of 6000 men, immediately demanded the full execution of the new treaty. The ministers were found, as usual with Orientals, treacherous, when called upon to act in the fulfilment of the stipulated terms; but the firmness of Kirkpatrick at length put an end to their vacillation: for on the 22nd of October the French camp was surrounded by his force at a moment when a mutiny had also broken out amongst the native contingents, and the sepoys were persuaded to arrest the French officers: in truth they were themselves too happy, under the circumstances, to surrender themselves prisoners, so that having yielded up their swords, the troops to the number of 11,000 were quietly disarmed. The whole affair was settled in a few hours. All endeavours to conclude a treaty with the Peishwa were peremptorily repelled, through the overbearing influence of Scindiah, who having abandoned his own provinces had established himself in force at Poonah, and rejoicing in the troubles of the English viewed the possible humiliation or destruction of the British power in India with delight. In November news arrived in India of the invasion of Egypt by the French. The effect of this on Tippoo was probably to render him more intent on war, from the hope of their aid in his cause. It had a similar effect on the Governor-General, who had his own suspicions as to the ultimate object of that enterprise, but at all events it appeared to him to render the necessity of hurrying forward his warlike preparations on the Coromandel coast more urgent. Shortly afterwards arrived the news of the victory obtained over the French fleet at the Nile by Lord Nelson, which relieved the Governor-General of all apprehension that the Suldaun might receive assistance from abroad; and this was soon followed by a letter from the Grand Signor to Tippoo, denouncing the conduct of the French in attacking Egypt, and calling on all true Mussulmen to co-operate against them. The only apparent effect that this had on Tippoo was to increase his indifference to the representations of the spiritual head of his faith, and to induce him doggedly to persevere in the course he had com-

menced. Lord Mornington felt that overtures for a peaceful arrangement of differences with such a man were obviously wasted, so that his military preparations being now completed, the Governor-General proceeded to Madras in person early in January, and orders were issued on the 3rd of February for an invasion of the Mysore dominions.

13. THE BRITISH ADVANCE AGAINST TIPPOO SULTAUN.

It was intended to give the command of the invading force to General Sir Alured Clarke, but the necessity of keeping a vigilant watch over Zemaun Shah, in order to prevent any attempt at the invasion of the north of India, induced Lord Mornington to leave that distinguished officer at Calcutta to exercise the chief functions of government during his absence. To General Harris, therefore, who had succeeded Lord Hobart as Governor of Madras, was entrusted the command of the field-force. This was soon swelled in amount to 21,000 men, of whom 2600 were cavalry, with sixty pieces of artillery, and an immense battering train. At the same time another force of 6000 men were assembled in the province of Coorg on the Malabar coast under General Stuart. The Madras army entered Mysore on the 11th, and on the 22nd a declaration of war was issued against Tippoo Sahib. On the 3rd of March General Harris was joined by the Nizam's contingent of 20,000 at Karimungalum, which included 6500 British sepoys in his Highness's pay; so that the entire force mustered for the invasion of Mysore may be stated at 26,000 men, of which about 12,500 were Europeans.

Tippoo was after all taken by surprise: he had neither anticipated the vigour of the new Governor-General, nor the extent of his preparations, and thought that by procrastination he might, as on former occasions, have chosen his own time for the commencement of hostilities. His military power was however great, and his army, consisting of above 50,000 men, was in good order. Seringapatam was also in a formidable state of defence. He now wisely calculated that as his territories were menaced on two sides at once, he would direct his principal efforts in the first instance against the least considerable of the invading armies. Leaving therefore General Harris to pursue his march very nearly unmolested, he on the 5th of March directed 12,000 men against a brigade of three native battalions, under Lieut.-Colonel Montresor, at Sedasir, a few miles from Periapatam. Had the Sultaun fallen without delay on this unsupported advance of the British, he must have surrounded and crushed it, but he ostentatiously raised his encampment, with his own green tent conspicuous in the centre, before the astonished eyes of the invading force, and General Stuart had time to send forward a battalion of sepoys in support, and rosted ready to await future proceedings. At break of day on the 6th, when General Hartly went out to reconnoitre, he discerned the whole of the enemy's force in motion. A deep jungle lay between the armies, so that Tippoo could otherwise have passed through the brushwood upon the British force undiscovered. At about nine o'clock the Mysoreans fell with great fury on the front and rear of Colonel Mon-

tresor, who sustained the attack for several hours under great disparity of numbers, until General Stuart had disembarassed himself of a division which had been sent against him to intercept his advance, and now came up to the assistance of his advanced guard with a strong body of Europeans. He attacked at once the assailants who had reached the rear of Montresor, whom, at a sharp engagement of about half an hour, he put to flight. General Stuart then advanced against Tippoo's front attack, although his men were almost exhausted with fatigue and destitute of ammunition; but the fortune of the day had already turned to his side: the enemy gave way before him and retreated in all directions, leaving upwards of 1000 dead on the field. The British loss was 143 "killed, wounded, and missing." It was apprehended that Tippoo, who was manifestly present with his principal force, might hazard another attack, and General Stuart, not satisfied with his post at Sedasir, now abandoned it; but after remaining several days in his front the Mysorean army retired without again disturbing the British division.

14. BATTLE OF MALLAVELLEY.

All this while the grand army of the Carnatic was nearing Tippoo's capital by slow and steady marches. On the 27th the Madras army had reached Mallavelley, forty miles from Seringapatam, and hitherto had advanced without opposition. Here the British army encamped, and seized on some tanks at a place called Achel. The Sultaun had enough on his hands without caring any longer for General Stuart, and therefore after his discomfiture at Sedasir, he had taken post at Madur, on the high road leading to Bangalore, which he quitted on the 23rd and encamped at Mallavelley. The British occupied a position between that place and Sultaumpet. The plan of attack suggested by Tippoo's able adviser Poorneah, was to break through the right of the British position by a force of 300 men. The British therefore had scarcely taken up their ground at early morning, when 300 Mysore horsemen, infuriated by stimulating liquor, burst out of the jungle and fell upon the leading European brigade. A well-directed volley laid forty men and horses in the dust, and they fell back again in haste; but at ten o'clock Tippoo opened a distant cannonade, and his cavalry again threatened the British piquets on the right. The infantry line of the enemy was on commanding ground in rear of his artillery: under cover of the fire of his cannon, a cutcherie or brigade of infantry was pushed forward in front of each flank of his line, supported by cavalry and mixed with many rocket-men. The right wing of the army, under the immediate command of General Harris, went on therefore in support of the piquets, while Colonel Wellesley's division, consisting of the 33rd, and the Nizam's contingent, was pushed forward on the left to attack the right of the Mysore line. In the deployment of these troops Tippoo thought he saw a considerable space of ground between the brigades unoccupied, through which opening a cavalry attack might be attempted with success. Major-General Floyd, with the 19th and 25th dragoons and three regiments of native cavalry, had been however ordered up to occupy it, and now received the charge of the

cavalry with great firmness, repulsing them with considerable loss. The Sultaun's horse nevertheless charged with great boldness, and some of them penetrated to General Harris' staff, with whom they even exchanged pistol-shots. The brunt of the battle was however borne by Wellesley and Floyd. Tippoo's favourite brigade advanced against the former, and coming boldly forward, halted in front of the 36th, and coolly delivered its fire; the volley was returned however with good effect by the British, who coming instantly afterwards down to the charge, the Asiatics wavered, broke, and turned, when Floyd's cavalry dashed into their disordered ranks and finished with the sabre the little that the bayonet had left them to do. Tippoo witnessed the destruction of his best "cushoon," and instantly retiring his guns abandoned the field by so rapid a retreat, that his army was soon out of the reach of the British cannon. The loss to the conquerors was no more than 114 killed, wounded, and missing. The loss to the Sultaun was at least 1000, in which number were three of his best officers.

¶ On the morning of the 28th General Harris resumed his march and crossed the Cauvery by the ford at Sosilay. Tippoo had concluded that he would cross at Arakery, where Cornwallis had passed the river in 1791; and accordingly he had destroyed the villages and laid waste the country on that road, but had left unwasted that by which the British now prepared to advance. It was a fatal oversight of the Mysorean ruler, for he thus uncovered the best road to his capital. The country through which Harris proceeded was amply supplied, and his march was leisurely effected, unchecked by the presence of a single enemy. When he reached Sosilay he surprised hundreds of peasants with cattle, sheep, and goats, almost beyond computation, which had been collected for the provisionment of the Sultaun's army.

Tippoo was seized with despair when on the 30th he found his mistake, and summoning his chief officers around him, he demanded, "What is your determination, for we have now arrived at our last stage?" "To die along with you," was their generous reply. The progress of the British army after crossing the Cauvery was, however, slow, and it was the 1st of April when the Commander-in-Chief in general orders congratulated his army on the sight of Seringapatam.

15. SIEGE AND CAPTURE OF SERINGAPATAM—DEATH OF TIPPOO SULTAUN.

The enemy were extremely dejected when they saw their capital once again beleaguered, and the first idea of the Sultaun was to send across the river against the British a strong body of cavalry with twenty guns, supported by an infantry corps of 17,000, and to occupy some rising ground from which he might check their advance; but during the night Tippoo changed his intentions, and deeming it more prudent to preserve all his troops for the defence of Seringapatam, he took up a position under its eastern and southern faces, destroying the pettahs on those sides. Lord Cornwallis had attacked

the northern face of that fortress, and Tippoo, anticipating an attack in the same quarter, had greatly strengthened his defences there; but General Harris with great ability again deceived his adversary by avoiding altogether to pass into the island, and he now took up the ground which General Abercrombie had occupied in 1791. The assembled host arrayed against the beleaguered town presented a formidable appearance; 35,000 fighting men, 100 battering-guns, and a perfect horde of camp-followers, comprising not less than 150,000 souls, were now encamped on the high table-land of Mysore looking down upon the fortress. To General Baird was entrusted the charge of the siege by the Commander-in-Chief.

An aqueduct within 1700 yards of the fortress, near a wooded tope called the Sultaupeet, afforded Tippoo's skirmishers and rocketmen a safe cover from which they most seriously annoyed the British outposts. Accordingly Baird, in the night of the 5th of April, reconnoitred the ground, and on the morning of the 6th ordered Colonel Wellesley with four regiments to drive the enemy from the water-course, so as to enable the British outposts to be advanced within 1800 yards of the citadel¹. When the Sultau perceived the position that his enemies had chosen, against which all the improvements on the south and east sides of his fortress were of no avail, he became seriously alarmed, and on the 9th sent a vakeel to the Governor-General to demand the meaning of the advance of the English armies, and the occasion of hostilities; and in the next fortnight two further attempts to obtain a cessation of hostilities were addressed to his Excellency, but though acknowledged with courtesy all negotiations were peremptorily refused. On the 14th the Bombay column under General Stuart took up its ground before the place, notwithstanding an endeavour made by the Mysorean army to prevent the junction; and on the 17th an attempt made by the enemy to establish a redoubt on the northern bank of the river, was defeated by a force under Colonel Vaughan Hart; but a heavy fire was maintained by the enemy, and such a distance did the Mysore guns carry, that one shot is stated to have reached the tent of the Commander-in-Chief two miles and a half distant! The siege operations, which com-

¹ There was in fact a double attack on this tope, under the command of Wellesley, the first in the night of the 5th, which failed. The second, alike under the command of Wellesley, succeeded on the morning of the 6th. The endeavour to seek out a blot in the actions of the eminent is pretty universal. It has been tried in this case to establish as a fact, that this first failure at the tope was owing to a deficiency of pluck in the illustrious commander, who is said by some to have been found asleep when his battalion was engaged by the enemy; and by others to have been at the bottom of a nullah, when he ought to have been at the head of his regiment. It may safely be concluded that both are calumnies; a man who has been already several times before an enemy is not likely to fail in so vulgar a manner, and indeed it is very generally admitted that as a mere question of pluck, it requires ten times more courage to run away than it ever does to remain in your proper place before a foe: but the whole charge is a calumny, and without any foundation.

menced on the 9th, were never for a moment relaxed in consequence of the Sultaun's overtures, and the last parallel was completed on the 20th, when the batteries opened on the town; by the 24th all the guns on the west face were silenced. On the 26th General Harris ordered an attack to be made to dislodge the enemy from the last exterior intrenchment, distant some 400 yards from the town, with a view to the closer investment of the fortress. Colonel Wellesley, commanding in turn of duty in the trenches, was ordered to direct this attack. The fire of the English batteries having played with good effect on the works, the advance was made by the storming party at the re-entering angle, supported by two columns. The attack was arranged with excellent judgment, and the intrenchment was stormed and occupied by the assailants before daylight. On the 30th the breaching batteries opened a dreadful fire on one of the bastions, which was soon shaken and the adjoining curtain breached. On the 2nd of May a magazine of rockets blew up, and spread terror and devastation far and wide by the tremendous explosion, for nothing is more calculated to excite terror, even through the most disciplined ranks, than the noise of subterranean fires. On the evening of the 3rd the breach was reported practicable, and the assault was now ordered for midday of the 4th, because the sultry heat usually disposes Asiatics to repose, and it was thought this would facilitate the operation. At this period of the siege the Sultaun inhabited the gateway called Cullaly Didy on the northern rampart, in order to be near to the place of attack. He was strongly impressed with the idea that Seringapatam could not be taken, and his courtiers were daily saying to him, "that the English would be obliged to raise the siege for want of provisions, and that their cannon had produced little effect on the walls." On the morning of the 4th a procession of Brahmin astrologers entered his apartment, and announced that some dreadful misfortune was about to befall him, unless averted by the prayers and offerings of the righteous. Tippoo said; "he would defend the fort to the last extremity, for that a man could die but once, and it was of little consequence when." Nevertheless, he directed all the ceremonies prescribed by the Brahmins to be duly performed, and ordered two elephants to be sacrificed, with all their golden trappings, in the corners of which were placed an immense quantity of pearls, sapphires, rubies, and emeralds; and a large sum of golden mohurs was directed by him to be distributed among the poor. About noon he quitted the palace, for he had received intelligence that there was a considerable stir among the English in the trenches. He was next informed that his friend, Mir Ghofar, who commanded at the breach, had been killed. He was greatly agitated at this intelligence. "Syed was a brave man," said he, "and feared not death: he has obtained his crown: let Mohammud Casim take charge of the breach." He then returned to dine, and was in the midst of his repast, when he was disturbed by the noise of the attack.

The force destined for the assault consisted of 2400 Europeans and 1800 native infantry, under the command of Major-General Baird. It was divided into two columns; one, consisting of the 73rd,

74th, and the flank companies of De Meuron's regiment, was commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Dunlop, and the other, consisting of the 12th and 23rd and six flank companies, by Colonel Sherlock. A few minutes after one o'clock Baird stepped out of the trench, and waving his sword, exclaimed, "Now, my brave fellows, follow me, and prove yourselves worthy of the name of British soldiers." In an instant both columns leaped out of the parallel, and entered the bed of the river; the engineers had marked the place for fording it, and now led by the forlorn hope, both columns crossed and mounted the breach. The forlorn hope was encountered by the enemy, and the greater portion of those engaged on both sides perished; but the assailants pressed on, and within seven minutes from the time they quitted the trenches, the British flag was waving on the gates. To Baird's inexpressible surprise he now found a second ditch full of water within the outer wall that had been breached. The two columns therefore spread right and left along the rampart they had carried. Colonel Dunlop, who commanded the left attack, was wounded at the summit of the breach, and Lambton, brigade-major to Baird, assumed the command and led the men forward. Tippoo met this column along the northern rampart, and having taken post behind one of the traverses, encouraged his soldiers both by voice and example to make a stand, and several Europeans fell by his own weapon. While any of his troops remained with him, he continued to dispute the ground, fighting on foot, till having arrived at a bridge leading to the inner fort he mounted his horse, but here the passage was so much crowded he could scarcely make his way through his own men. The light infantry of the 12th regiment had discovered a narrow passage over the ditch into the inner fort, and these now opened fire from within side the gate upon the Sultaun's party, which struck him with two wounds; a third shot killed his horse, which fell under him, and his turban fell to the ground. The fallen and wounded Sultaun was carried by his adherents on a palanquin into one of the recesses of the gateway, and here some British soldiers entered and assailed him; the wounded prince struck down one of them who attempted to seize his belt, when another fired his musket and shot Tippoo through the temple, which caused immediate death.

The greatest uncertainty prevailed amongst the assailants as to the fate of the Sultaun, when the English had got complete possession of the fort. At length, having proceeded to a spot which commanded a view of the interior of the palace, General Baird perceived a number of persons in durbar, one of them being seated. Supposing this to be Tippoo, Major Allan was despatched with a white cloth fastened on a sergeant's pike, to require an immediate and unconditional surrender of the place and every thing in it. The killidar after some hesitation admitted Allan to the presence of the Sultaun's son, who pleaded ignorance of his father's fate, and the impossibility of his taking any important step without his authority. General Baird ordered the young princes to be brought to his presence, and commanded them to inform him where their father was, for it was yet believed that he was alive and hidden in the zenana. On failure of any discovery

from them they were given over into custody, and a minute search made amongst the slain about the gateway, where his palanquin had been found. At length the body of Tippoo was discovered; the eyes were open, and the body so warm that it was doubted whether he was not yet alive: the turban, sash, and belt were gone; but Colonel Wellesley recognized the body as that of the Sultaun, and it was placed on a palanquin and carried into the palace. During the time of making the search nine of his sons were taken prisoners, and three younger princes were taken from the women. They were all removed for security to the camp; and precautionary measures were immediately adopted by Baird to restrain violence and plundering. The 33rd and 74th regiments took possession of the palace; and next day Colonel Wellesley was constituted Governor of the town by General Harris, and took command of the fortress. The preference thus given to a colonel of a regiment over General Baird, who had commanded throughout the siege and at the actual storming of the fort, was very much commented upon by the army; Wellesley had not been engaged with the storming party, but commanded the reserve, while Baird had with the most marked gallantry led the assault in person. It is just, however, to suppose that the Commander-in-Chief had recognized the administrative ability of Wellesley, and preferred him on that account. Tippoo Sultaun was of low stature, corpulent, with high shoulders and thick neck. He had acquired from long command an appearance of dignity, and had all the fearlessness of a fatalist; but he was a most bloodthirsty tyrant, ending only with the last act of his life a career marked throughout by treachery and blood. War was his chief delight; and his attendants asserted that in a time of peace he was ever restless and uncomfortable, saying "that he would rather live two days like a tiger than two hundred like a lamb." One of his peculiarities was his love for tigers; he had a kennel of them in his residences, and on every thing about the palace the tiger was emblazoned. His royal banner, a large square flag of light green, with a blazing sun in the centre, was set off with the "bubbery," or tiger-streak, on the sides and angles¹.

16. WAR IN ITALY.

On the arrival of Marshal Suwarrow at head-quarters the chief of the Imperial staff, General Chasteler, proposed to him to make a reconnaissance upon the enemy. The reply of the old Russian was characteristic: "Des reconnaissances! Je n'en veux pas: elles ne servent qu'aux gens timides, et pour avertir l'ennemi qu'on arrive; on trouve toujours l'ennemi quand on veut. Des colonnes, la baïonnette, l'arme blanche, attaquer, enfoncer, voilà mes reconnaissances,"—words which, amid some exaggeration, unfold much of the real genius of war². The plan of operations concerted between the Archduke and the Marshal was to isolate entirely the two French armies in Switzerland and Italy. General Scherer in his retreat had left 8000 men garrisoned in Peschiera, Mantua, and Ferrara. Su-

¹ Maxwell—Thornton—Gleig.

² Alison.

warrior made his dispositions for the blockade and siege of the two former of these fortresses, and ordered General Klenau to ~~cross~~ the Po and watch the latter fortress. He with proper delicacy entrusted to General Kray (whom he had superseded in the command of the Austrian forces) these operations, and on the 17th he went forward himself with the bulk of the allied army in three columns. The city of Brescia was evacuated at the first shot, the French commander retiring with 1100 men into the castle; and alarmed at the swarms that inundated the plain, the Brigadier Boueret, who commanded there, somewhat hastily capitulated. General Melas, restored in his health, had now rejoined the army. The state of the weather was execrable, and the roads such as to prevent the army advancing as rapidly as the old Marshal desired; on approaching Chiesi the Russian corps on the extreme left jostled the Austrian line of march, and they all accordingly halted upon the Mella. The ire of the old chief broke out in the following order of the day: "J'entends qu'on se plaint de ce que l'infanterie a eu les pieds mouillés—ainsi le voulait le tems. Les femmes, les petits maîtres, les paresseux demandent seuls le beaux jours. Les opérations, résolues promptement, doivent être exécutées sans perdre une minute pour ne pas laisser à l'ennemi le tems de se reconnaître: celui qui a une mauvaise santé peut rester en arrière. L'Italie doit être délivrée du joug des athées et des Français; chaque brave officier doit se sacrifier pour y parvenir; les raisonneurs ne peuvent être soufferts dans aucune armée. Du coup d'œil, de la promptitude, de la vigueur: c'est assez pour aujourd'hui."

The French army, as has been already stated, had retired behind the Adda. Serrurier on its left occupied Lecco on the Lago di Como, and guarded its bridge. Grenier occupied Cassano, where there was also a bridge, in front of which had been constructed a strong field-work. Victor held Lodi and its *tête-du-pont*. The river is only fordable along its whole course in the dry season, and was impassable now. Scherer's army consisted of no more than 28,000 men, and these were disseminated along the whole extent from the Valteline to Placentia, to defend itself against 50,000 men advancing resolutely but slowly to an encounter. The opposing armies came in contact on the 20th near Cremona, after which the allies established themselves on the right bank, and the French head-quarters were carried back to Milan. At their first engagement at the bridge of Lecco, on the 25th, their bayonets crossed, after which both sides learned to respect each other. But General Scherer had seen that the task of repairing his own blunders was too much for him, and therefore he gave in his resignation to the Directory, and remitted the command provisionally to Moreau, to the loudly expressed satisfaction of the soldiers.

17. BATTLE OF CASSANO.

On the 26th Suwarow, leaving Kray with 20,000 men to besiege and restrain Peschiera and Mantua, established his head-quarters at Triviglio, and resolved to attack next morning. He therefore ordered Wukassowich to pass the Adda near Brivio in the night with

four battalions, two squadrons, and four guns. By five in the morning Ott's division had thrown a bridge over the river at Trezzo. Moreau, as soon as he was informed of these passages, sent Grenier against Wukassovich, and Serrurier against Ott, and a bloody fight ensued, in which the French General Becker was wounded and taken prisoner. At break of day the Russian division of Prince Bagration attacked Lecco, while Melas, with Zoph, and Seckendorf, and the Austrian divisions of Kaim and Frœlich, advanced on Cassano, and carried the *tête-du-pont* before the bridge could be destroyed. The French resisted as successfully as before at the bridge of Lecco; but the Generalissimo's intentions could not be carried out till next day, and accordingly it was the morning of the 27th before the whole army had crossed the Adda. Melas met with considerable resistance after crossing at Cassano, for Moreau was here present, and had just received the confirmation from the Directory of his appointment to the command; he accordingly was desirous of signaling it by some success; he drew up the troops near Inzago, behind the canal of Ritorto, and fought with the energy of despair; but from Lecco to the neighbourhood of Pizzighitona was twenty-four leagues, and his army was not equal to that extent of defence. After, therefore, doing all that man could do, Moreau found he could not maintain himself, and reluctantly ordered a retreat. Grenier withdrew to Melzo, Victor and Charpentier to Melegnano. Serrurier, after having been at length driven out of Lecco, had taken up a good position at Verderio, where he instantly intrenched himself, appearing to rest satisfied to hold it until he should receive orders from the General-in-Chief. While therefore the Austro-Russians were pushing on after the French to Milan, the advanced guard of Wukassovich discovered about midday on the 29th Serrurier's division ensconced in a nook between the Adda and a rivulet, every avenue guarded with cannon and every passage across the stream barricaded. Wukassovich instantly summoned him to surrender, and on his refusal prepared to assaul him; but the French General cut a mill-head and inundated the whole of his front, and would have held out but that he saw Ro-enberg arrive with 12,000 more Russians. He now saw he was utterly without hope of getting away, being without supplies, and he capitulated. The loss to the republican army in this series of battles on the Adda was very considerable, two generals and 2000 killed, and 3000 prisoners, with at least thirty guns; and Moreau, abandoning Lombardy, withdrew his army behind the Ticino.

18. SUWARROW AND MELAS ENTER MILAN.

Suwarrow and Melas entered the city of Milan on the 29th amidst the acclamations of the people, who, regardless of their Cisalpine Republic, considered the conquerors as liberators. Suwarrow, thus hailed for a moment the pleasures of a southern capital, and invited the captive General Serrurier to dine with him. He received him with courtesy, and addressing him, asked him whither he intended to retire. "A Paris," rejoignit Serrurier. "Tant

mieux,' ajouta le Généralissime, 'j'espère vous y suivre bientôt.' 'A la bonne heure,' reprit le vaincu."

Moreau, leaving a garrison of 1500 men under General Béchart in the citadel of Milan, hastened to reorganize his army. He separated it into two divisions. The one, under Grenier, halted at Valenza to cover Turin; and the other, under Victor, marched on Alessandria, to be *à portée* for the arrival of Macdonald's *corps d'armées*, which had been ordered up to the banks of the Po from Naples.

Suwarrow was not a man to remain long dallying at Milan. On the 1st of May he moved his head-quarters to Pavia, and pushed Wukassovich across the river to Novara. Zoph and Frœlich crossed the Po on the 6th, and moved on Alessandria. The Prince of Rohan was sent with four battalions to the Lake of Como to look after the republican forces on the side of the Valteline. Ott moved on Parma to give the hand to Klenau, who had been left to blockade Ferrara; and these generals received orders to keep a sharp look out for the arrival of Macdonald from the south. General Kray in the mean time succeeded on the 5th in making himself master of Peschiera; and on the same day General Latterman invested the castle of Milan, and General Kaim that of Pizzighitone, which last surrendered on the 9th. That General now accordingly united himself with a second Russian division of 6000 foot and 1000 horse under General Forster, which had come up to the allied army, with the young Grand Duke Constantine, son of the Czar, who had come to learn the art of war under Suwarrow. The defensive plan adopted by Moreau obliged the Generalissimo to limit his operations to three views: the first was to force the French General-in-Chief from the strong position that he had assumed; the second, to interrupt all communications between the armies of Switzerland and Italy; and the third, to prevent the junction of the *corps d'armée* from Naples.

19. COMBATS AT MUGARONE AND MARENGO.

On the 9th of May the allied army was again in motion. Kaim passed the Scrivia. Chasteler blew in the gates of Tortona, and entered it under the fire of the citadel. Wukassovich advanced on Casale and Novello. Karaczay was detached to Novi, Seravalle, and Gavi, and insurrections against the French were raised at Mondovi, Ceva, &c. On the 11th Rosenberg crossed the Po at Valenza; Suwarrow himself overlooked this operation, for it was an exceedingly hazardous one, since the southern bank commands the stream, which is here cut into several channels forming islands. The Russians got possession of Mugarone notwithstanding the opposition of the Adjutant-General Garrau; and the next morning General Tschubaroff, with 7000 chasseurs and artillery, passed across the stream at Bassignano; and as soon as the Cossacks saw these soldiers on the other side they dashed into the river and swam over. When Moreau heard of this passage he ordered Grenier to stand firm, while he brought up Victor in great haste from Alessandria. At about one o'clock the fight began: the Grand Duke Constantine flashed his maiden sword by leading his troops against

the village of Pezzetti, which the French held; but Gardonne, having passed the Po at a ford, surprised the Russians there, who were obliged to retire into the island; the flying bridge they established at this point having broke, a large portion of the Muscovites were forced to lay down their arms, and their General, Tschubaroff, was killed. The Russians lost 1500 men killed and prisoners, with four guns, in this fight; and the French had about 600 *hors de combat*, including General Qucsnel, who was killed. As soon as the Generalissimo heard of this contretemps he recalled Rosenberg, and prepared another plan for attacking his adversary.

Moreau, on his side, uncertain as to the intentions of Suwarrow after this check, determined on a reconnaissance to make out what his object might be; with this view he threw a bridge across the Bormida, near Marengo, in the night of the 15th-16th. General Lusignan, now commanding the division of Frœlich (who was sick), came up at nine in the morning to the ground to see what was the meaning of this advance, but on his way he happened to come across the Russian division of Prince Bagration, on its march from Novi to Cambio, who, hearing that the French had showed some hostile intent with a preponderating force, determined to halt one of his divisions and carry them to Lusignan's assistance. At eleven o'clock the Austrians had retired before Lusignan to near San Giuliano, where the Russians joined them; and the republican troops had endeavoured to get round the right of the Austro-Russian line, but Bagration by an able manœuvre threatened the left of his adversary, and a gallant charge brought back the brigade commanded by General Colli, who had obtained a momentary success against a detachment of the allied forces. At this moment also some troops under Kaim, which had been sent for from Garofolo, appeared upon the ground, and Moreau, finding that he had lost already 400 or 500 men, and could effect no object of importance, now ordered a retreat across the Bormida, which he effected without any loss: the amount of artillery, employed on this occasion, and the display of forces of both nations alarmed Moreau, and he resolved to break up his position and retire to Turin.

20. SUWARROW ENTERS TURIN.

On the 17th, accordingly, both armies began their march upon Turin on the two sides of the Po, Suwarrow camping his right wing behind the Sezia. Moreau detached Victor with ten battalions and four squadrons to march upon Acqui, in order to reinforce General Perignon, who had arrived from France at Genoa. The General-in-Chief also garrisoned Alessandria with 3000 men, which only left him 8000 men for his personal command, and with these he entered Asti on the 18th. He here received information that Ceva and Mondovi were in the hands of the insurgent royalists, and he accordingly despatched to France, by way of the pass of Fenestrelles, all the heavy baggage and artillery, and prepared to oppose the advance of the enemy on Turin. When Suwarrow perceived the intentions of Moreau, he despatched the division of Schweikowski to

take possession of Valenza, and to proceed to the investment of Alessandria, and sent forward Wukassovich on the 21st with the advanced guard by way of Chiavasso and the left bank, who on the 27th of May reached the capital of Piedmont. Here after all he only found 2500 men, under General Fiorella, so that when a few guns had been fired and some houses set fire to, the inhabitants opened the gate of the Po to the Croats, Kaim at the same time entering by the Porta Nova, and Prince Bagration by that of Rivoli; a Russian division occupied the Superga. Moreau retired on the road towards Mondovi, which Grouchy carried by assault, though he failed against Ceva. The possession of Turin gave an immense supply of ammunition with 300 cannon, and 60,000 muskets. While Suwarrow rested here, Kaim was directed to reduce the citadel, for which these afforded additional means; and detachments were pushed after the enemy up the various valleys of the Alps. Bagration marched away on Suza, Lunignan on Feneestrelles, Wukassovich on Mondovi and Ceva, and Seckendorf on Montenotte. The rapid advance of Suwarrow had cut off all communication between Moreau and Massena, and it was now necessary for this latter to guard any descent of the enemy into the Engadina through the Valteline. General Lecourbe accordingly was ordered to unite himself with Loison on the 5th of May near the Splügen: the division of this latter General had been driven out of Tonal by a detachment of Count Bellegarde's army under Colonel Strauch, and at this time Count de Rohan had arrived at Beronico; Lecourbe, therefore, thinking these movements indicated an intention of forcing the pass of Mont St. Gothard, resolved, without orders, to attack these two detachments before they could unite. On the 13th he defeated Rohan, and advanced as far as Lugano. Suwarrow, alarmed at this apparition, ordered Hohenzollern, who was besieging Milan, to send off a reinforcement to these two generals, which joined them at Ponte Trezza on the 17th, and drove back Lecourbe. In the mean while Hohenzollern pushed forward his works against the castle of Milan with such effect that it surrendered on the 21th; and the besieging force was now sent to reinforce the army of Baron Kray before Mantua. On the same day Ferrara surrendered to General Klenau, and Ravenna and Rimini were all occupied by the Austrians before the 30th of May¹.

21. WAR IN SWITZERLAND.

After the battle of Stokach, the Archduke was taken with a serious illness that prevented all offensive operations, on the side of the Austrians, during the entire month of April. General Massena, appointed Generalissimo of all the armies opposed to his Imperial Highness, was in the mean while organizing his forces for the defence of Switzerland. At this time Lecourbe with his division was, as we have seen, in or about the Engadina and Valteline, Menard was in the Grisons, General Lorges was along the Rhinthal down to the

¹ Jomini—Dumas—Victoires et Conquêtes.

entrance of the Rhine into the Lake of Constance, forming together the right of the army. The centre consisted of four divisions: General Keller commanded the Swiss contingent at Arbon upon the Lake; Oudinot was at Stein; Vandamme at Eglisau; and Soult commanded the reserve at Wyl near St. Gall. Thence descending the course of the Rhine, Thurreau commanded at the confluence of the Aar, Souham guarded Bâle and Hunningen; Legrand, Kehl; Collaud, Mannheim; Baraguay d'Hilliers, Mayence; and Dufour, the Lower Rhine, forming the left of Massena's army. Such an extensive line was but feebly guarded even by 100,000 men, and it was now opposed to a concentrated force of 110,000. Although great obstacles existed against undertaking military operations in the middle of the mountains at this season, Bellegarde had already combined a plan of general attack, with Colonel Strauch, from the side of the Valteline. After various conflicts throughout the early days of April, in the night of the 29th-30th, the Austrian extreme left, under the command of Bellegarde and Haddich, had a sharp affair with Lecourbe, in the Engadina, near Zernetz, in which 600 Austrians, under the young Prince de Ligne, were made prisoners. On the 2nd of May they came to blows with Loison near Züss, in which the French got the worst of it, and quitting the Lower Engadina, retired to the heights of Albula, after a loss of 1500 men, in which number General Démont was taken prisoner, and Lecourbe wounded.

22. GENERAL HOTZE CAPTURES LUCIENSTIEG.

At this time General Hotze failed in an attempt concerted with the inhabitants of the Grisons, to seize Lucienstieg from General Ménard. On the 1st of May Bellegarde advanced, and successively overthrew the enemy as far as Zernetz, near which the Prince de Ligne was taken prisoner, while Hotze moved rapidly forward on Baltzers; but although the French General was taken by surprise, he rallied his troops in time, and the attack on Lucienstieg failed. Hotze succeeded, however, in cutting off all communications between these French divisions, and rendering their situation in these difficult mountain passes most hazardous. An insurgent population had now been aroused against the French in Switzerland; 10,000 men raised the standard of revolt in the Grisons, and possessing themselves of the bridge of Reichenau, cut off all means of junction between him and Lecourbe. Soult was sent against them, on the 9th of May, into the Canton d'Uri, and having concerted his attack with one from Lecourbe from the side of Mont St. Gothard, the insurgents were encountered and dispersed. The Archduke, however, was intent on the capture of Lucienstieg, and Hotze was again on the 14th sent against it from Baltzers, with six battalions and eight squadrons, while Jellachich and Hiller with thirteen battalions marched against it down the valley of the Lanquart, accompanied by a crowd of peasants; these fell upon the rear and opened the gates to Hotze, who was thus enabled to get over the difficulties of the principal approach to the fort. Hotze, having got possession of the fort, now marched up the valley by Züss to threaten Coire. The possession

of this place cut off the retreat of the French, who were yet in the Brettigau. The Col de Lucie was also occupied. Ménéard's division was nearly overwhelmed, and separated into two divisions; the one under Chabran falling back on Rheinneck, and Suchet on Dissentis. The loss to the French in these operations gave nearly 4000 men and twenty pieces of cannon to the Austrians. Massena, finding his right broken up, determined to call in that wing of his army altogether, and on the 20th Ménéard and Courbe were withdrawn to Wallenstatt, while the divisions of Thureau, Oudinot, and Vandamme were called in from the left wing, and Soult fell back behind the Thur, with a view of adopting a position that should protect Zurich.

The Imperialists had now almost entirely cleared the country of the Grisons of the enemy, and the Archduke therefore resolved to push the war with vigour into the heart of Switzerland. General Bellegarde with eighteen battalions and 4000 cavalry was sent again to Chiavenna, since he was no longer of service to General Hotze, and he arrived there on the 30th, and maintained the junction of the armies of his Imperial Highness and Suwarrow. Having now addressed a proclamation to the Swiss people, his Imperial Highness prepared to cross the Rhine, which he felt he could not have done until the south and east of Switzerland were safe. He caused bridges to be constructed at Stein, over which the advanced guard, consisting of twenty-one battalions and thirty squadrons, under General Nauendorf, crossed on the 21st. On the 22nd Hotze arrived at St. Gall, and placed his advanced posts at Schwartzbach, and sent Petrasch to Pfyn to unite himself with the Archduke; a position was taken up, therefore, by the whole army behind the Thur, from the Rhine to the Rhine. On the 23rd the head-quarters were transferred to Schaffhausen, while the reserve of the army was encamped near Kloster-Paradis; and here matters rested awhile to enable Hotze to close up to his right upon his Imperial Highness from St. Gall.

23. FIGHT AT FRAUENFELD.

Massena felt the necessity of stirring before the Archduke and Hotze could unite, and on this account, on the 24th, he made his dispositions to attack the separated corps at the same time; he advanced his head-quarters to Winterthur, and directed the brigade of Paillard to move on Andelfingen, and Ney on Altyken, while he despatched General Oudinot to Frauenfeld against Hotze, keeping Soult's division in reserve. On the 26th, at break of day, Paillard and Ney attacked, and soon forced back the Austrians out of Andelfingen, and drove them across the Thur, where many were drowned in getting to the other side of that river, but the bridge having been burned the French could not follow them. In this conflict Generals Piaczek and Kienmayer were wounded at the head of the Austrian cavalry. At the same time Oudinot came up near Frauenfeld with Hotze's advanced guard, under Petrasch. Here the French crossed the river, notwithstanding that the Imperialists held the bridge under the command of a powerful artillery, but having crossed it they were

unable to drive back the Austrian General from his powerful position until towards the close of the day, when Soult came up with the reserve from the left, and a combined attack was made by these two divisions, which forced Petrasch from his ground, and his troops getting separated he retired in bad order towards Schwartzbach. The cavalry regiments of Kinsky, and the infantry of Gemmingen and Kerpen were dreadfully treated; the Prince of Hohenlohe, a captain in the former regiment, together with 1500 men, was taken prisoner; and the Prince of Rosenberg, the colonel of Kinsky's regiment, badly wounded. Nauendorf, seeing that the destruction of the bridge at Andelfingen had been sufficient to check Paillard's attack, and was sufficiently secure from any renewed attempts in the night, sent Brigadier Simbschen to Pfy, where the French were easily dislodged from the town and bridge, and sent back across the river. In the morning the arrival of Hotze with nine battalions and six squadrons established the position on this flank, and these united divisions now formed the left wing of the Imperial army.

24. COMBAT AT WINTERTHUR—THE FRENCH RETIRE TO ZURICH.

On the 27th the Archduke resolved to attack the French centre and drive them behind the Toss. Hotze advanced against the village of that name under the Steign Toss, of which he took possession. The Archduke came up at midday and drove the French out of the position behind Toss, and the right wing obtained possession of Nefelbach after a severe struggle with the French, in which Ney was severely wounded in the knee, and had two horses killed under him. Massena then withdrew his army as far back as the Glatt, sacrificing four guns in his retreat, and now reoccupied his camp at Zurich, which he had intrenched with care during the preceding two months; and the Archduke took up his adversary's head-quarters at Winterthur. On the 28th his Imperial Highness advanced to the Glatt, and closing up his army round the French intrenched camp with much circumspection, established on the 31st his left wing, under Hotze, at Dubendorf, and his right at Embrach.

Massena now sent orders to Lecourbe, who had been obliged by Haddich to abandon the St. Gothard, to come with all speed to join him at Zurich, and he set off accordingly, and arrived at Altdorf; but finding some Austrians, under Gavasini, had penetrated the Muotta Thal, he stepped aside on the 28th to attack them, and drove them, with the loss of some hundreds, across the mountains into the Glarus Canton. Before, however, Lecourbe could continue his route, Loison, driven before Haddich, was on the 29th attacked at Wasen, and 600 of his men forced to lay down their arms to Brigadier St. Julien. Lecourbe, in order to check Haddich, went back again to Amstieg, which he entered on the 31st; and in rallying Loison's detachment retook Wasen, and then following up his advantage he overtook St. Julien at the Teufelsbrig, and before the bridge could be destroyed, he caught the last Austrian battalion as they were in the act of crossing it; but now hearing of the approach of Haddich, Lecourbe hastened back to join his chief in pursuance of his original

orders. General Xaintrilles had been ordered to watch the progress of the insurgents in the Valois, and on the 27th succeeding in storming their camp at Siddon, and advancing up the Rhone to Lax, where he had a sharp fight, he drove the enemy before him down the Simplon. Strauch had been sent by Haddich to the Oberwald to support the insurgents, but had arrived too late, for the French had here overwhelmed them. The Archduke had sent Jellachich to drive away Chabran from the right bank of the Lake of Zurich and the river Linth, and to come into communication with Gavasini, whom he directed to look for him about Utzuach. He next advanced to Rapperschwylle and Staffa, and on his return he encountered Soult, on the 3rd of June, whom he drove back with considerable loss into the intrenched camp, and took up a position near the Greiffensee.

The right of the position taken up by Massena was defended by the Zurichberg and the Hoaggberg, forming two great mountain bulwarks in front of the town of Zurich, defending all its approaches from the side of Schaffhausen and Constance. The left wing of the position defended the Lagenberg, which was occupied with a considerable force. All the country comprised between the Glatt, the Limmat, and the Aar, is covered with rugged woods, and is difficult of access. Nevertheless the Archduke resolved to assault the Zurichberg, and drive Massena from it. As soon as his Imperial Highness had succeeded in his invasion of the Grisons, it was evident that his next step would be upon Zurich, and the French had therefore caused this chain of mountains to be occupied by forts and abattis. The position thus concentrated represented a strong curtain with its two bastions, and a small corps was placed between Regensburg and the Glatt to prevent its being turned on the left.

25. ATTACK UPON THE FRENCH CAMP ON THE ZURICHBERG— MASSENA ABANDONS ZURICH.

On the 4th of June, at daybreak, the Austrians were set in motion for the attack of this strong position. Fifteen battalions and nine squadrons forming the right wing, under Nauendorf, were charged to maintain the communication of the army with Schaffhausen. Hotze with twenty battalions and twenty-two squadrons was destined to attack the works that formed the right of Massena's position, near Riedspach, approaching to the town. Generals Jellachich and Rey, with the Prince of Lorraine, moved to attack the foot of the Zurichberg, and soon got possession of the farms of Hysberg and Topelhof; but Soult came down upon them and drove the Austrians out of them again. Petrasch, having crossed the Glatt, reached Schwamendingen, but could make no further advance against the camp from that quarter. The Archduke sent the Prince de Reus, with ten battalions and twenty squadrons, across the river at Glattbruck, who carried Seebach; but Oudinot brought up his division, and a considerable affair ensued, in which Generals Oudinot and Humbert were wounded on the side of the republicans, and Generals Hotze, Wallis, and Hiller, on that of the Imperialists, while some 2500 men were put *hors de*

combat on either side. General Rosenberg was detached to unite with Hotze to make another attempt upon the Zurichberg, and again got possession of the farms, where he encountered Massena himself with a column of grenadiers, who drove back the Austrians, and almost crushed them with the grape from their guns. In this affair Cherin, Chief of the Staff, was killed. The Prince of Lorraine was driven back by Humbert, and when night terminated the contest the Imperial troops had effected no more than to establish themselves on the left bank of the Glatt. The armies passed the night in presence of each other.

The Archduke, on the 5th, took an exact view of the position before him, and resolved on a new attempt on the night of the 5th-6th, by employing the division of Nauendorf more actively. It did not, however, take place, for the attack on the Zurichberg had satisfied Massena that he could not hope successfully to maintain the position against the numbers opposed to him, and the French General-in-Chief withdrew the same night from the town, and crossed the river Limmat to form his army on the heights of Albis, resting its right on the Lake of Zug. He placed his head-quarters at Bremgarten on the Russ. The Austrians took possession of the French intrenchments, and in Zurich obtained a considerable arsenal with 150 pieces of artillery.

The Archduke having established his head-quarters at Klotten, felt himself notwithstanding unable to carry on the war into Switzerland. He saw that in order to turn the position taken up by Massena, he must either pass the Rhine, the Aar, and the Russ, or he must march by his left through Zug, Schwitz, and Underwald; but the Archduke was not in force sufficient to adopt such complicated operations, and at this moment Suwarrow sent to him to demand a reinforcement of 10,000 men to besiege the fortified places of the French in Italy. Bellegarde was therefore sent to Suwarrow's assistance, and Haddich was also ordered to follow that General towards Italy. From this period, therefore, to the month of September, the Imperialists and French were merely occupied in the Brisgau, the Margraviate of Baden, and in the Palatinate, in conflicts which at other periods might have deserved to be recorded, but at this moment were not of any importance in their results. It is not the least surprising part of the campaign that has been related, that two such bodies of armed men as we have seen to have been engaged in continual contact in Switzerland, could have subsisted for so long a period, where a single traveller would find it difficult to live with only his own family. The campaign in Switzerland had now lasted from the 14th of May, the day on which Lucienstieg was first attacked, to the 6th of June, when Massena abandoned the Zurichberg. It was in truth one single battle of nineteen days' continuance; and now at the end of it Switzerland belonged to neither party. Massena held but a very remote corner of it, yet if the Archduke ventured into the country a league or two, the French General would instantly resume possession. In the midst of June then, at the period the most favourable for making war in these mountains, it became a sort

of "stalemate," for neither French nor Austrian had a move upon the board.

26. WAR IN ITALY—MACDONALD ABANDONS NAPLES.

Attention has now been withdrawn for some space from the south of Italy, where a revival of an ancient practice in war was after the lapse of some centuries again exhibited to the world. A Cardinal, with every sanction ecclesiastical and military, commanded in the field. Ruffo, a rough bold man, of no moral character, but suited to the times, had succeeded in raising the native population of Calabria, to the number of 15,000 or 18,000 men, in the cause of the crown, and was in arms against the Parthenopeian Republic. General Duhesme was sent, on the 19th of February, to endeavour to restrain this force, and he carried Trani by assault on the 2nd of April, attended with much severity, but he could with difficulty defend himself from the insurgents in the district of La Puglia, where they got possession of Cosenza; but at this juncture his chief, Macdonald, received urgent commands from the Directory to abandon Naples, and repair without delay to the banks of the Po. The whole republican force under that General's command was 24,000 men, and having therefore destined 5000 of these for the garrisons of Fort St. Elmo, Capua, and Gaeta, which were put into a state to command respect, he hastened with the rest of his forces to Rome, where he arrived on the 16th and 17th of May, and thence proceeded, without stopping, to Florence, which he reached on the 25th. Macdonald established his headquarters at Lucca on the 29th of May, and put himself into immediate communication with Moreau. In the course of his march he united himself with the divisions of Garnier, Gauthier, Montrichard, and others, so that he brought up to the Modenese a force of 28,000 effective men. He was however in a very critical position. General Ott, near Pontremoli, cut off all communication with Genoa, and Hohenzollern and Klenau occupied the duchies, and had recently driven the French out of Faenza. Macdonald's retreat out of Naples has been very much lauded. He had in fact fought his way through a hostile population, but he wrote word that he must now rest some days to recover his men from their fatigues, and look to the shoes of both men and horses¹.

27. LORD NELSON ANNULS A CAPITULATION WITH THE NEAPOLITAN REBELS—EXECUTION OF PRINCE CARACCIOLI.

Lord Nelson had not been inattentive to the affairs occurring at Naples, where the "Seahorse," 38, Captain Foote, had been left to maintain intelligence, who on the 15th of January obliged the fortress of Castellamare to capitulate. On the 18th the same officer summoned Castel del Uovo, garrisoned by some Neapolitan revolutionists, to which this violent and rather offensive negative was returned: "Voilà votre réponse, éloignez-vous, citoyen, vite, vite!" The Bishop of Capua had brought up a corps of insurgents to Naples, whom

¹ Dumas

the Cardinal soon followed and immediately commenced the siege of the city, where the Minister Manthoni commanded for the republic. A sortie from the forts was made on the 19th, but failed; and the royal army, proceeding without further opposition, occupied the city of Naples. Cardinal Ruffo immediately took up the negotiation which had been so rudely broken with the British Captain, and on the 22nd concluded with the garrison of the Neapolitan castles a capitulation, which was signed by his Eminence, and by the Russian and Turkish Commanders, and approved of by the French Commandant of the Castel St. Elmo, and to this act Captain Foote, who had no civil authority whatever, or any instructions to act in a civil capacity, was persuaded to set his name. On the 24th, Lord Nelson, with his fleet, entered the bay, and saw the flags of truce hoisted in the three squadrons. He immediately ordered Captain Foote to strike it on board his ship, and declared by the authority of the strong man, that the treaty was annulled. The Cardinal endeavoured to make explanations in palliation of it, and appealed to the sacred sanction which had been given to the treaty by all the representatives of the allied powers present; but Nelson declared he would grant rebels no other terms than those of unconditional submission. In consequence, the garrisons who had been taken out of the castles, in pursuance of the capitulation, were given over as rebels by Nelson's authority to the vengeance of the Sicilian court. In one of the captured forts was Prince Francesco Caraccioli, an officer once high in command, who had now put himself at the head of the naval forces acting against his king; he contrived to escape on learning the danger that awaited him, but was caught again in disguise on the 29th, and brought on board the "Foudroyant," Captain Hardy, at nine in the morning. In the course of an hour afterwards he was, by Nelson's order, put on his trial before a court-martial, composed of Neapolitan naval officers, with Commodore Count Thurn at its head. The trial lasted two hours, and at midday the prisoner was found guilty, and sentenced to death. He was ordered to be taken on board the Sicilian frigate, "La Minerva," where he was ignominiously hung, at five o'clock, from the fore-yard arm. The old man (for he was seventy years of age) persuaded one of the officers of the ship to go and intercede with Lord Nelson; at first for a second trial, and on failure of this, that he might be shot. "I am an old man," said Caraccioli. "I have no family to lament my death: I therefore cannot be very anxious about prolonging my life; but the disgrace of being hanged is dreadful to me." This appeal had no effect; Caraccioli was hanged, and his body thrown into the sea, Lady Hamilton being present (it is said) at his execution¹!

¹ Lord Nelson was very justly blamed for his conduct on this occasion, for he had neither authority from the Neapolitan nor British government to act at all in the matter. It was an unfortunate attachment to Lady Hamilton, and the baneful influence of the Sicilian court, that urged him to exercise the power with which he was invested to inflict this sad stain on one of the noblest characters. The sailors, always a little superstitious, de-

On the 8th of July Ferdinand IV. returned to his capital, but the castle of San Elmo, garrisoned by the French under General Mejan, still held out and refused all summons to surrender. Captain Trounbridge, therefore, undertook to force the General to yield, and having on the 11th the command of the allied squadron, a Russian ship of the line, under an Englishman, Captain Baillie, was directed to fire against one angle, while Captain Hallowell opened within 150 yards of the walls from another battery; but it was found necessary to fell some trees that impeded the full effect of this cross fire; to do this was a service of so much danger that none of the woodcutters could be got to perform the work. The naval officers accordingly advanced to cheer them on, and thus they were induced to follow; but although the shot cut the boughs over their very heads, yet, singularly enough, not one of them was hurt. After this, in the same afternoon, an officer appeared on the walls with a flag of truce, and the fort offered terms and capitulated. Lieutenant Milbank, of the artillery, was killed, and about 120 British and Neapolitans were put *hors de combat* in this siege of a day.

The fort at Capua was next undertaken by Captain Trounbridge, who encamped before it on the 22nd, and on the 26th the besieged proposed terms and gave it up. The defence had been sufficiently spirited, and the fort was mounted with 108 pieces of ordnance, nevertheless the besieging force did not sustain a single casualty. The surrender of Capua was followed on the 31st by that of Gaeta, with the French garrison under Brigadier Girardon.

Captains Trounbridge, Hallowell, and Louis, afterwards landed at Civita Vecchia, and took that place by a capitulation, which also included the surrender of all the Roman States; when Captain Louis, of the "Minotaur," rowed up the Tiber in his barge, and having hoisted the British colours upon the Capitol of the Eternal City, he was installed, by British authority, provisional Governor of Rome.

28. NAVAL WAR.

It is exceedingly difficult to make a clear statement of the doings of the belligerent fleets during the first part of this year. On the 25th of April a well-appointed French fleet of twenty-five sail of the line under Vice-Admiral Bruix, having five rear-admirals under him, sailed from Brest, and the morning of the same day a British fleet of sixteen sail of the line, under Lord Bridport, left the same waters in pursuit and observation of it. The French had twenty-six sail of the line, of which four were three-deckers, and the total of fighting men in the fleet numbered 23,761, so that it may well be supposed that it was quite equal to have accomplished some great undertaking. They proceeded off Cadiz, which Lord St. Vincent blockaded with a fleet of fifteen sail of the line. The French passed the British fleet, not attempting to enter Cadiz, in which there was a Spanish fleet of nineteen sail of the line with whom they might have united,

clared that the body of the Prince rose again to the surface, before Nelson quitted the port, and was seen under the bows of his very flag-ship.

but without stopping at all they passed on through the Straits of Gibraltar on the 5th of May. Lord Bridport was apprised of the departure of the French fleet on the 27th; but a French *chasse-maré*e with fictitious despatches having allowed herself to be captured by the armed lugger "Black Joke," the British Admiral was deceived as to its destination, and sailed away to keep a sharp look out upon its supposed progress off the coast of Ireland. As the French ships passed Lord St. Vincent's fleet they were sighted by the British, but it blew such a gale that they could scarcely have stopped, but taking advantage of the wind, which was fair for the Straits, they drove through them rapidly on the 5th of May, and passed on to the port of Toulon, which they entered on the 18th. Lord St. Vincent speedily followed after the French fleet into the Mediterranean, and anchored on the 20th in Port Mahon. As soon then as the storm had ceased and the offing was clear, the Spanish fleet put to sea on the 14th, and on the 20th entered the port of Cartagena. The British fleet having been increased to twenty sail, made sail for Toulon on the 23rd, but hearing that the Spanish fleet had quitted Cadiz the Admiral doubled back to intercept them. The Brest fleet then quitted Toulon on the 27th. The French, after the defeat of the Nile, had but few ships in that port: nine ex-Venetian 64's, with eighteen galleys, and a few frigates, appear to have been all the force at this time in the harbour of Toulon. Some of these ex-Venetian 74's, armed *en flûte*, were taken out with them to Savona, where they disembarked some troops on the 31st, and on the 3rd of June Admiral Brvix entered the port of Genoa and had a conference with General Moreau on board his flag-ship, "L'Ocean," 120; and on the 6th the Admiral again weighed with twenty-two sail of the line. In the mean while, on the 2nd, Lord St. Vincent, on account of his ill-health, gave over the command of the Mediterranean fleet to Lord Keith, who had in fact been to Genoa before the French got there, and not hearing any thing of them had returned to Minorca. "Thus was the seeking fleet unconsciously moving before the sought fleet, and the latter as unconsciously pursuing the former." On the 9th the French passed within sight of Toulon, but did not enter the roads; but on the 23rd cast anchor in the port of Cartagena, and at length effected a junction with the Spanish fleet. Lord Keith, with 20 sail, when off Monte Toro on the 7th, was reinforced with twelve sail of the line from the Channel Fleet under the command of Sir Charles Cotton; but the Admiral had scarce anchored in Port Mahon, when intelligence reached him of the junction of the French and Spanish fleets, of which he had been so apprehensive. The combined fleets again left port on the 5th of July, passed the Straits on the 7th, and on the 12th entered the harbour of Cadiz. Lord St. Vincent saw the combined fleets pass the Straits, and sent out the "Penelope," 18, Lieutenant Maitland, to watch them, but unluckily he came across the Spanish frigate "Del Carmen," 34, who opened fire and compelled her to surrender, and she was worth the capture, for she had on board a considerable supply of specie for the island of Minorca. While Lord Keith was

cruising on the 19th between the Bay of Rosas and Cape Sicie, the advanced division of his fleet, consisting of the "Centaur," 74, the "Captain," 74, and the "Bellona," 74, with the frigates "Emerald" and "Santa Teresa," fell in with and captured the French squadron under Rear-Admiral Perrée, consisting of the "Junon," 38, Captain Pourquier, the "Alceste," 36, Captain Barré, the "Courageuse," 36, Buille, and two brigs of war on their way from Jaffa to Toulon. But the two grand fleets never after came into collision or even sight of each other. What was M. Bruix's object in his voyage to the Mediterranean and back appeared for a long while to be a mystery; not a single hostile port had been visited or even threatened, and the combined fleets returned in the middle of August to Brest, where they continued for months moored together in inglorious inactivity. It has since appeared, however, that to Admiral Bruix, who was Minister of Marine to the Directory, was entrusted a most delicate operation, which it must be conceded he most inefficiently performed. By a letter addressed to Bonaparte by Treillard la Reveillere and Barras, under date of the 26th of May (which he received at Cairo), he was apprised of the desire of the government to bring him back to France with the Egyptian army either in the whole or in part. Whether the Admiral received information from General Moreau in his interview at Genoa, which induced him to return and carry with him the Spanish fleet to Brest for some other object, or whether he could not "screw his courage to the sticking-place" and encounter Lord Keith with a superiority of nine sail of the line, has never been explained; but such a fleet as he commanded of forty sail had never rode the Mediterranean for years, and to the ridicule of the world it had rather shunned than sought an engagement¹.

29. WAR IN ITALY.

After resting ten days at Florence, Macdonald quitted it on the 9th of June; and on the 11th the divisions of Rusca and Montrichard reached Bologna; and that of Olivier arrived at Formigino, and drove back the outposts of Count Hohenzollern under the walls of Modena. In the hope of surrounding this Austrian General, Macdonald now called back Rusca from the side of Bologna to pass the Panaro in the night opposite San Giovanni, in order to turn the left flank of the Imperialists, while he attacked him on the 12th in front from Sassuolo. Hohenzollern had only five battalions and six squadrons with him, not much above 5000 men; but Klenau with 5000 or 6000 men was between Bologna and the Panaro, blockading Fort Urbino. Awaiting support, therefore, he placed his infantry in the faubourgs of Modena, while his cavalry watched the road from Reggio. The French attacked about ten o'clock, and after an obstinate combat drove the Austrians through the faubourg of Pistoia, and entered the city pell-mell with them. General Forest at the head of the light cavalry overthrew the Imperial horse, but was killed in the encounter. Fortunately for Hohenzollern his left maintained itself between the

¹ James.

Panaro and the Secchia, and resisted all the attacks of Rusca; but the Imperialist infantry being driven from Modena and the cavalry from the road to Reggio, he now thought it prudent to retreat on Mirandola, leaving 1500 prisoners and eight guns in the hands of the enemy; for Klenau, instead of moving to his aid, had retired on Ferrara. A rather singular incident occurred in this engagement. In the ranks of Hohenzollern there served a regiment of emigrants, called "the Legion of Bussy." In the fight they became isolated from the Austrian corps, and knowing the fate that awaited them in event of their capture by the republicans, they resolved to sell their lives as dear as they could. They fell therefore on the battalion opposed to them with the rage of despair, and cut their way to the spot where Macdonald was posted with his staff and escort. The General joined the fight at the head of the latter, and in the struggle received a severe wound. The legion, however, succeeded in cutting through and rejoining their comrades at Mirandola.

Leaving Olivier in Modena, and Montrichard to follow Hohenzollern, General Macdonald, having now with him 35,000 men, marched by Reggio to Parma, and thence on Piacenza, being joined at San Domino on the 14th by Victor, who had been sent to him by Moreau. Suwarrow, left in some uncertainty as to the best means of preventing the junction of Macdonald and Moreau, had nevertheless ordered Kray to retain Mantua closely blockaded, but to send every soldier he could spare and some artillery to Piacenza, where Ott was already placed with 6000 men. The Count de Bellegarde was also ordered to blockade strictly Alessandria and Tortona and to keep a vigilant watch on Moreau, while the Generalissimo put himself in motion to encounter Macdonald, who on the 17th was now already at Casteggio with the bulk of his army. Here he heard that Macdonald had actually entered Piacenza on the 16th, and that Ott had been driven back across the Tidone: he therefore immediately sent forward his chief of the staff, Chusteler, to Stradella, to support Ott with a strong division: but in the mean while Victor with the advance of Macdonald crossed the Tidone and drove back Ott as far as San Giovanni; then as soon as Suwarrow heard the heavy firing he sent off the division of Melas to support Chusteler, which restored the fight, and the French were in their turn driven through Sermet and back over the Tidone. At the same time Prince Bagration came to the front with his Russian division and took post on the left of the line, when he immediately sent forward General Rosenberg, with fifteen squadrons against the enemy, whom he drove back to Verato and Calendasco. Victor made good his retreat to the Trebbia; but at the decisive moment Suwarrow came on the field, and ordered Gortshakow to take the enemy in flank with two regiments of Cossacks; the Russian cavalry charged on Dombrowski's Polish infantry in squares near Castel Boco, who were cut to pieces and fled away in disorder. Suwarrow now brought up his main body and bivouacked them for the night behind the Tidone; Ott and Melas on the grand route to Piacenza, Frœlich on the left towards Verato, and the whole of the Russian divisions of Schweikowaki, Forster, and

Bagration were brought to the right of the line on the side of *Molta Ziana*.

30. BATTLE OF LA TREBBIA OR SAN GIOVANNI.

Macdonald's troops were formed up in front of the *Trebbia* on the morning of the 18th, for he does not appear to have been prepared for the vigorous assault that the old Marshal now made on him, and his divisions under *Olivier* and *Montrichar*, had not yet come up. *Suwarrow*, nevertheless, wisely concluded that, as the French clung to the support of the mountains on their left flank, it was the side to press them upon, and he accordingly determined if possible to crush the French left wing before these reinforcements arrived; for this purpose he went forward himself at ten in the morning to *Campremolda* with fourteen battalions and six squadrons, whom he placed under the immediate command of *General Rosenberg*. These were ordered to advance to *Rivalta* and thence to force the *Trebbia*, and to push forward to *San Giorgio* in rear of the *Nura* stream. To the right of *Rosenberg* he had sent two days previous a division under *Welesky* to *Bobbio* in the mountains, to drive back the republican *General Lapoye* and turn *Macdonald's* left flank. *General Melas* in the centre with the divisions of *Forster* and *Frölich* moved to attack *Grignano*, from whence they drove the French across the *Trebbia* after much hard fighting. *General Ott*, further to the left, pursued the high road to *Piacenza*, on which he found the enemy's right wing in force, but nevertheless drove him back across the river. The *Generalissimo* had had the prudence and precaution to throw a bridge over the *Po* at *Parpanese*, for he felt that he had *Moreau* in his rear, and that he could not retreat therefore by the road to *Alessandria* if defeated; he hoped also to receive by the same bridge the reinforcements he had ordered *Kray* to send up to him from *Mantua*.

The *Generalissimo* accompanied the corps of *Bagration*, which he led in person. The hottest engagement was taking place with this column near *Casiliggio*, but it did not, however, come into action till past midday, when *Prince Bagration*, heading the advance, fell on the Polish division of *Dombrowski*, which was supported by the French division of *Rusca*. *Macdonald*, finding his troops hard pressed at *Torridella* and the combat unequal, sent for the division of *Victor* in support; but *Bagration* had also brought up *Schweikowski*, and a dreadful fight ensued, which lasted till nightfall, when the republicans withdrew across the *Trebbia* towards *Settimo*. They were here followed by *Rosenberg*, who formed his troops in square to pass the night at *Tavernasco*, quite in the midst of the French army, but *Suwarrow* called these troops back into the line on the left bank before morning. The whole of the French army however had now recrossed the *Trebbia*; but the expected divisions of *Olivier* and *Montrichard* had come up into right line, and had already taken part in support of the French at *Borgo San Antonio*, and *Gossolengo*. The Austro-Russian army also received about the same time five battalions and six squadrons, which had been sent up from the

other side of the Po. In the course of the night a remarkable incident occurred: three French battalions descended without orders after nightfall into the very bed of the Trebbia, and there attacked the enemy. The allies, under Prince Lichtenstein, being aroused, met them in close combat in the very water. Cannon soon came into operation, and the alarm of the fire roused both armies, and it was near midnight before it concluded, when at length both sides got the repose they needed.

Macdonald had hopes that Moreau, who had intended to break up from before Tortona on the 17th, must be approaching in the rear of the allied army, or might at any moment debouch on the enemy's flanks. Lapoye, as has been stated, was already hovering on their right flank; he determined therefore, as he had now got up all his strength, to improvise an attack himself on the 19th. He accordingly directed Dombrowski with his Polish division to cross the river at Rivalta and march on Terna, thus, as he thought, to outflank Bagration, whom he prepared to attack in front by the divisions of Rusca and Victor. Olivier and Montrichard were directed to force the centre opposite Grignano, and Salm, with the reserve under Watrin, was to force back the enemy's left wing on Calendasco and the Tidone. It was nearly ten o'clock before either party could move after the fatigues of the last two days, and at that hour both sides were in march. The French right, composed of about 2000 men, hardly found an adversary to check their advance, for the enemy's troops were busy cooking, and they had actually passed Calendasco, when the Russians, who had not expected the French to ford the Trebbia, hastily formed and rushed upon them with the bayonet.

The right attack was vigorously preceded by the tirailleurs of Brigadier Calvin, under whose fire Dombrowski crossed the Trebbia and seized Rivalta; and the Polish legion were soon seen crowding the heights that commanded at this point the bed of the river. Suwarrow, dreading that he might be outflanked by this movement, ordered Bagration to march his division by their right to oppose it, who very soon threw back the Poles again across the Trebbia. But this movement opened a gap of 500 or 600 toises between the two divisions of Bagration and Rosenberg, and Victor and Rusca now dashed into this void and drove Schweikowski back to Casiliggio. The Generalissimo immediately recalled Bagration to fall on the rear of the French attack, and brought Chasteler from Forster's corps in the centre of the line to reinforce Schweikowski. The mêlée at this point of the battle was frightful, and nearly 3000 fell in it on either side. Montrichard had been sent across the Trebbia to attack San Nicolo, and had successfully contended with the Russians there and taken from them some guns, when Melas came up with the Austrian reserve under Prince Lichtenstein, who fell upon the republicans with great effect, so that Olivier's men got into such confusion that one of his regiments fairly took flight, and the panic having been extended to the rest of Montrichard's division, they ran away off the field and, without stopping, into Piacenza. Suwarrow happened to be on the spot, saw the opening thus made in the French line, which

exposed the flanks of Victor and Olivier, for the latter had actually driven Ott before him as far as *La Vignazza*, and he therefore called up Lichtenstein, who having disembarassed himself of Montrichard, fell upon Olivier, who fled away severely wounded from the field to *Borgo di San Antonio*.

In the mean time Watrin had driven the opposing division before him almost back to the *Tidone*; but when Olivier and Montrichard were forced back he found himself in jeopardy and hastened also to get safe to the position of the morning. At the close of the day the French found themselves completely driven over the *Trebbia*; and Macdonald saw that the whole of his force had been engaged, and was now diminished by casualties to the amount of 8000 or 10,000 men, and utterly disorganized; he could receive no news either of Moreau or Lapoye; almost all his generals were *hors de combat*, and he himself was suffering severely from the wound he had received on the 10th. His ammunition also began to fail; and his artillery, with which from the first he had not been well provided, had suffered some diminution by capture. All these considerations, which were discussed at the close of the day in a council of war in *Piacenza*, induced the General-in-Chief to order a retreat in the night across the *Nura*.

Suwarrow had, indeed, received tidings that Moreau had actually arrived in his rear as near as *Voghera* and *Casteggio*; but, on the other hand, he had information that the corps of *Hohenzollern* and *Klenau* were in march towards him out of *Modena*. He therefore sent back some Cossacks to hover round Moreau, and some additional battalions to *Parpanese* to secure that bridge, and resolved to follow up his retreating adversary as close as possible; with this view he set his army in motion at four in the morning of the 20th. *Tschubaroff* had already come up with some fresh troops, marching with *Bagratiou*, who came upon Victor in position at *San Giorgio* behind the *Nura* and forced that passage. The French bravely defended it until the arrival of *Forster* and *Schweikowski*, when a whole battalion laid down their arms and fled in all directions, some on *Cardeo* and some into the mountains at *Castel Arquato*. *Melas* on his advance to *Porta Nura* passed through *Piacenza*, where amongst the French wounded he found Generals *Olivier*, *Rusca*, *Salm*, and *Cambray*. Instead however of pushing vigorously forward, which would have added to the trophies of the day the whole park of the enemy's artillery, the Austrian chief, was, as usual, dilatory, and followed so feebly, that though these had actually been abandoned, Watrin succeeded in recapturing and carrying them away.

Lapoye had heard at *Bobbio* that Macdonald had been attacked, and, hastening up, only reached the neighbourhood of *San Giorgio* when the French rearguard had quitted it; in striving to get back he met *Welesky* with his division, before whom he retired, but succeeded in throwing himself into the mountains, and eventually reached the *Riviera di Genoa* in safety. Macdonald in his retreat came upon the Austrian divisions of *Hohenzollern* and *Klenau*, and drove their advanced guards before him out of *Parma*. He then took post at

Reggio to reorganize his army, now left almost without generals, and afterwards fell back again upon Tuscany.

31. AFFAIR OF SAN GIULIANO.

Suwarrow did not pursue beyond the Larda, but resting his army on the 22nd, prepared to retrace his steps in search of Moreau. This General, having with him 14,000 men and fifteen guns, had not, however, been very active in his march to assist Macdonald, for he had not yet passed Novi on the 18th, when his colleague had received his first repulse behind the Trebbia; he, however, raised the blockade of Tortona on the 19th, and Bellegarde, making no resistance, retired out of his way. Moreau heard at this place that Suwarrow had gone to meet and encounter Macdonald, and thought the better plan for him was to follow after and fall upon the Austrian General Bellegarde, left behind in the command of a division of the allied troops, over whom he knew he had a marked superiority; he therefore directed General Grouchy to cross the Scrivia on the 20th and dislodge Bellegarde from Pozzolo and Torre di Garafoldo, while he himself proceeded to Voghera. Grouchy advanced to the attack in three columns, the left commanded by Garreau, the centre by Serras, and the right by Colli. The three columns carried the villages of San Giuliano and Casina-grossa, but Bellegarde with 1200 horse succeeded in forcing them back from thence; and Moreau found it necessary to recall some of Grenier's division from their march on Voghera to restore the combat, who now falling in their turn on Bellegarde, succeeded in cutting off 2500 men of his corps and five guns at Bosco, but could not prevent the General from securing himself by a safe retreat across the Bormida, where he held a firm position on the 21st. Moreau lost 1000 men in this action, and had a horse killed under him. But he had little time to plume himself on his success, for his enemies were now quite round him, so that he made all haste to get away across the Apennines.

The Austrian General Kaim had opened the trenches on the night of the 10th-11th of June against Turin, and had arrived at the second parallel on the 19th. The batteries were armed with forty *mortiers à la Cohorn*, which played with so much effect upon the place that General Fioralla asked for terms on the 20th, and delivered up the capital to the Imperialists, with 618 cannon, 40,000 stand of arms, and 500,000 quintals of powder. The loss to the besiegers was under 100 killed and wounded.

As soon as Suwarrow heard of the defeat of Bellegarde at Casina-grossa, he broke up on the 23rd from the Larda and left Macdonald to take his own way, while with his advanced guard he attained Novi on the 27th. General Tschubaroff was ordered at the same time to resume the blockade of Tortona. Moreau, hastily calling in the divisions of Grenier and Grouchy, withdrew before his successful opponent, and placing the Piedmontese General Colli to defend the Bocchetta in an entrenched position near Seravalle, he repaired with the rest of his forces to the shores of the Riviera di Genoa, and took post between Savona and Loano.

The Generalissimo now cantoned his army on the banks of the Orba, restrained as it was said by the Aulic Council from undertaking any offensive operations until possession had been obtained of Tortona, Alessandria, and Mantua. His head-quarters were at Bosco near Alessandria. Wukassovich with his advanced guard occupied Coni and Mondovi; Kaim was in Turin; and Haddich on the Swiss frontiers, in the Valais; Kray was besieging Mantua; and Hohenzollern, Ott, and Klenau were in observation, and on the traces of Macdonald in Tuscany. It will be seen that the Austro-Russian army occupied a sufficiently extensive line of country, and Moreau, on observing it, thought that the junction with Macdonald, which had not succeeded by the valley of the Po, might be rendered practicable by a concealed flank march by Genoa. Some inaction of the enemy was to be expected after their late great successes, and was natural enough to these hyperboreans during the fierce heat of an Italian summer. The French under Victor had retired after the battle of La Trebbia up the valley of the Taro, where, united with the Ligurian division of Lapoye, they had made themselves masters of Pontremoli, a town in Tuscany with a castle, at the foot of the Apennines. In the first days of July the different divisions were silently closed in upon that side where it was proposed to operate the intended movement, and all Macdonald's artillery and heavy baggage were sent to Lerici, in the Gulf of Spezia, where the American ship "Sibylle" received it on board, and conveyed it safely to Genoa. The preparations for a retreat from Tuscany were not however made so secretly but that they were discovered by the inhabitants, who got up an insurrection on every side under a renegade officer named Lahoz, who had deserted from the French. As soon, therefore, as the French quitted Florence on the 5th of July, the government of the Grand Duke was re-established; nevertheless Macdonald marched on, and after a most difficult passage through the Apennines by Sarzana and Spezia reached Pontremoli, and thence succeeded in conveying his force through the mountains to Genoa, where he established his head-quarters on the 17th. The state to which his army was reduced was most pitiable: the soldiers were without shoes, and almost without clothes; the horses were perfect scarecrows, and scarcely shod; the General himself was wounded and unhappy; and the *esprit de corps* of his division was utterly shaken and destroyed.

32. ALESSANDRIA AND MANTUA SURRENDER.

Suwarrow now set himself to work in earnest with the siege of Alessandria, garrisoned by about 4000 men under General Gardanne. Ground was broken before the place on the night of the 6th-7th of July: the first parallel was completed on the 14th, and twenty-one batteries opened against it on the 15th, comprising the fire of 200 pieces of artillery. The besiegers effected their second parallel on the 17th, and on the 19th the siege was carried to within thirty toises of the covered way. Gardanne had been summoned without effect on the 14th and 16th, but on the 21st, when the

breaching batteries were about to open, he himself proposed a capitulation. The besieged lost 600 killed, and the besiegers about 900 men in the siege, in which General Chasteler was dangerously wounded.

Mantua had been blockaded by General Kray with 17,000 men for two months. At length, after the battle of the Trebbia, and near the end of June, vigorous measures were adopted to undertake its siege in form. Kray's corps was increased to 30,000 men, and upwards of 100 guns were drawn from the arsenal at Turin and from Peschiera to mount the batteries. The garrison consisted of 11,400 infantry and 600 cavalry, under the command of General Latour Foissac; of these 7600 men were in the place itself, 1000 under Monnat in the citadel, 1400 under Meyer in Fort St. George, 1300 in the Migliaretto under Wellowski, and 500 under Brigadier Balleydier in the hornwork of the Pradella. The side selected for the attack was that of the Pradella, which could be commanded from Belfiore, and after taking the hornwork there was only a curtain 850 toises in length between the bastions. Ground was broken in the night of the 9th-10th of July, but it was the 13th-14th before the first parallel was begun. On the 18th they had advanced to the second parallel, and on the 23rd the batteries were armed, when about four in the morning 110 guns opened upon the town and the Pradella, which soon silenced the fire of the besieged. The Austrians tried in the night of the 24th-25th to carry the place by a *coup de main* along the dykes of the Pajolo that lead to the Palazzo di Thé, but this partially failed although the Russians took by assault a battery of five guns at the Ceresa, with the loss of 500 or 600 men; in consequence of this, it was resolved by the French to blow up the Pradella and open the dykes of the Upper Lake, in order to flood the grounds in front of the Palazzo. The besiegers immediately erected their batteries on the hornwork, and battered the defences on that side so completely with nearly 500 guns mounted, that on the 26th, under the eyes of Suwarrow himself, the French evacuated both the Pradella and the Fort St. George; when, therefore, on the 27th Kray sent notice to the Governor of the surrender of Alessandria, Gardanne sent out General Monnat to enter into terms. Thus fell Mantua after fourteen days' open trenches. It was supplied for six months, with a numerous arsenal and a flotilla of gun-boats, all which now fell into the hands of the Austrians. Faithful to the orders he received from Vienna, Suwarrow had no sooner got possession of Alessandria and Mantua, than he drew his forces round Coni and commenced the siege of Tortona.

The misfortunes which had fallen on France during the rule of the Directory, furnished to the Jacobins of Paris both the pretext and the power to overturn it. The party who became triumphant by what is called "The Revolution of 30 Prairal," hoped to maintain their ground by successes in war; the news, therefore, of the disastrous battle of the Trebbia coming contemporaneously upon their elevation, their first act was to take advantage of the angry feeling of the public to urge their commanders to new exertions,

and to decree fresh requisitions of men, money, and military stores. Two new armies were to be created forthwith, the one called "of the Rhine," of which they gave the command to Moreau; and as Macdonald had requested leave to withdraw from his command, the army of Italy was given to General Joubert, with St. Cyr under him. The new General arrived at Genoa to take the command on the 18th of July, and found Moreau there, whom he had the wisdom to entreat, and the good fortune to prevail on, to remain with him to afford the benefit of his advice and assistance. St. Cyr was sent to protect the right flank of the army at the head of 15,000 men, with orders to defend all the approaches from Tuscany. The centre with 10,000 remained to hold the pass of La Bocchetta. Perignon, on the left, with 22,000 men was to defend all the roads on the side of France. A detachment at the Col di Tenda kept up the communication with the new army of the Alps, ordered to be assembled under the command of General Championnet at Lyons.

The allied army numbered 45,000 men in Piedmont. Kaim with 12,000 watched the great passes of the Alps; while General Alcaïni carried on the siege of Tortona. The rest of the army camped on the banks of the Bormida, near Alessandria, under the orders of the Generalissimo. Klenau occupied Tuscany with 6000 or 7000 combatants, where he made himself master of the defile of Pontremoli. Bagration, with the advanced guard, was near Gavi in face of the French outposts; and had had the good fortune on the 7th of August to get possession of Seravalle, which had till then been held by a French garrison of 150 men.

33. BATTLE OF NOVI.

On the 9th Joubert set his army in motion; his left wing descended the mountains into the valley of the Bormida, and St. Cyr was called in and advanced to Ovada. On the 10th and 11th the French continued their march, and came to blows with the Austrian posts at Melazzo. On the 13th the French brought down their army to Acqui and Gavi; and on the afternoon of the 14th took up their position, the right resting on San Bartolomeo, upon the Scrivia, in front of Seravalle, which Dombrowski blockaded; the centre near the town of Novi, in front of Pasturana; and the left towards Bassaluzzo; fifty-nine battalions and eleven regiments of horse, comprising 38,000 fighting men, here awaited the arrival of the Russians.

Suwarrow now heard that Joubert, a young man of thirty, was arrived to command the enemy, and exclaimed, "C'est un jeune homme qui vient à l'école; eh bien! nous allons lui donner un leçon." He was no ways perplexed or troubled at these gatherings of the French, but rested quietly in his camp at Rivalta from the 9th, ordering Bellegarde to fall back on Tressonara behind the Orba with a view to draw Joubert out of the mountains into the plain; but on the 14th he brought up his head quarters to Pozzolo Formigero, where Kray, fresh from the siege of Mantua, had taken his post with 20,000 men, and now moved forward to form the right of the allied army behind Bassaluzzo, with Bellegarde and Ott under him. The centre, com-

manded by Derfelden, contained the divisions of Forster and Schweikowski. The Austrian cavalry were drawn up in front of Pozzolo, under Count Palfy, and Melas remained with the reserve at Rivalta on the road to Tortona. The Austro-Russian line is reputed to have been occupied by 63,000 men.

Joubert was taken aback at the appearance of Kray's corps, not having till then heard of the fall of Mantua; but it was too late and too hazardous to retire before such an enemy, which he could only have done in the night, and the position he had assumed was a strong one. Suwarrow feared that if he left him there a single day he would intrench himself, and he therefore ordered Kray to advance at five in the morning of the 15th, and to endeavour to force back the French left on Pasturana. Accordingly Bellegarde, with thirteen battalions, fell on Grouchy, and Ott with a similar strength on Lemoine, and the General-in-Chief encouraged these attacks by his own presence. The assault was rude, and the contest obstinate and bloody; Joubert, full of youthful fire, and conscious of the importance of success, animated his men by his voice and example, but as early as six o'clock, when leading on his men to the attack, he received a musket-ball through his body, which laid him dead on the field. The early death of the General-in-Chief was calculated to shake the morale of the French army at this very commencement of the action, nevertheless Moreau instantly came up to take the command, and restored all their confidence.

Bellegarde endeavoured to push Seckendorf with the Austrian cavalry into the pass of Monficel'o behind the French left flank, and there encountered the French cavalry under Richepanse, and forced them back to Pasturana; but the reserve under Clausel having been brought forward, Richepanse recovered his ground and charged the Imperialist cavalry, which cleared the left flank. For some reason the other allied attacks had been delayed, so that Kray had to bear the whole brunt, and sent to Prince Bagration to entreat him to advance and disembarass him of the accumulations of force that were collecting before him. At nine o'clock, however, Suwarrow moved up his corps of Russians direct upon Novi. He there encountered General Laboissiere, who allowed them to advance upon him within pistol-shot, when he overwhelmed them with his fire; and the extreme steepness of the position in this place, together with the effect of both shell and grape, rendered fruitless the obstinate valour of the Russians, so that they were obliged to fall back again with a heavy loss. Bagration endeavoured to send round four battalions under the foot of the Monte Rotondo, but these encountered Watrin there, who drove the attacking division into confusion, which, infecting the rest, the whole of Bagration's corps fled in the direction of Pozzolo. It was now eleven o'clock, and the French position was still untouched, when Suwarrow sent orders to Melas to bring up the reserve from Rivalta, and while he himself led back the troops of Derfelden to the assault of Novi, he directed Kray to renew his assault against the left of the position, with the divisions of Bellegarde and Ott. This latter attack failed as it had done before, for

Moreau sent the brigade of Partonneaux in aid of Lemoine, and though that General was taken prisoner, the column of the Imperialists were again obliged to retire. The Generalissimo stoutly pushed with all his strength against the town of Novi, and thought to penetrate by the faubourg of the Casinetta, but St. Cyr, seeing his object, brought in Watrin from the plain to reinforce Laboissiere, and Derfelden could not gain a single inch of ground against them. Between two and three o'clock, the resolute of Marshal ordered a new and general attack on the right and centre. Dressed in his usual costume, in his shirt down to the waist, he addressed his men to animate their courage in his own peculiar style: "God wills, the Emperor orders, Suwarrow commands, that the enemy be conquered¹." But the fresh attack had no better success than the former ones. The Russians, under their brave chieftain, did all that was possible to command success; but the French opposed effectual resistance, led forward by Moreau, who exposed his person recklessly in resisting these repeated assaults; he had already had two horses killed under him, and now received a contusion on his side, which did not however force him from the field. At five o'clock Melas, with the reserve, arrived at Buchetto and threatened to turn the right of the French position. He advanced in three columns; one, under General Nobili on the other side of the Scrivia, threatened the Polish division that blockaded Seravalle, the second under Mitrowsky moved on the Monte Rotondo, and Suwarrow commanded that the other under Loudon and Lusignan should come up to the attack of the plateau in order to force through the French right wing. The latter meeting with Watrin's division drove them back along the crest of the hill, and Mitrowsky effecting a junction with Loudon at Cavana, arrived in time to reinforce that General, who received a grievous wound and was taken prisoner. Lusignan had been also badly hit at this period of the action, when the *mêlée* was most murderous. All this time Kray was hammering against the French left with the same ill success that had accompanied him all through that day, but Suwarrow in the centre at length succeeded in forcing his way into the town of Novi, of which he broke in the gates with his artillery. The division of Melas, under Nobili, had at this time not only unblocked Seravalle, and driven back the Poles to Vignoli, but Lichtenstein with the Imperial cavalry, and three brigades of grenadiers, had already established himself so as to cut off all retreat to the French by Gavi; accordingly the only line of march now left to them was by Pasturana, which Lemoine and Grouchy still protected. The General-in-Chief saw that in this state of affairs there was no choice but to order the army to fall back immediately, lest the enemy should possess himself of this only practicable outgoing through the mountains. The Russians under Forster and Schweikowski passing through Novi, had drawn up across the high road leading from thence to Gavi, and now closed that road of retreat. A detachment of 400 Austrian sharpshooters, under Major Kees, had had the en-

¹ Alison.

terprise and good fortune to penetrate into Pasturana, and finding the castle in the hands of a few wounded men, had attacked and taken possession of it. As soon therefore as the French began to withdraw their artillery by this route, fire was unexpectedly opened upon them from the castle, which killed the horses attached to the guns, and in the confusion they became overturned. At the same moment Karaczay fell on the retreating French in the hollow ways near the village. The disorder and confusion was at its height, when the Russians under Bagration and Derfelden came from the field behind them, and the French troops were scattered like sand before the wind, and not all the attempts of Perignon and Grouchy, with the aid of Moreau himself, could collect a single battalion together; the two former generals, while using the most praiseworthy exertions, were wounded and taken prisoners. Watrin forced his way by Tassarolo, and was the only one who made his escape in good order; Colli, seeing the state of things in Pasturana, endeavoured likewise to make his way by Tassarolo, but he was caught in his road by Bagration, and after being wounded and surrounded, he and his brigade were made prisoners.

Thus terminated a battle the most disputed, the most bloody, and one of the longest in military annals. About a fifth of the combatants on both sides, or about 15,000 men, were put *hors de combat* in the course of the day. Of these the French lost 1500 killed, with their Commander-in-Chief, and 5000 wounded, including four generals, who were taken prisoners with several thousand men, and forty guns. The allies had 1800 killed, and 5200 wounded; and many men on both sides are said to have died from thirst and the extreme heat of the day.

Moreau continued his retreat through the night of the 15th, and carried back the remnant of his army into the defiles of the Apennines, taking post himself at the Bocchetta in order to defend the approaches to Genoa, and reoccupying, with his different divisions, the roads to Savona, and the pass of La Corniche. Karaczay was sent with an Austrian division in pursuit, but this was very feeble, for the conquerors were as much exhausted as the conquered.

The success at Novi disconcerted the French divisions even as far off as the Haut-Valais, and even into Switzerland, and gave fresh courage to the detachments of the allies. General Klenau, who had before him the French *corps d'armée* under Miollis, occupying the eastern shores of the Riviera di Genoa, had a mind to attempt a *coup de main* upon that city on his own account, and accordingly attacked and drove the republicans out of Rapallo on the 21st, who fell back to Recco; but Moreau, as soon as he heard of it, having now no enemy in any other direction, sent Watrin to re-establish Miollis, and the united divisions drove back the Austrian General, on the 25th, as far as Moneglia, with the loss of 700 casualties.

34. THE ARMY OF THE ALPS DESCEND ON PIEDMONT.

Championnet had taken the command of the army of the Alps at the same time that Joubert had arrived at Genoa, and this active

Commander immediately set himself to organize his new army, and to do something to draw off the accumulated forces opposed to his comrade. He therefore sent General Compans, on the 10th, to storm the entrenched post of La Tuile, just below the Little St. Bernard, which he succeeded in effecting, while Duhesme drove the Austrians before him down the mountains as far as Suza. On the 26th, having received some reinforcements out of Switzerland, he again descended into the plain with a view of revictualling Fenestrelles and Coni; in the former object he succeeded, but after continual combats he returned on the 6th of September to his mountain quarters again, having only taken a few prisoners and guns, but effected no material object of his excursion.

35. SURRENDER OF TORTONA TO THE RUSSIANS.

On the 25th of August Tortona surrendered. It had been blockaded since the period of the battle of the Trebbia, but since the victory of Novi, General Alcaini besieged it in form. It was defended by General Gast, who thought it expedient at this juncture to enter into terms that might put an end to useless bloodshed. He was enabled to obtain that the place should be delivered to the Austrians on the 11th of September, if not previously relieved. This truce of twenty days has been variously regarded, since it would appear to be a disproportionate result to what might have been expected to follow a great victory; but the French blame their officer, because it was calculated that his defence might have lasted eight days longer.

Suwarrow, after the battle of Novi, sent Baron de Kray back to the Ticino, to protect the passage of that river from any descent on the side of the Valteline, and took post himself at Asti, to be at hand either to move from thence on Championnet's army, or to send support to Kaim for the defence of Turin. When Kray found that the effect of the loss of the battle of Novi had been to send Lecourbe back to the Grisons, he returned to Suwarrow's head-quarters on the 28th. It is thought that the Generalissimo in prescribing this return, had in view a descent upon Genoa with his army; but he now received a courier directing him to give up his Italian command to General Melas, and to march away with all the Russian divisions into Switzerland. In consequence of this, he sent forward his advanced guard to Casale, on the 8th of September, but it happened that Moreau, with the desire of saving Tortona, had, on the same day, detached Watrin to Novi, from whence he had driven out the Austrian detachment there. He sent from thence the infantry of Dombrowski, Darraud, and Petitot, with the cavalry of Guerin, and Championnet and St. Cyr were made ready to move forward to assist him. Suwarrow, on the intelligence of this intention, ordered his advance to halt, and united such a force between Novi and Tortona on the 10th, that Watrin was glad to get back in all haste to the mountains: on the day following this *coup manqué* that fortress surrendered. Having now, therefore, seen Tortona secured to the allies, Suwarrow quitted Italy.

The news of the defeat of Novi greatly embarrassed the new Directory of France, but democratically bold, they determined to put the best face upon it. Their troops had indeed deserved the praise and reward of their country, for they had done their very best to save the battle. The Legislative body immediately voted thanks to the army; bepraised poor Joubert by ordering a general mourning of five days in his honour; and voted him a monument which was never erected. Bernadotte, Minister of War, addressed a stirring letter to the remnant of the army, which he concluded thus: "La source des généraux n'est point tarie. Sous des rois la nature se repose quand elle a produit un grand homme. Je vois parmi vous plus d'un Bonaparte et d'un Joubert: la liberté a changé la nature."

36. WAR IN EGYPT.

It was not only the Minister of War who thus thought of Bonaparte amidst their reverses; the impression was spread far and wide that the conqueror of Rivoli was the destined saviour of the national glory; his name was in every mouth—where is he?

Where was General Bonaparte? He had returned to Cairo on the 14th of June, and on his arrival had learned that the Porte was projecting a new expedition of 18,000 men to drive the French out of Egypt. Accordingly he began to put his army under a new organization, and with his accustomed energy prepared for the approaching crisis. Courlis, at the head of 600 men, was put in garrison at El Arisch; Junot, with 600 more, at Katieh. To Kleber was entrusted the defence of the whole coast, commanding all the troops from El Arisch to Rosetta. Marmont still remained Governor of Alexandria, the garrison of which was reinforced; and while Regnier commanded one branch of the Nile, to General Dommartin was committed the defence of the other branch. Desaix kept a vigilant eye upon the Mamelukes over the Desert; and Destaing watched Mourad Bey, against whom the General-in-Chief had even himself conducted a rapid attack; but the Mamelukes again escaped through his hands to Upper Egypt, and Bonaparte returned to his head-quarters at Cairo.

37. THE TURKS LAND AN ARMY AT ABOUKIR, AND ARE DEFEATED BY BONAPARTE.

Here on the 11th of July the news reached him of the arrival of the Turkish armament in the Bay of Aboukir. A few days later the rest of the expedition followed; and on the 13th there were counted in the bay thirteen ships of the line of the rating of a 74, nine frigates, and seventeen gunboats, with a vast number of transports containing 15,000 soldiers. On the 15th Mustapha Pacha attacked and captured the fort of Aboukir, of which the explosion of a magazine hastened the surrender. The Chef-de-Battailon Godard, commanding the garrison consisting of 300 men, was killed. Marmont, who had not sufficiently strengthened this fort, set out from Alexandria as soon as he heard of its capture with 1200 men and four guns to

retake it. This was one of those acts of weakness occasionally seen both in civil and military life, where one tries to remedy a foolish oversight by a too late and inordinate energy, one-third of which would have sufficed if exerted in proper time. The Turkish army, as soon as they had disembarked, formed upon the strand, where it forthwith commenced throwing up intrenchments. On the 19th Bonaparte quitted Cairo and arrived at Ramanieh, which he had previously fixed upon for the general rendezvous, and where Lannes and Rampon at once joined him. He had ordered Desaix to come in from Upper Egypt to succeed him in the occupation of the capital, and to send him the larger portion of his cavalry. Kleber was with his division at Rosetta, and Menou was with the company of savants at the Lake Natron. All the troops were ordered up in haste, and the General-in-Chief determined without delay to put himself at their head and attack the Turkish army. Instead of advancing into the country, Mustapha Pacha appeared resolved to await the course of events in his camp upon the shore. He had placed the forts he had constructed upon two lines, of which the two first were garrisoned by 3000 men. A third redoubt, erected near a hamlet, was occupied with 1500, and was flanked by gunboats. The Turkish camp was placed between the hamlet and the town of Aboukir. So secure did the Mussulmen feel in this position, that the French engineers were permitted to reconnoitre it in such full security that they even took some prisoners at the foot of the parapet. On the 23rd the French head-quarters were removed to Birket-Haitas; on the 25th, hearing that Kleber had reached Foueh, Bonaparte moved forward his army to the attack. The cavalry under Murat formed his advance, with three battalions under Destaing, and two guns. Rampon commanded the left division, having Lanusse and Fugières under him; and Lavis with the right coasted the Lake Madieh. Kleber, as soon as he came up, was to command the reserve. When they approached the first redoubt Destaing assailed and carried it. Lannes immediately followed *au pas de charge*, accompanied by two squadrons of cavalry, but the Turks, as soon as they saw the movement, abandoned the second advanced fort and fled to the hamlet. Thither they were pursued by the cavalry and driven into the sea, where many of them were drowned. Rampon now came up, and advanced to the attack of the hamlet. Here the Turks opposed a sharper resistance; but Destaing contrived to get round the line, and was followed by Murat, who dashed among the Turks and made great havoc of them, so that they were obliged to abandon the hamlet. After this easy conquest, in which the French had only one wounded (and he the commanding officer of the squadron of Guides), Bonaparte formed up his army under the protection of some palm trees; the cavalry on his right, to advance against the second line, the division of Lannes in the centre, and Rampon on the left. Kleber had not yet arrived, and the former was accordingly formed into a reserve, while General Fugières was sent against the intrenchments. He advanced with the bayonet and drove back the enemy, but could not get within the rampart; and as the Turks saw themselves now with-

out any retreat but the sea, they fought with a courage that was terrible, and the French advance was obliged to fall back, leaving the ground covered with dead. Murat tried in vain to break up and disperse the Turks with his cavalry, but their artillery fell so hard upon him that he was obliged to relinquish it.

As soon as the Mussulmen saw the troops fall back, they rushed out of the intrenchments to cut off the heads from the dead and wounded after their manner. The eagerness displayed by them in this horrid process in order that they might receive the rewards promised them, in proportion to the heads each man could show, brought every one out of the redoubt, and all were immediately intent on the butchery. Bonaparte, who at the first moment of the reverse hesitated whether to await the arrival of Kleber or to quit the ground, saw in an instant the advantage he could take of this barbarous custom of the Turks, and immediately brought up Lannes with the reserve, who marched rapidly upon the deserted works, while Murat rushed at the head of his cavalry into the midst of the Turkish camp, and there succeeded in taking the Pacha himself prisoner with all his escort. Mustapha had only time to fire his pistol, which struck Murat in the jaw, which the gallant General repaid by a blow of the sabre that cut off some fingers of the Pacha's right hand. Thenceforward the battle was a mere massacre on the part of the French. The Turkish soldiers fell by the sword or fled into the sea and perished in the waters, while the few who had escaped the bayonet and the sabre rushed back into the fort, where they became prisoners afterwards. All those that died sold their lives dear, for a Turk with heaven in his eye is deaf to every other consideration. The Engineer-General Cretin, the Adjutant-General Le Pury, and the Brigadier Duvivier were killed, and Fugières lost his arm from the socket. The few prisoners were of the corps of Janizaries, who to the number of 200 surrendered with the Pacha. The General-in-Chief returned after his victory to Alexandria, leaving Lannes to reduce the fort of Aboukir. His summons was refused, and the fleet came up to render their assistance in its defence. In the contest that ensued Lannes was wounded, and obliged to give over the task of securing the fort to General Menou. On the 30th the Turks made a sortie to obtain some provisions, when General Davoust, commanding in the trenches, attacked them vigorously with five battalions, but it was the 2nd of August before the wretched garrison surrendered at discretion.

38. BONAPARTE QUITS EGYPT AND RETURNS TO FRANCE.

It may be fairly presumed that ever since the failure of his expedition into Syria, Bonaparte had anxiously cast about for some means to carry out the welcome invitation he had received to give up his command in Egypt and return to France, but he was in utter ignorance of what had been occurring in the outer world, while he was fixed in the isolation in which he was placed in Egypt. He had retained with him at his head-quarters Rear-Admiral Gantheaume, with whom doubtless he had many discussions as to the possibility of

escaping the vigilance of the British fleets and cruisers, and of course the scheme of attempting a personal escape to Europe by means of a fast-sailing frigate was the plan most frequently thought of. With this object Gantheaume had been long since despatched to Alexandria to make preparations and to keep a look out for a good opportunity, and under his superintendence two of the fastest of the ex-Venetian frigates in port, the "Murion" and the "Carrère," were got ready in secret for the General's accommodation. Immediately after the battle of Aboukir his old antagonist Sir Sidney Smith arrived with the blockading squadron which he commanded, and Bonaparte, anxious for news from Europe, determined to open a communication with the Commodore, ostensibly on the subject of a change of prisoners, but in reality for news. By this means he procured some of the latest European journals, which made him acquainted with the disasters of the French armies in Italy and Switzerland. He also became informed of the recapture of Malta by the British, and of the seizure of Corfu by the united fleet of the Turks and Russians. He therefore directed all the arrangements to be concluded for attempting an escape from Egypt at the earliest available moment, and keeping his counsel from every one excepting the Admiral, he returned to Cairo on the 5th of August.

It so happened that the British Commodore with his blockading squadron, who had actively kept the sea to aid the Turks in their expedition, now seeing the utter annihilation of the Mussulman army, and the tranquil return of Bonaparte to Cairo, thought the moment opportune for victualling his ships, and accordingly on the 9th he left Alexandria and made sail for Cyprus. Gantheaume immediately apprised Bonaparte of the fortuitous incident, for it was clear that so propitious a moment was not to be lost. The General-in-Chief nevertheless still kept his own counsel, and admitted no one to his confidence; but on the 18th he feigned an excursion to the Delta, and quitted Cairo, taking with him Berthier, Lannes, Murat, Marmont, Andreossy, and Bourienne. He appointed Kleber to meet him at Rosetta on the 24th, but dreading any altercation with a man whose rude and fearless disposition misgave him, he purposely broke the appointment, and embarked on the 22nd in open boats from the strand on board the two frigates he found there, which Gantheaume had brought under his flag into the Bay of Aboukir. He thence, however, wrote a letter to Kleber, which he sent by the hands of General Menou, who delivered it to that General at Rosetta the day after Bonaparte had set sail. The frigates, the better to avoid the enemy, kept close along the African shore; but at length the wind turning in their favour, they made straight for the island of Corsica, where the General landed in the port of Ajaccio on the 1st of October. Here they heard of the battle of Novi, the capture of Mantua, and the entire conquest of Italy by the Austro-Russian army. Gantheaume took advantage of the delay of a few days from contrary winds at this place to prepare a felucca with a set of picked rowers, which should be taken in tow by the "Murion," so that in the event of coming across any British

cruiser the General might get to the French coast in an open boat while the frigates were engaged with the enemy. On the evening of the 7th they quitted Ajaccio, and on the 8th sighted France; but the same morning ten large ships were seen in the offing. Gantheaume proposed to return to Corsica. "Non, non," replied Bonaparte, "*cette manœuvre nous conduirait en Angleterre, et je veux arriver en France.*" The two frigates therefore cleared for action, and all was made ready for the row-boat, while the squadron proceeded on its course. The strange ships (whatever they were) however disappeared, and on the 9th Bonaparte and all his suite disembarked in the port of Fréjus, and set off without a moment's delay for Paris.

39. BRITISH EXPEDITION TO THE HELDER—CAPTURE OF THE DUTCH FLEET.

While victory had been in such constant attendance on the armies of Austria and Russia, it became Great Britain as the leader of the confederacy to put forth her strength in the contest by land as by sea, and to endeavour, in conjunction with one or other of the Continental powers, to establish a new seat of war that should distract the Republic of France on its northern frontier. Accordingly on the 22nd of June a treaty had been concluded with Russia, by which it was stipulated that she would furnish 17,000 men, to combine with 18,000 British soldiers for a descent upon Holland. The preparations for this expedition were immediately pushed on with the utmost vigour. In the middle of July Sir Home Popham sailed for the Baltic to receive on board the Russian contingent; and the first division of the British troops were assembled at Southampton under Lieut.-General Sir Ralph Abercrombie in July, while another camp was forming on the Kentish coast for the second division, which was to follow in completion of the stipulated force, which in its entirety it was agreed should be placed under the supreme command of his Royal Highness the Duke of York. It was known that the remains of the Dutch fleet was still in the Zuyder Zee behind the island of Texel, and there was reason to hope that this fleet would hoist the Orange flag and acknowledge the authority of the Stadtholder as soon as the conjunct expedition had set a firm foot on the land.

On the 13th of August a squadron of fifteen ships of the line, forty-five frigates and brigs, and 130 transport vessels, filled with 17,000 men, and an ample supply of *munitions de guerre et de bouche*, put to sea from the Downs, under the command of Vice-Admiral Mitchell; and on the 15th Admiral Lord Duncan in the "Kent," 74, Captain William Hope, joined and took the chief command of the squadron. On the 21st they neared the Dutch shore, and anchored off the Helder, a point that commands the entrance of the Zuyder Zee; and officers of each service were sent in with a flag of truce to summon the Dutch Admiral Story to give up the fleet. In the mean while the wind rose to a gale, and no disembarkation could under such circumstances be effected till the 27th, so that the enemy had full knowledge of the intended point of attack, and all the advantage of a surprise was unfortunately lost.

General Daendels, who commanded the republican army in Holland, was at the head of a division of 10,000 men, and marched rapidly to the menaced point of the coast; but General Brune was ordered by the Directory to proceed to assume the chief command of all the French and Batavian troops that could be collected to oppose the confederate expedition, though he had not yet arrived. It was about break of day of the 27th when 2500 men, under Generals Sir James Pulteney and Coote, disembarked on the beach in front of Klein Keeten. As soon as they were formed they moved forward, when they were immediately attacked by the Gallo-Batavian force. Major-General Van Guenicke, commanding about 5000 men, sent two battalions of chasseurs against them, whom Pulteney readily overthrew with four companies, and drove them back in disorder towards Groot Keeten, the enemy losing their commander, Colonel Lucq. The rest of the British troops were by this time disembarked, and some artillery was on the point of being landed, when Daendels arrived on the ground at the head of ten fresh battalions and 500 horse, with artillery, and renewed the attack. It was headed by two battalions under Colonel Crass. The British were directed to fall back, and the Dutch advanced in very good order and with much firmness. But in doing this they exposed their flank to the English, who availed themselves of the circumstance to attack in their turn. The grenadiers of the 27th, under Lieut.-Colonel Graham, and the battalions of the 23rd, 29th, 55th, and 85th made good their ground, kept at bay the cavalry who endeavoured to annoy them, and compelled the Dutch to retire to a position behind the Zype, between Petten on the sea coast and Oude Sluys on the right. The Dutch loss was 1400 killed, wounded, and missing, including fifty-seven officers, and that of the British 450. The action had lasted from five in the morning till four in the afternoon, and it is clear from this account of casualties that it must have been very bloody; but it was almost entirely confined to musketry, the Dutch being unable from the nature of the ground to use their artillery, and the British having only one gun landed, which had been dragged across the sands by the sailors with immense exertion.

Having thus gained possession of the neck of land called Kirkduin, Abercrombie prepared to attack the fort of the Helder, where there was a garrison of 2000 men. General Moore's brigade was destined for the purpose, but Daendels not deeming it strong enough to resist an attack, withdrew the garrison from it in the night, and in the morning of the 28th Moore took possession of it, together with the batteries of Huysduin, armed with 100 guns. General Don's division of 5000 men now disembarked at this point. The possession of the Helder having left the Texel open to the British, Admiral Story immediately withdrew the Dutch fleet from the Maes Diep into the Vlieter; Admiral Mitchell, therefore, on the 30th stood in after him, and took possession of the Nieuwe Diep. The Admiral again summoned Story, and ordered his squadron to enter the Texel, that he might make the Dutch fleet submit or engage. Before a second answer could be received a flag of truce was despatched with a verbal message to

propose a suspension of arms. At sight of the British flag the crews of the Dutch fleet had shown such symptoms of insubordination, that although Story was true to his faith he could not hope to resist successfully, and having no reliance on the obedience of his men, an immediate surrender was concluded. By this first and very important success the Dutch fleet was finally extricated from the grasp of the republicans, and without costing the loss of a single sailor the Zuyder Zee was brought under the dominion of the British flag.

Daendels saw how completely the possession of the Zuyder Zee exposed his right flank, and therefore fell back the same day between Alkmaar and Hoorn. Abercrombie, as soon as he could get his horses to shore, moved forward on the 1st of September, and took up the ground abandoned by the Dutch General, his right being thrown forward to Petten, and the front covered by a broad dyke and wide canal. In the mean while Brune had arrived, and moving up the French forces to reinforce Daendels, concentrated the whole of his army in front of Alkmaar. On the 9th, 20,000 men, of whom 7000 were French, under Generals Dumonceau and Vandamme, advanced at an early hour against the British position in three columns. Abercrombie, daily expecting the arrival of the Duke of York and the Russian contingent, contented himself with strengthening the position he had assumed, and threw up an *epaulement* across the sand dykes at Petten; gunboats were stationed on both their flanks close to the shore; the villages that formed the approaches, especially that of Schagen, were intrenched and occupied; and the roads were cut and enfiladed with guns, and in this position he awaited the event. In the evening he was opportunely joined by the 11th regiment of dragoons, which had been landed to the number of 830, and on the 8th the hereditary Prince of Orange arrived to give the sanction of his name to the enterprise.

Brune felt that it was politic for him to assume the offensive while only a portion of the enemy's force were collected, for even a reverse would hardly do him injury, and success, however trifling, might be of essential moment to the future operations. Accordingly, by break of day on the 10th, the republicans moved to the attack, Dumonceau on Krubbendam, Daendels on Einigenbrug, and Vandamme on Petten. This latter post was defended by two brigades of guards, under Major-General Burrard, who after a contest of about an hour and a half, aided by the fire of the gunboats, finally repulsed the French, with the loss of their brigadier, David. Brigadier Bonhomme, under Dumonceau, took by mistake the road to Einigenbrug, and clashed there with the column of General Daendels, but nevertheless attacked; he was however checked by the efficient fire of the 20th regiment. Dumonceau, undeterred by some cannon that enfiladed his line of march, reached Krubbendam, which he occupied, and rushed forward to carry by assault the intrenchments raised on the Zuyper Sluys behind the village. Abercrombie immediately called up some troops from the left, and at the head of them forced him again to retire. Daendels pushed out of his line of march

by Bonhomme, fell on the village of St. Martin, but finding that the British at Einigenbrug had repelled the French attack, he joined himself in a second attempt against that same post, but without any better success; and the troops of Daendels finding their rear now threatened by an advance from the village of Schagen, the cry was raised, "Sauve qui peut, nous sommes tournés;" and the whole division was seized with a complete panic and fled in confusion to St. Pancras. The loss in this affair to the British was about 180 killed and wounded, in which latter number was Major-General Moore, and Lieut.-Colonel Smith, commanding the 20th. The French loss was estimated at near 2000. Repulsed in this attempt to expel the English, Brune resumed his position at Alkmaar, and now breaking up the roads and throwing up works, he rested his hopes on thus keeping Abercrombie from advancing out of the narrow gorge in which he had landed. The British General remained where he was until he was joined there, on the 12th, by the Russians under Lieut.-General Hermann, and on the 13th the Duke of York arrived to assume the command, so that on the 14th the combined British and Russian forces, numbering about 35,000 men, were prepared for ulterior operations under his Royal Highness.

40. AFFAIRE AT OUDT CARSPHEL—BATTLE OF BERGEN OR ALKMAAR.

The position occupied by the allied army was found too narrow for these numbers, and accordingly the Duke of York concerted with General Hermann an attack upon the enemy on the 19th, to enable them to drive back General Brune from Alkmaar, and to obtain more commodious quarters. With this purpose the army was divided into four columns; the first or right-hand column was composed of 7000 or 8000 Russians under the command of General Hermann, with General Manners's brigade in reserve. It was to advance upon the Great Sand-Dyk and Slapper-Dyk, to Campe and Camperduyn, in order to turn the French left. The second column was commanded by General David Dundas; it consisted of 4500 British and 2000 Russians, with a brigade in reserve under Prince William of Gloucester; these were to attack the Gallo-Batavian posts at Warmenhuisen and Schoreldam. The third column was under Sir James Pulteney, consisting of 5000 men, with cavalry and guns; it was to move on Huggenvaard, and to advance by the Lange-Dyk on Oudt Carspel, but as it was known that these points were strongly fortified, it was directed that Pulteney should only act to draw off the attention of the enemy. The fourth column of 9000 British infantry was placed under the command of Sir Ralph Abercrombie, and was destined to turn effectually the right of the position of the enemy by penetrating between them and the Zuyder Zee. As this column required a much longer circuit than the others, they were put in movement overnight on the 18th.

It was in general orders that the other three columns should begin the attack at break of day, but General Southoff was in motion at three in the morning from Petten, and crossing the canal the Russians marched upon Camperduyn without noting the time of

day, while Hermann, an hour after, without reference to any other consideration, fell upon the French works on the Slapper-Dyk and carried them. The villages of Groet and Campe were also successively occupied by them, and Hermann brought up his second line under General Arbeneff, and his reserve, under Manners, to advance on the road to Schoreldam. The Russian soldiers, impetuous, but without order, followed their popular leader notwithstanding a deadly fire, and at eight o'clock were in possession of the village of Bergen, driving Gouvion with five battalions out of it, and they now threatened seriously the French right at Alkmaar. Brune accordingly called up his reserve under Dumonceau, and lanced them against Hermann's column, who were enjoying their success in a deep carouse. The French carried forward with them a good force of artillery, against which the Russians had only three guns, which were dragged with difficulty through the sand, and these were already short of ammunition. While waiting, therefore, for the arrival of guns and ammunition, Generals Hermann and Essen put themselves at the head of their troops, who were quite drunk, and without discipline or order charged the French artillery; Brune had sent Gouvion to turn the enemy by the right, while Rostolland, with two battalions, occupied the wood that was on the left. The appearance of these troops on both flanks and rear, so alarmed the Russians that they turned and ignominiously ran away, leaving their brave leader, Hermann, who was making a most vigorous fight at the castle of Bergen, to be cut off and taken prisoner. Essen with difficulty made good his retreat from the village of Schorel to the sandhills, and thus effected his escape. This dashing but irregular attack of the Russians had, as may be imagined, surprised and disconcerted the French, who as we have seen brought up with all possible haste their reserve from Alkmaar, and doubtless it had a great effect upon the fate of the day, though it had been most inconsiderate and improvident, and altogether at variance with the understanding under which the other columns were moving to the attack.

Dundas's division, accompanied by the Duke of York in person, marched at daybreak. The first regiment of guards carried the village of Tuytgenhoorn, on the left of the Alkmaar canal, and took there 500 men with three guns. The enemy having broken up the roads, the further progress of the column was slow, and it was nine o'clock before they reached Schoreldam, from whence the French retired, but the canal lay between them and Hermann's column, and all the bridges across were destroyed, so that they knew nothing of what the Russians were doing. The engineers, however, found means to repair a bridge, and part of the troops immediately passed, notwithstanding the opposition of Dumonceau's brigade on the opposite bank, and that General in the conflict was seriously wounded, but his troops were driven back on Koe-Dyk, leaving many prisoners in the hands of the British.

It was at this moment that the Duke of York became aware of the hasty retreat of the Russian column, and in order to afford time to the Russians to re-form, his Royal Highness drew back his ad-

vance and directed an attack on the village of Schoorl, of which he succeeded in getting possession, but General Essen was unable to rally his men, and accordingly the three battalions of Sedmoratsky with the 1st brigade of guards, and the 35th regiment, under Prince William of Gloucester, finding their ammunition exhausted, fell back about half-past three o'clock on Petten and Zyperluis; while Dundas with the Coldstream and 5th regiment still retained possession of Schoreldam with the aid of some gunboats on the canal, under Sir Home Popham, and did not evacuate the village until the firing had ceased on his right, when he also retreated to Krubbendam. Lieut.-Colonel Stevenson, commanding the 5th, was severely wounded after leading his men most gallantly.

While the attacks on the right had thus deceived the expectations formed of them, that of the third column under Sir James Pulteney had been attended with better success than was expected from it. He divided the brigades of Generals Coote and Don, the former of whom marched by the left on Huggenvaard, while he himself marched with the latter on Oudt Carspel. General Daendels was here opposed to them, and had cut every road and destroyed every bridge, as well as the dyke along which the troops advanced to the attack; this last would admit of no more than eight men abreast, and was defended by raking batteries; nevertheless Colonel Spencer with a brigade consisting of the 40th and 17th, with some light infantry, established himself on the Lange-Dyk, and at length was enabled to cross the dyke and charge the enemy. Being now joined by General Don, with the 3rd regiment of the guards, the British pushed forward so vigorously, that in pursuit of the enemy they got into their intrenchments, and caused them a loss of 1700 killed, wounded, and prisoners, and fourteen guns; but while endeavouring to effect a junction with Coote, Sir James received orders to fall back, and he accordingly withdrew Spencer, but without any loss, having thrown the captured guns into the canal. The casualties in his column were under 250 killed and wounded.

Sir Ralph Abercrombie, who had, as has been stated, marched with his column on the night of the 18th, arrived at Hoorn at two in the morning of the 19th, and summoned the town, which was commanded by a field-officer and 170 men, who at once opened the gates. His orders were to push on to Purmerend, but he found the road so bad and his troops so fatigued, that he was obliged to relinquish that object. In the course of the day he received the account of what had happened to the right column, with orders to bring in his division, which he did without molestation. It is regarded as a fatal mistake in the Duke to have by this detour march of Abercrombie deprived himself of some 7000 of his best men, who if they had been on the field, or near it in reserve, might have repaired the sad blunder of the Russians, and pushed back the French to Beverwyk or even Haarlem. The loss to the British in these affairs were two lieut.-colonels of the guards and three other officers killed, with upwards of 100 men, 400 wounded, and 500 prisoners. The Russian loss was one general, Gerebzooff, killed; one

general, Southoff, wounded; and the general commanding, Hermann, taken, with about three thousand men, together with twenty-six pieces of cannon and seven standards left to the enemy; but the allies had taken 8000 of the enemy, who had likewise suffered severely in killed and wounded. Both armies at night resumed on all points the positions they had respectively occupied the preceding day.

General Brune was not so satisfied that another attack would have a very different result, but that he immediately ordered extensive inundations to be made over the great "polders," while he added considerably to the defences of the dykes; he also brought up from Dunkirk about 60 gunboats to take post at the mouth of the Pampus, for the protection of the Dutch capital. The Duke of York, on the other hand, was reinforced by the arrival, on the 25th, of another Russian division commanded by General Emmé, together with a detachment of the 60th rifles, and some squadrons of the 15th light dragoons. Admiral Mitchell had likewise equipped a flotilla of small vessels, fit for the navigation of the Zuyder Zee, and by this means Meddembyk and Enchuysen, together with all the islands, had submitted to the British. The Duke, however, saw with anxiety the fine season passing away, and therefore determined, before the winter set in, to make another attempt to force the French out of North Holland.

The rains had already begun to fall very heavily, nevertheless his Royal Highness was enabled to resume the offensive on the 2nd of October. The plan adopted on this attack was not the same as before, for the ground on either flank had so much entered into the system of defence adopted by the republicans, that the only field that admitted of a forward operation was the space comprised between the canal of Alkmaar and the ocean. The army was as before divided into four columns. The first of 8000 infantry and 1000 horse, under Abercrombie, formed this time the right of the attack, which was to coast the sea as far as Egmont-op-Zee, in order to threaten the French left flank and rear. The second, composed of 8000 Russian infantry and 400 cavalry, under the Count Essen, marched by Schorel direct on Bergen. The third, under Dundas, was composed of 6130 men with seventeen pieces of artillery, and was to support the two first columns on the side of Bergen, and to overlap their left flank at Schoreldam and Tuytgenhoorn, while Sir James Pulteney, with the fourth column of about 7000 men, was to keep General Daendels sufficiently occupied in his front to prevent his sending any support to the left flank of the French army.

The army, 80,000 strong, was set in motion at half-past six in the morning. The French outposts fell back before the British advance, but Generals Simon and Dumonceau, who commanded the republicans, formed up their divisions and took post between Schorel and Schoreldam. General Coote, however, with one of Dundas's brigades, marched rapidly through the sandhills of the shore on Campe, while Burrard with the guards reached Schoreldam. The Russians zealously and laboriously penetrated across the fields and the ditches, so that it was only after many delays that at length, about eleven

o'clock, the troops got into line and assaulted the enemy's position, which was carried, and the republicans retreated upon Koe-Dyk, but still held their ground on the sandhills commanding Bergen, on which the Duke now desired to advance. His Royal Highness, therefore, ordered Lord Chatham's brigade to the support of General Coote, one of whose regiments, the 85th, was at this time warmly engaged, and rather hard pressed by the enemy; the 31st and the 4th soon came up and took post on the right of the 85th, when they all advanced to the charge, and drove back their antagonists more than a mile, dislodging them from a little wood in which they endeavoured to maintain themselves. This exposed the village of Bergen to attack, and General Essen was ordered to march across the plain to that place, but the Russian General flatly refused, and was, with some difficulty, kept to the ground he occupied, so that General Dundas, too weak to think of attacking Bergen without them, was obliged to content himself with maintaining the ground he had acquired. The republicans finding that they were not attacked in their position behind Bergen as they expected, lost no time in resuming the offensive, and again advanced against the 85th regiment, but were driven back with loss, and no further attempt was made by them to dislodge the British from that position.

About half-past three o'clock, Dundas sent the 29th regiment to reinforce the reserve under Colonel Macdonald, who was ordered to march along the road leading from Bergen to Egmont, and who now, moving briskly forward, attacked the enemy's position with such spirit, that ascending the steep and formidable rise without stopping, he totally drove the enemy out of the sandhills and the village, and the heights surrounding Bergen for about three miles were soon crowned by eleven British battalions.

Abercrombie experienced little or no opposition until he reached Egmont-op-Zee, when he came upon a large body of infantry, cavalry, and artillery posted there in the sandhills under General Vandamme. A long and most obstinate engagement ensued for several hours, in which Abercrombie succeeded in cutting off the French General's communication by the *chemin des Coquilles*, on which Brune sent up a reinforcement from Alkmaar of both horse and foot under General Bonhomme; and it was not without much difficulty and considerable loss that Sir Ralph succeeded, with the assistance of a brigade under General Hutchinson, in repulsing the reiterated attacks of the enemy on his left flank. But Vandamme just at nightfall observed that the British General's light artillery was so much advanced and unsupported as to be within his reach, and placing himself therefore at the head of his cavalry, he made a charge, and succeeded in possessing himself of the whole of it. This misfortune was quickly repaired by Lord Paget, who at the head of the 15th light dragoons instantly charged the French cavalry, who were shaken at the same moment by the explosion of one of the limber magazines, and were completely routed, and pursued for near a mile, when the gallant lord succeeded in retaking the whole of the cannon, which caused the enemy to relax his further efforts. Abre

crombie now bivouacked his division for the night in the sandhills opposite to Egnont-op-Zee, and as soon as General Essen with his Russians came up they took possession of both the other villages of the name of Egmont. General Burrard after passing Koe-Dyk pushed forward the Highlanders on Alkmaar, who astonished the French as they moved up to their knees in water, arrayed in the tartans and plumes of the mountains. Brune did not await their arrival at Alkmaar, but hastily abandoned the place and fell back on Beverwyk. Daendels on these retreats withdrew likewise from St. Pancras before Pulteney, and took the road to Purmerend.

The British lost 1800 killed and wounded in the action, of whom 100 were officers, and Major-General Moore was struck in two places. The Russians had about 500 casualties, with General Emmé wounded. The allies, however, occupied the position that the French had taken up before the battle, and established their right at Hoorn and their left at Egmont. Brune withdrew his head-quarters to Beverwyk, on the road to Haarlem. He placed under the superior direction of Vandamme the brigades of Gouvion and Boudet at Wyk-op-Zee and Heemskirkduyn; and Dumonceau was posted in front of head-quarters, with Bonhomme in advance at Akersloot. Daendels was required to defend the inundated polders at Monnikendam and Purmerendam, on the enemy's extreme right. The British pushed forward their advanced posts quite up to those of the French; for the Duke felt that it was necessary to make yet another effort to force back the enemy from his front, and with this view he determined to move forward the advanced posts of his right and centre on the 6th.

41. AFFAIR AT KASTRICUM OR BEVERWYK.

At seven in the morning the brigade of Major-General Burrard, supported by that of Major-General Coote, obtained possession of Akersloot and Limmen; Colonel Clephane, at the head of the 3rd guards, having at the point of the bayonet driven the enemy out of the first of those villages. The Russians at the same time took possession of Bakkum, and pushed on against orders as far as Kastricum. Brune, seeing this, brought up the brigades of Boudet and Gouvion, and the action soon became general and severe. It lasted with various fortune, but with the greatest fury for four hours, when General Essen was at length repulsed as far as Binnen, and he now sent to demand assistance from Sir Ralph. But the British General was likewise seriously engaged with the enemy, and was maintaining a very warm action at the same time on the side of the sea-shore; nevertheless Abercrombie himself marched up with four battalions to Essen's support, and sending Coote with two battalions and some pieces of cannon against Kastricum, they drove the enemy out of it, and put an end to the attack of the French on Bakkum. A strong column of the republicans had taken advantage of the retrograde movement of the Russians to march to their right in order to cut off their retreat on Egmont-Binnen, but they unexpectedly fell in on their march with the brigade of Major-General Hutchinson and

the cavalry, whose advanced guard immediately fell upon the French advance, and the division drove them back upon their column at the point of the bayonet, dispersing it completely among the sandhills. At last the republicans gave way on all sides, and the action terminated with little or no result, but with sufficient loss of blood to regret its commencement. The British lost about 100 killed and 700 wounded, among the latter General Hutchinson and Colonel Maitland, and there were 603 (of whom nineteen were officers) missing. The Russians lost upwards of 1000 men and six guns. Two charges of cavalry made by the 11th light dragoons under Major Cummings did much execution in the sandhills, where they made 500 prisoners. The annals of war offer frequent examples of resultless bloody engagements such as this, brought on by a reciprocal desire of supporting advanced posts; but although the British had been successful in this respect, the strength of the French General's position remained unimpaired.

42. NEGOTIATIONS—THE BRITISH ARMY RE-EMBARKEED FOR ENGLAND.

It appeared that General Brune had received a reinforcement of 6000 men, and was meditating an attack against the Duke on the 7th; but his Royal Highness saw clearly that he could do nothing effectual against the republican army, nor foment or favour, with any hope of success, any attempt to shake the hold of the French in Holland. His enterprise had obtained barren honours; for although every field had been valiantly contested by his army, he could neither reach Haarlem nor Amsterdam, nor get himself out of a wretched corner of the land, in which he could scarcely hope to pass a winter with any prospect of future advantage. These matters ought to have been better considered by the British government before they sent the army to land on the Dutch shores, but it is almost ever the case that eventualities were but ill considered at the outset. News now also arrived of the disasters which had befallen the Russians at Zurich, and there was no prospect of much good understanding with those of the same nation who were at this moment under the command of the Duke of York. His Royal Highness therefore called a council of war, which unanimously recommended that the army should be withdrawn back to the Zype, and that Colonel Browning should be sent to England to recommend the abandonment of the enterprise and the re-embarkation of the army. General Don, who had been sent in to General Daendels with a flag of truce before the affair of the 6th, had been detained most abominably by General Brune. It was therefore necessary to send in an officer of experience to have this retention of a superior officer explained, and General Knox was entrusted with the mission; notwithstanding, therefore, that the Duke was without instructions from England, his Royal Highness availed himself of the opening that was presented by the mission of General Knox to hint to General Brune the readiness of the British to negotiate for the evacuation of the coast of Holland before the end of the ensuing month of November. This proposition, however, met with a serious obstacle *in limine*, a demand for the

restoration of the Dutch fleet. This was positively refused by the Duke; but he consented to send back to France 9000 of the 15,000 French prisoners detained in England. General Brune at length thought it best to accept the terms proposed, which were signed on the 18th of October, when hostilities ceased between the armies; but it was the 19th of November before the whole of the expedition was re-embarked and set sail for England. The appearance of a British flotilla in the Zuyder Zee had spread consternation amid the French charged with the defence of Holland, and preparations were made against a hostile descent on every side. On the 11th of October a detachment of British seamen and marines (157 in number) under the command of Captain Boorden of the "Espiegle," 16, in charge of Fort Lemmer on the Friesland shore, was attacked by a party of French and Batavians. The British fortunately caught their opponents in their advance between two fires, and so effectually surrounded them that the advanced guard laid down their arms; and the main body, nearly 700 strong, after a contest of four hours and a half gave way on every side, and would have lost their guns and colours, but that they succeeded in saving capture and stopping pursuit by the destruction of a bridge over some water in their retreat¹.

43. WAR IN GERMANY AND SWITZERLAND.

In the beginning of August the Archduke and Massena found themselves in the same position that they respectively held in the month of June. The Archduke was waiting for the Russian army of General Korsakow, now on its march to reinforce him; and Massena, though in opposition to the orders of the Directory, had thought it more prudent to remain in the strong position he had assumed while the affairs of the army of Italy were in suspense, and such that at any moment his right flank, extending into the Valais, was liable to be attacked and driven in. In the interval, therefore, the only military affairs to be related consist of endeavours on the part of both one and the other antagonists to give their adversary employment in the valley of the Rhine, to prevent any assistance being rendered to the opposing armies in Italy. General Sztarray had been placed with 22,000 men to watch all the approaches from the Rhine through the Black Forest, and had established an intrenched camp at Villingen, with Merfeldt in advance upon the Kinzig, and Nauendorf towards Philipsbourg. Opposed to the Imperialists were all the French cavalry, which being useless for the war in Switzerland were cantoned in the valley of the Rhine, amounting to 7000 horses. General Legrand was at Kehl, and Collaud at Mannheim, having between them 45,000 men, but they had the Rhine to protect along its whole extent. On the 23rd of June Sztarray sent the brigade of Giulay to drive the French advanced posts back to Brisach, while Merfeldt descended on the 25th on Offenbourg. They surprised and overwhelmed the French outposts, who nevertheless sharply disputed the ground for several hours; but the French were in the end driven down the

¹ James.

valley of the Kinzig on Wilstatt and Kehl with a loss of about 500 men. On the 4th of July Legrand sent a force out of Kehl up the valley of the Renchen and threw back the Austrians to the neighbourhood of Oberkirch, but Sztarray despatched General Goesgen with some cavalry from the camp at Villingen, who drove the French from Renchen and beyond Bischofsheim with a loss of 400 men. On the 6th and 8th there were similar incursions with much loss of blood and no results.

On the other flank Lecourbe, from the side of the St. Gothard, came down on the 3rd of July upon Schwitz and Brünnen, from whence General Porsen drove out the advance of the Austrians with the loss of six guns; but before the close of the day Jellachich recovered the ground, and both sides remained quiet again till the end of the month. On the 29th the Austrian General Bey, who commanded at Altdorf, at the southern extremity of the Lake of Lucerne, crossed the Reuss, drove the republicans out of Seedorf and entered Bauen; but he was again repulsed near Seelesburg by the brigade of Loison, and the General himself and 500 or 600 men were taken prisoners.

The condition of Switzerland had become deplorable. To maintain 150,000 men for four months in their poorest provinces had begun to drive the people to despair. Laharpe and others represented these grievances to the Directory, and reminded them that France had undertaken to protect and not to oppress the Helvetic Republic; but not all the obligations of treaties could avail when it was above all things necessary to find means to meet the extraordinary expenses that the war occasioned to France. Bornadotte, Minister of War, nevertheless exerted himself with some effect in raising fresh armies, in the hope of bringing back victory to the republican standard. On the other hand, the utmost exertions were making by the Emperor to push forward to a happy issue the unlooked-for successes that the Imperial armies had attained. The princes of the Empire, with the exception of Prussia, listened to his appeal; but the chariot of the Casars always "drave heavily" in their affairs, and the campaign was almost over before a "conclusum" was adopted by the Imperial Aulic Diet at Ratisbon. The Emperor Paul was a better auxiliary; and having followed up Suwarrow's army with a second corps of 10,000 men, he was now preparing to send down a third army under Korsakow. Great Britain, also, having secured the command of the ocean, had, as we have seen, sent a land force to assist the endeavours of her allies, which, if it had been vigorously pushed at this moment, might have given a wonderful spur to the campaign.

44. MASSENA ADVANCES LECOUBE AGAINST THE LEFT WING OF THE ARCHDUKE, WHICH IS DRIVEN BACK.

Massena, again and again urged to resume the offensive before the Russian and British contingencies could take the field, at length resolved to do so. The impossibility for the Directory to send him further reinforcements under the circumstances, and the hazardous condition in which the army of Italy was placed at this time, made him sen-

sible of the obligation that rested upon him to attempt something at every risk against the Archduke Charles. The relative strength of the two armies at this period was about 76,000 French of all arms against 78,000 Imperialists. The plan of attack now determined upon by Massena was to make an assault along the whole extent of the enemy's line, but more weakly on the left than on the centre and right. He accordingly reinforced Lecourbe on the latter flank with several thousand men under General Thurran. Lecourbe's skill in mountain warfare had been already evinced, and he occupied with his *corps d'armées* the rugged district of the Unterwald, and defended the steep and slippery slopes and passes across the Furca and the Grimsel. The whole French army was set in motion on the 14th of August; and Massena directing himself the attack on the side of Zurich, caused a strong detachment to pass across to the other side of the Limmat. The advanced post of the Austrians retired before the attack, but being reinforced, the French were in turn driven back to their former position after a warm action. It was remarked, and it is recorded with regret, that the Swiss in the two armies fought with great pertinacity and with much animosity against each other. Soult and Lorges in the centre attacked the Austrian camp at Wollishofen, and made themselves masters of the bridge over the Sill at Leimbach, threatening Zurich on the right hand; while Chabran, debouching by the Weggithal, attacked the bridge over the Linth at Grynau, at the head of the lake, and forced Jellachich to recross that river. The principal point of attack was, however, that entrusted to General Lecourbe, forming the right of the French army. That General divided his force into six columns, who were to encounter the Austrians in the valleys of Muotten, Schachen, Reuss, Jellagen, Aar, and Rhone, and to drive them from the summits of the most elevated country in Europe—from the Mounts St. Gothard, Furca, Grimsel, and Oberalb—a district in which neither column could act in concert, nor even communicate with each other, inconveniences inevitably attached to a war in a mountainous country, which must always render it uncertain in its issue, though conducted with the utmost ability. General Boivin, in command of the leftmost column, drove the Austrians out of Scrvia and advanced on Sirtz; but here he found from a division of Austrians under Major Etvoes a more effectual resistance than he expected, and would have been checked, but that Massena sent up Oudinot in support; and although the General was soon put *hors de combat* by a wound in the shoulder, the French drove the Austrians out of Sirtz and into the Muottathal. General Daumas commanded another column which was to assail the valley of the Reuss, and gained the left bank of the river, but found the bridges destroyed. Here he was encountered by Simbschen, on whom he opened such a fire from the flotilla of the Lake of Lucerne, that the Austrians fled along the right bank of the river to Erfeld, with the loss of 500 or 600 men. Loison was to advance into the valley of Jellagen, traversing the mountains that divide Uri and Oberland from Unterwald, but was stopped by some intrenchments thrown up by the Austrians in the pass of Amstieg,

which they defended with 400 men and two guns under General Stranch; this detained him till the 15th, when Lecourbe, ever active and considerate, sent up a detachment to his assistance from Wasen, and Loison stormed and at length carried the redoubt. The difficulties of the route had greatly fatigued the French soldiers, but some of them in their eagerness got up the sides of the mountains, and aided the advance of the main body along approaches which could only be made in single file. General G. in command another column, that moved still more to the right, and directed his march towards the Grimsel and the Furca. These mountains are said to be 6580 feet in height from the base to the apex; and the hospice situated near the fine fall of the Aar at Haudek was now the scene of an obstinate and bloody resistance: nevertheless the superiority of numbers prevailed, and the French bivouacked for the night under Mount Grinsel, and drove the Austrians to the foot of Mount Furca. Here in the night Thurreau, who had pushed the Prince of Rohan before him out of the camp of Lax, on the opposite side of the mountains in the valley of the Rhone, now came up most opportunely to the assistance of General Gudin. The Austrian General Stranch, thus menaced on both flanks, gained in all haste the valley of the Ticino, and fled down to Bellinzona. Gudin, leaving him to be pursued by Thurreau, now turned and effected a junction with Lecourbe on the 16th. They encountered Simbschen at Geschenen on the Reuss, and at four the same afternoon they attacked the Austrians, who fell back to cross the Teufels-brig. This bridge the French reckoned on being able to pass in the confusion with the enemy, when suddenly, as if by magic, the aerial structure disappeared between the two banks. A sound of an explosion, a cloud of smoke and dust, a faint receding cry, told the sad reality to the distant lookers-on, and appalled for a moment the nearer combatants; a mass of thirty feet of masonry fell at once into the gulf below, carrying upon its broken breast the brave men on both sides in the midst of their deadly conflict. This ceased but for a moment, and was then instantly renewed as if nothing strange had occurred. After passing the bridge there is a path cut through the rock about 300 feet long, called the *roche percée*; from this natural intrenchment such a fire was maintained, that Lecourbe saw no other course remained to him but to detach Gudin in all haste to turn the position by the *trou d'Uri*. Now therefore Simbschen, in fear of being hemmed in, withdrew his troops from the pass across by Crispalt and Tavetsch to Dissendis; Loison immediately ordered the bridge to be repaired, and marching to Ober-Alp took post at the foot of the St. Gothard.

In the three days in which these successive discomfitures occurred to the Austrians they lost eleven guns and 4000 prisoners, besides 2000 killed and wounded, and the French are said only to have had 1500 casualties. Lecourbe's plan of attack has been much praised. He so arranged it as to place every position of the enemy between the cross fires of two of his six columns, and thus added to the superiority which he already held in numbers above his enemy. The republican army had now also established itself in the Cantons of Unter-

wald, Uri, and Glarus; but whilst Massena triumphed Joubert had failed at Novi, and the division of the Russian army under General Korsakow had arrived by forced marches at Schaffhausen, and had raised the force of the allied army on the Upper Rhine to 100,000 men.

45. THE ARCHDUKE REINFORCED BY KORSAKOW ATTEMPTS TO CROSS THE AAR.

The Archduke was on all occasions the Austrian General who best understood the value of time in military operations, and did not sleep on any advantage he possessed. He now at once bestirred himself, and sending Hotze with several thousand men to the support of the divisions which had been driven out of Schwitz and Glarus, crossed the Lake of Rapperschwyle, and reoccupied his ground in those cantons to secure his left flank. He then resolved to advance his right by attempting the passage of the Aar, an enterprise which he had for some time meditated; for this object he desired General Sztarray to march from the camp at Villingen a portion of his troops, in order to draw aside the attention of the French, while he quietly withdrew from the neighbourhood of Zurich all but about 9000 foot and 4000 horse. The collective force was marched in the night of the 16th-17th to a part of the river between Gros-Dettingen and Ober-Endigen, where the river Aar makes a bend or deep loop that is favourable for its passage. Unfortunately the Austrian staff-officers had taken no pains to inform themselves of the character of the river they had to pass, nor had his Imperial Highness afforded time for the collection of such small boats as might have carried a strong body of riflemen previously across the stream to clear the adjoining forests of the enemy. Accordingly, when the pontoons came to be launched, they could not be anchored, for the rocky bottom prevented the ordinary grappling-irons from holding, and much valuable time was lost. The Austrians were favoured with the cover of a fog, and established thirty-eight guns, well placed on the right bank to sweep the whole of the opposite bank with a cross and reverse fire, which enabled them to commence their operations in security, and to lay a portion of the bridge; but it had also roused the enemy, so that as soon as the fog cleared in the middle of the work two companies of Zurich Swiss (excellent marksmen) opened fire that brought down every man employed on the work from a distance which, at that time, was deemed incredible. Ney also had taken the command of the French left, and as soon as he heard the firing was on the spot himself, and before the middle of the day brought up 10,000 men, under Heudelet, whom he placed in array between Lutzeren and Boztein, and sent immediately to head-quarters for further assistance. Massena happened at the time to be absent; but Oudinot, whose wound kept him at head-quarters, sent off such troops as he had to spare, so that the Archduke saw that he had *mangré in coup*, and was obliged to solicit a cessation of arms to withdraw his pontoons unmolested, which Ney conceded on condition that his Imperial Highness should silence his guns. It has been said

that this attempt was only a feint of the Archduke to draw the attention of the French to this flank; but, had it succeeded, it would have placed the whole French army in very great jeopardy. Its effect, added to the knowledge of the battle of Novi, was sufficient to induce Massena to order Lecourbe to evacuate the Grisons, which he did on the 23rd, and withdrew into the valley of Urseren. Korsakow had in the mean while come up, with about 30,000 effective Russians, to the right bank of the Limmat and camped at Seebach on the 25th. The Archduke proposed to him an immediate attack on the position of Mount Albis, while Hotze should advance to turn it by crossing the Sil, but the Russian General refused.

46. THE ARCHDUKE GOES AWAY TO THE UPPER RHINE.

It is not quite easy to understand the change of operations that now resulted on both sides of the Alps: either the Aulic Council at Vienna, or the councils of the allied sovereigns suddenly effected an entire change in the strategy of the Russian and Austrian armies. Marshal Suwarrow was ordered to march his army out of Italy into Switzerland, and at the same time the Archduke Charles, who may possibly have been somewhat nettled by his Russian colleague's recent display of impracticability, and was not therefore sorry to go, now moved away to the command on the Rhine, which the French army had shown a disposition to cross. Leaving, therefore, Hotze with 22,000 Austrians and 3000 Swiss, to unite with Korsakow in keeping Massena in check, his Imperial Highness, on the 31st of August, repaired to Germany with 36,000 men, to oppose the republicans, who on the 25th crossed the Rhine at Mannheim. As soon as Massena heard of the Archduke's departure he formed a plan to cross the Limmat near its junction with the Aar, so as to fall with all his might upon Korsakow, while Soult was ordered to act in concert with Lecourbe, and drive back any Austrians whom they should find before them; but on the 30th a sudden rise of the waters deranged the plan; Soult, not receiving his counter orders, marched on to Naefels, and Lecourbe came up on Hotze's flank by way of the Kloenthal. Jellachich defended the bridge over the Limmat resolutely, but the village was carried, and, on the 31st, the entire division of Hotze was driven through Glarus and Mollis, and forced back completely behind the Linth and into the Rheinthal.

The arrival of the Archduke was soon attended with important effects upon the Upper Rhine. Here General Muller was in command of the French army, awaiting the arrival of Moreau from Italy, having with him the two divisions of Legrand and Collaud, and some battalions which Baraguay d'Hilliers had sent him out of Mayence, in all about 12,000 men. With these he crossed the Rhine at Mannheim on the 26th, and driving the light troops of Sztarray before him, sat down before Philipsbourg the following day; which place was defended by the Rheingrave of Salm with 2500 Palatines. The division of Laroche was charged with the siege, and batteries were immediately constructed against the town, but were not ready to open fire till the 6th of September. In the mean while Muller, and

ing himself at the head of 18,000 men, pursued the Austrians as far as Heilbron, Heidelberg, and Carlsruhe. The Archduke, unwilling to quit Massena, notwithstanding the urgency of his orders, without leaving him under some uncertainty as to his intentions, and with a view of affording his troops more leisure for the march Rhinewards, retained his head-quarters at St. Blaize, in the Black Forest, till the 5th, when, leaving General Nauendorf with 10,000 men between the Wiesen and the Wulach, he put the rest of his troops in march towards Philipsbourg, where the Rheingrave of Salm commanded. On his march his Imperial Highness collected the Landsturm or the levy in mass which had been organized by Baron d'Albini, but before he reached the fortress the French had already commenced a furious bombardment upon it. On the 11th the Archduke joined Sztarray's head-quarters at Wailingen, when Muller instantly raised the siege, and fell back on Mannheim, where he arrived on the 14th, and forthwith passed the Rhine, leaving the division of Laroche to defend the intrenchments near it. The insufficient state of defence of the important fortress of Mannheim (which, under the impression that its existence as a fortress was of more importance to the Empire than to France, the republicans had a few months previous begun to destroy, and had now hastily begun to repair) inspired the Archduke with the design of attempting to carry the place by a *coup-de-main*. At break of day on the 18th, under cover of a thick fog, and flanked by a division under the Prince of Reuss, he attacked the village of Neckerau, while General Kospeth advanced along the bank of the Neckar; the success of this attack, which was a very brilliant one, though opposed to an obstinate resistance, enabled the Austrians to take in flank a fortified place called Holzhof, situate on the Rhine between Mannheim and Neckerau. The Austrians immediately raised batteries at this point to cannonade and bombard the bridge; and after having in vain endeavoured to silence these, General Laroche was obliged to yield the Neckerau, and to endeavour to make his way into the town, but Kospeth lanced against him four battalions, together with some Austrian cavalry, who cut many to pieces, and two battalions who endeavoured to defend the bridge could not get away, and laid down their arms. The Archduke took twenty-one guns, two stand of colours, and 1500 prisoners, among whom were two generals; such were the fruits of this victory, gained in the face of a considerable French force on the opposite side of the river, and purchased with the loss of a few hundreds of men.

This success did honour to the Archduke, and cleared the country again of the presence of the enemy; the population was also now raised on every side to aid the cause of the allies. The Elector of Mentz had already caused his subjects to take up arms, and his minister, the Baron d'Albini, with the aid of General Faber, organized them into a very respectable corps, which obliged General Baraguay d'Hilliers to keep within the lines of Mayence. The Archduke immediately caused extensive magazines to be formed upon the Mayn and the Neckar, and in the mean time retained his head-quarters at

Schwetzingen, but Muller awaited with some uneasiness at Turckheim the further unfolding of the designs of the Prince against him, and the course of events.

47. SUWARROW ENTERS SWITZERLAND, AND FORCES MONT ST. GOTHARD AND THE DEVIL'S BRIDGE.

It was for some time in question by what approach Marshal Suwarrow should obey the instructions he had received from St. Petersburg to bring up his army out of Italy and into Switzerland; but at length it was resolved to move by way of Mont St. Gothard. Communications were forthwith opened with the Austrian authorities to supply the necessary beasts of burden, to facilitate and support the passage of the Russian corps over this mountain, and down the valley of the Reuss. In order to assist this object Jellachich and Linken were to march from the Rheintal towards Glarus, and through the Muotathal to Aldorf, and it was at the same time arranged that Hotze should bring up his army so as to enable the allied forces to advance against Masœna on both sides of the Lake of Lucerne, while Korsakow kept that General occupied on the side of Zurich. But as General Lecourbe was in force on the St. Gothard, and must be first engaged, it has been thought that Suwarrow would have done better to have entered Switzerland by the Splugen, and there united himself with Hotze before he had any enemy to encounter. Nothing however can be cited more honourable to the military reputation of the Russian Marshal, than the inquiries he addressed to the Austrian generals, as to the mode they would recommend for a combined invasion of the mountains; while there is something amusing and characteristic in Suwarrow's proposal to them to desire Korsakow to send them officers to instruct the Austrians in "the use of the bayonet and the sabre, to which," he says in his letter, "we here owe exclusively our multiplied successes."

Be that as it may, Suwarrow resolved to begin his march on the 8th of September, but fearing that Tortona might receive the relief that had been stipulated by the treaty before the 11th, he deferred his march, as we have seen, till he had obtained actual possession of that fortress; when with characteristic energy he set off on his march with such rapidity, that, accomplishing the whole distance of 116 miles in five days, he reached Taverna on the 15th, the very day on which he had proposed to arrive there if he had not delayed his departure. Here however he met his first disappointment. "The Austrian General Teller," he reports to the Emperor, "deceived me by shameful equivocal promises." They lost three days in seeking to obtain the means of conveyance, and were at length obliged to dismount the Cossacks, and employ their horses in the transport of army necessaries, while they were obliged to send the guns round by Chiavenna from the state of the roads in the Great Alps. The Marshal at the head of his late victorious legion now entered these mountains. Hardy as the Russians are considered to be, they murmured when they found that they had quitted the rich plains of Lombardy for a service of severest hardships and privations and

these giant mountains; their hearts sunk within them when they saw before them the snow-covered summit of the St. Gothard over which they were required to penetrate, and their energies deserted them with all their enthusiasm. A great number of the soldiers threw away their arms, and refused to go further, the discipline of the cane failed altogether in its effects, and insubordination was carried to its utmost height. Under these circumstances the old Marshal and the Grand Duke Constantine came together to the front of the column, and finding that exhortations and punishment now both failed, Suwarrow ordered a ditch to be dug on the side of the road, when stripping himself naked, he laid himself in it at full length, exclaiming, "Cover me up here with earth, and abandon your general. You are no longer my children; I am no longer your father. It is time for me to die." The soldiers, overcome with this demonstration of rude eloquence, rushed to the ditch, drew out their chief, and implored him to forgive them, and to lead them on, as he had so often done, to victory; declaring that they were ready to escalate the most frightful mountains, and to attack and drive off the enemy.

Rosenberg, with 6000 men, had been despatched from Bellinzona, on the 19th, to make his way by the source and valley of the Middle Rhine to penetrate to Dissendis, so as to turn the St. Gothard on the right, and to co-operate with the Austrian General Auffenberg. On the 23rd the Marshal's head-quarters were at Polmengo, and his advanced guard reached Piolta, and found themselves in presence of the enemy's outposts.

Lecourbe, with about 13,000 men, defended the passage of the St. Gothard, having under him Gudin, who with three battalions occupied the mountains. Profiting by the enthusiasm he had now raised amongst his soldiers, Suwarrow resolved at once to attack the French advanced post at Airolo. He had been joined at this point by the corps of Strauch, who had advanced by way of the Val Maggia, on his left, driving some of the troops of Thurreau's division before him. The brigade of Gudin opposed such a stubborn resistance against the combined attacks led by Bagration and Derfelden, that the old Marshal stood aghast at the facility with which his men were shot down by an enemy much better versed than himself in mountain warfare. The steep ascent at Airolo is carried up in zigzags, which the French commanded, *en écharpe*, by an incessant fire, of which every shot told upon the assailants. Suwarrow, naturally impatient and reckless of life, sent up successive detachments in the impracticable attempt to carry the steep by an assault, until at last he attended to the advice of an Austrian staff-officer, and sent Strauch round by the left to turn the position. Rosenberg had also by this time appeared in the valley of the Lower Rhine, and Auffenberg was already at Dissendis. Lecourbe had now no alternative but a rapid retreat; he therefore withdrew Gudin in good order by way of L'Hôpital on Mont Furca, and throwing his artillery into the Reuss, marched down the banks of the river with all expedition towards Wasen, where he placed his head-quarters. On the 25th the

Russians entered Andermatt, where in the village inn they fell (in a state of absolute famine) upon every thing eatable they could find, and devoured a quantity of soap, which they mistook for the famous cheese of the Cantons, while they boiled down all the hides and leather they could lay hands upon for soup. The French still held, with a detachment, the pass of the Devil's Bridge, of which they destroyed the arch. The Russians, under Bagration, madly sacrificed themselves to overcome this obstacle, and were many of them killed, and many of them precipitated down the rocks, 200 feet high, that here bound the river Reuss. At length a few companies were sent up the steep banks right and left, and into the gallery of the *roche percée*, who cleared the defile and forced the troops of Lecourbe to retire. The bridge was then repaired by means of beams of wood lashed together with the officers' sashes, and the troops passed the terrific defile with loud shouts, throwing themselves into the tremendous abyss, and struggling through cataracts rolling down with fearful impetuosity, in which many men and horses found their graves. A short way further they had to cross the Pfaffensprung or Friar's Leap, a fearful chasm, over which it is said an athletic monk had, in the days of lusty monachism, safely carried in his arms a fair Proserpine of the adjoining cantons. Suwarrow united his force with Auffenberg at Amstieg, who indeed required his assistance; for he found the Austrian General engaged with 2000 men, sent against him out of Altdorf, and he was so completely outnumbered here, that but for his resolute resistance, and the arrival of Suwarrow, he must have been overcome.

The Russian Marshal now advanced and took possession of Altdorf, without further opposition. He was here on classic ground. In this town there stood the famous linden-tree of William Tell, who was born at the neighbouring village of Buotlen, and where the people say he may still be seen, under a clear winter's moon, practising with his cross-bow! and on a bold projecting rock, above the adjoining lake, stands Tell's chapel, erected in votive testimony to the patriot as far back as 1338. All further advance was barred at this point by the closing mountain ranges, unless by the waters of the Lucerne Lake, which the French occupied with an armed flotilla. It was to be expected that boats might have been obtained for the Russians either at Altdorf or Fluelen, but there were none. Lecourbe had removed every thing that floated, and had broken the bridge across the Reuss, at its confluence with the Lake at Seedorf. It only therefore remained open to Suwarrow to march his army up the Schächenthal, and to cross the mountains into the Muottathal, where he expected to unite himself with Jellachich from Wallenstatt, and with Baron de Länchen from the valley of the Rhine. On the 28th he reached Muttén. Lecourbe's flanking parties followed close on his traces, and it required all the resolute endurance of Russians to drag their way in single file up rocky paths, where even an ordinary traveller can with difficulty find a footing. The Marshal was glad to rest his harassed men here on the 29th, and here he now received intelligence that was calculated to alarm the stout veteran.

48. MASSENA ASSUMES THE OFFENSIVE.

Massena no sooner heard that the Archduke had really taken his departure to the banks of the Lower Rhine, than he resolved to attack the two divisions in his front, commanded by Korsakow and Hotze, before Suwarrow could arrive to effect a junction with them; the Russian Field-Marshal was, as we have seen, no nearer than Altdorf on the 26th; but some reinforcements were also arrived to the allies at Schaffhausen. No time was therefore to be lost, and the attack which had been prepared for the 26th, was now resolved upon for the 25th. The army under Massena's more immediate command consisted of a division under Soult, of about 10,000 men, who was opposed to Hotze on the opposite banks of the Linth, between the Lakes of Zurich and Wallerstatt. Another division, consisting of 6000 men, commanded by Mortier, occupied the Mont Albis, directly above Zurich, in front of which place, in the Sillfeld, Korsakow had established the bulk of his Russians, resting their left upon the Limmat, and their right upon the lake. Lorges with 12,000, and Ménard with 9000 or 10,000, extended the French line along the banks of the Limmat, to its confluence with the Reuss, and Chabran, who was now hastily brought down to Bruck, watched the country in the rear between the rivers Reuss, Aar, and Rhine. Massena could therefore unite 39,000 to turn the Russian position by crossing the Limmat, thus crushing his antagonist before he could join Hotze, who was separated from him by the whole Lake of Zurich. Korsakow had already despatched 4000 men to reinforce Hotze, so that the Muscovite General had but 25,000 fighting men in his camp.

49. BATTLE OF ZURICH AND THE LIMMAT.

The Russian division of Durassow was near Freudnau upon the Lower Aar, considerably to the right of the army. Ménard, on the side of Bruck and Baden, drew off the attention of this Russian General by a feigned attack, which induced him to prepare to resist the threatened passage of the Limmat at the confluence of this river and the Aar. The materials for a bridge had been silently collected at a distance, and were rapidly brought down on the evening of the 24th of September to Dietikon on the Limmat; masked batteries were also prepared to the right, which opened on the morning of the 25th, and under cover of which the brigade of Gazan crossed to the right bank, where after a vigorous resistance they enveloped three Russian battalions, who watched the river at this point, and General Lorges, with 15,000 men, immediately crossed the bridge, and moved forward to Dellecken and Regensdorf. At the same moment Mortier attacked the Russians on their left at Wollishofen, in the narrow neck of land between the Sill and the Lahn; here the French were, however, unable to maintain themselves and were driven back to Leimbach. Klein, with the reserve, was brought up to Alstetten, and thence marched down towards Zurich, to hold Korsakow within the town in check. Durassow was completely duped by the false attack of Ménard, but

as soon as he discovered his mistake, and found Lorges already between him and his commanding General, he marched away with such troops as he could collect, and directed his course off the field of battle towards the Rhine. General Markow was at Closter-Fahr, but early in the day was wounded, and receiving no support either from Durassow or Korsakow, he retreated before General Gazan towards Hoeng; but the Russians were not driven from the heights of Fahr without a severe contest, in which they lost seven guns, and then fell back without disorder to take post on the Zurichberg. Oudinot was immediately despatched to follow them, while the brigade of Bontemps was pushed on along the right bank of the river to prevent all communication between this detachment and the main army. The French attack on the right and centre of the Russian position had been but partially successful, and Prince Gortschakoff, with a flotilla on the Lake under the command of the English Captain Williams, had re-established it on the side of Wollishofen. Mortier in attacking the position of Wiedekow, in front of Zurich, found himself opposed to the bulk of Korsakow's army, and he could only maintain himself on the plateau with difficulty, in spite of a most vigorous resistance. Massena coming up from his left at this instant, saw that it was necessary to make fresh dispositions. Humbert was accordingly sent to the aid of Mortier, and Klein inclining to his right to lend the aid of his reserve to the same General, obliged the Russians to withdraw into Zurich; and thus the French, under the favour of this success, got again across the Sill into Wollishofen.

Korsakow at length awoke to his danger, when he heard the heavy cannonade on his right; he now learned the flight of Durassow, and the defeat of Markow, but he had neither the presence of mind nor the boldness and ability for so great an emergency; seeing, however, his imminent danger, he commenced to withdraw from Zurich the requisite reinforcements to defend the Zurichberg, already seriously menaced by Lorges and Oudinot. But the narrow streets of the town rendered the passage of the divisions through them with all their baggage a work of time and difficulty, and the French, already commanding all the approaches to the town from the sides of the hills, were scattered among the vineyards and thence kept up upon the Russians in the city and suburbs a destructive fire, until the latter in their despair rushed on them with the bayonet. Korsakow then caused the camp to be burned, and withdrew his troops under the fire of his cannon, which he brought up to rake the French on every side with fearful effect. Just before nightfall four battalions, and the legion of Barkman, arrived on the field from General Hotze, and with the assistance of these troops Oudinot and Lorges were driven back again nearly to Wissingen.

Massena, supposing the Russian General to be surrounded, and knowing the danger of driving a Russian army to desperation, summoned Korsakow to evacuate Zurich, but instead of replying, the Russian General retained the messenger, and having in the night received intelligence of the return of Durassow to the Zurichberg, he

now had leisure to recover himself and collect his army together. He attacked at early morning of the 26th the division of Lorges, so as to open the road to Winterthur, on which the brigade under Bontempo had taken post to prevent his retreat, and he now resolved to abandon Zurich altogether and to force his way to the Rhine. He therefore formed his order of march, having his baggage and artillery disposed in the intervals of his columns; but not content with availing himself of the road to Winterthur, which he had thus opened to himself, he now changed his order of march on Eglisau, which led to the Rhine more directly. The French fell upon the Russian flank right and left on the march, and although the Muscovite regiments, which were rather in order of retreat than of battle, fought individually well, they acted without concert or object. The disorder at length became so universal, that General Sacken, trying to avert it, was struck down and taken prisoner. General Likoschin, in command of the Russian hussars, also fell dangerously wounded. Oudinot had obtained entrance into the town of Zurich on one side, and Klein on the other, though the Russian sharpshooters defended themselves from street to street. It was here that the venerable and celebrated Lavater, thinking to stop the work of murder by the presence of a minister of peace, placed himself between the opposing fires and fell dead in the street. Eight thousand Russians were placed *hors de combat* in this encounter, and 100 guns, and all the treasure and camp equipage were taken. Korsakow nevertheless effected his escape, one column by way of Eglisau, and the rest of his army by Schaffhausen. The Russians having thus placed the Rhine between them and the enemy, it is time to revert to the attack of the French upon Hotze's division on their left the same day.

Soult with 11,500 men advanced at three in the morning to force the passage of the Linth between the Lakes of Zurich and Wallerstatt, which was defended by the Austrian division under Hotze. The passage was to be made at two places, and boats had been brought from the Lake of Zug to construct a bridge opposite Bilten, while the old one was restored at Grynau. The latter task was entrusted to the brigade of Laval, who was joined from the lake by the brigade of Lochet. Soult himself superintended the operations at Bilten. This point was only protected by an Austrian battalion of the regiment of Bender, who were afterwards supported by an Hungarian battalion. General Hotze on the first account of the French attack hastened from his head-quarters at Kaltenbrun, and arrived with two additional battalions at Schœnis. Finding affairs becoming serious, and desirous of reconnoitring the force and position of the enemy, he came down from the village to the river bank, when he fell under the fire of a platoon, that in a moment stretched him and his chief of the staff, Colonel Plunket, dead on the field. The loss of their chief, and especially of one so esteemed, struck consternation into the Austrian ranks; they lost all their energy, but nevertheless bravely did their duty, retiring step by step to Kaltenbrun, from which however Soult drove them out, and occupied it the same evening with his head-quarters. Laval and Lochet had hastily repaired the bridge

at Grynau, but it broke down again under the passage of the French troops; in these circumstances they were attacked by the Russians under Titoff, who had marched up from Rapperschwyle, but he was obliged in the end to give way before the two brigades. General Petrasch succeeded Hotze in the command of the division, and at once ordered it to retire across the mountains into the Tokkemburg; but thinking in the night that he had been faulty in ordering this retreat, and that it might imperil the division of Korsakow, if he should have succeeded in maintaining his position at Zurich, he ordered back 1800 infantry with a squadron of cavalry and six guns to Benken, but these were unfortunately surprised there in the night by three battalions of French, and obliged to lay down their arms, with five guns. Soult, continuing his advance, sent forward Godinot against the retreating enemy, from whom he took 700 men and eight guns, then turning suddenly upon Rapperschwyle with the brigade of Laval, he there captured a considerable magazine and the whole of Williams's flotilla. As soon however as Petrasch was apprised of Korsakow's disaster, he precipitated his retreat, and did not discontinue it till he had placed the Rhine between him and his enemy at Rheineck. General Jellachich had been directed to take post in the Canton of Glarus, and seek to open a communication with Suwarrow at Altdorf, and in this task he was watched by the French brigade of Molitor. On the 25th he got possession of Mollis, but could not effect his passage of the Limmat at Nacfels. After several ineffectual attempts in the course of the day, and renewed again on the morning of the 26th, he at length heard of the death of Hotze and retreat of Petrasch, and hastening to secure his own safety, he fell back first to Wallerstatt, and then across the Rhine. Baron de Linken, who had a similar mission, took possession of Glarus; but as soon as Molitor had disembarassed himself of one adversary he fell with all his force on the other, and obliged Linken to retire to Schwanden, where he rested to receive accounts from Suwarrow or Jellachich, but hearing nothing, he sought his own safety by retiring to Coire in the Rheinthal. The discomfiture of these two Austrian divisions was a great augmentation of the Russian Marshal's difficulties.

50. SUWARROW FORCES HIS WAY TO LAKE CONSTANCE.

Suwarrow had honestly kept his promise to advance into the mountains in order to fall on the rear of Massena, while the united forces of Hotze and Korsakow should check the French army in front; but he found himself utterly without any communications with any of the allied divisions, though he sent his patrols forward as far as Mont Brakel on the way to Glarus. Here he heard of Jellachich and Linken's retreat, and the rumours at length reached him of the complete defeat of both the Austrian and Russian armies, and of the retreat of their whole force out of Switzerland and across the Rhine. He immediately recognized the imminency of his own position, and no lion taken in the toils could have been more formidable to his keepers than the redoubted veteran was to all around him in his angu-

The idea of a retreat was distracting to his mind; but where to look for friends, or how to avoid enemies, was equally puzzling. It was a most grievous disappointment for this bold and active old warrior to lose in one day, and by the misconduct of others, all the fruits of his late glories, and to miss an opportunity of closing his brilliant career by the crowning triumph he had so fondly anticipated. His lofty character did not fail him in this emergency; and he looked to his own genius and his own firmness for the means of retrieving this blow of fortune. In opposition to all the advice given by those around him, he resolved to persevere in the path he was already in, and persisted in advancing into the Canton of Schwitz, in order that Korsakow and Petrasch might be enabled by this advance of his to turn about and attack their enemy. Animated by this hope he wrote to Korsakow, and the Russian Generals with him, "You will answer with your heads for every further step that you retreat. I am coming to repair your faults."

Nor was Massena a little surprised to hear that the Russian Marshal had reached the Lake of Lucerne, notwithstanding all the obstacles thrown in his path by Lecourbe, and that he had actually forced the Mont St. Gothard and the Devil's Bridge. Nevertheless, after his complete and decisive victory at Zurich, it was necessary, without loss of time, to disembarass himself from so stalwart an antagonist as Suwarrow. Suspending therefore his designs against Korsakow and Petrasch, he left Oudinot, with Lorges, Ménard, and Klein, to observe them, and set off on the 26th, with the division of Mortier, in order to unite himself with Lecourbe in the Canton of Schwitz and stop all advance upon his rear, and so shut against Suwarrow the shortest passage to a junction with his confederates. The veteran Marshal had been at length, with the utmost difficulty, persuaded by his generals to alter his plans, and seek the shortest way out of Switzerland, though he fairly wept at finding his reputation for unchangeableness and invincibility gone from him. He discovered, however, that the French Generals Molitor and Lazan were even now in the path he had resolved to pursue; he marched away, notwithstanding, on the 30th in the direction of Glarus. Prince Bagration leading his advanced guard, and General Rosenberg protecting his rear, the Marshal came up with Molitor at Mont Brakel, and drove him down to Kloenthal Lake, and here General Auffenberg came up to join Suwarrow. This check had afforded time to the Russian advanced guard to join itself with the Austrian division, and they now turned the tables on their enemy, attacked them with the bayonet, broke their ranks, and put them to the rout, leaving many dead on the field, with 400 prisoners and two guns behind them. Molitor still held, nevertheless, the adjoining mountain, from which Suwarrow on the following morning, 1st October, dislodged him, with the loss of more men and cannon, and he then entered Glarus, where he found considerable supplies, of which the Russians were greatly in want. The French retired across the bridge of Naefels, which they burned.

On the 30th Massena arrived at the Schagental, where he found Rosenberg with Suwarrow's rearguard strongly posted and firmly

massed in two lines at the end of a valley. The Russian General on the alert and animating his soldiers, charged Massena's columns so vigorously, that he forced them to retreat, leaving behind 1000 prisoners, including General Lacour and two chiefs of brigade, with seven guns. Rosenberg did not sustain in this encounter above 300 casualties. Massena, convinced that he had no ordinary man, nor a mere outpost detachment to deal with, was now satisfied to let them go, retiring himself to fix his head-quarters at the Abbey of Einseidlen. After these successes, therefore, Suwarrow was enabled to rest his army at Glarus for three days, so that it was the 5th before he began his march towards the Grison country, in which he expected to meet with Linken and Jellachich. Auffenberg led the march across the mountains, while Suwarrow followed him on the 7th, and on the 9th he continued his march down the vale of Engi, which was one of the worst of the Alpine passes, and was now encumbered with fresh falls of snow; but on the 10th the whole Russian army, still 14,000 strong, were safely assembled at Ilantz, in the Rheinthal, where Suwarrow established his head-quarters.

At length Korsakow recovered a little from his defeat, and thought it right to make a movement in advance, in aid of his Marshal and the Russian army. On the 7th he crossed the Rhine at Busingen, and attacked with spirit the division of Ménard; the corps of French emigrants under Condé also moved up into the town of Constance. A bloody contest ensued between them and the republicans, but no events of importance resulted from these conflicts.

51. THE RUSSIAN ARMY WITHDRAWS OUT OF GERMANY, AND SUWARROW DIES AT ST. PETERSBURG.

The Archduke heard on the 28th of September of the disasters experienced in Switzerland; and forthwith leaving the command on the Rhine to Prince Schwartzberg, he hastened to the assistance of the allies with a strong division, and arrived on the 4th of October at Donaueschingen. Marshal Suwarrow, marching leisurely from Ilantz down the Rheinthal, reached Lindau, on the north bank of the Lake of Constance, on the 16th, and immediately ordered Korsakow's corps to join him, which it did at that place on the 18th. The two Russian armies united, yet numbered no more than 25,000 effective men, the remains of 70,000 which had come out of Russia. Of these it is believed 8000 had fallen by the sword of the enemy, 7000 had been made prisoners, and 10,000 had been received into hospital; the balance, amounting to some 20,000, had probably sunk under the perils and privations of their mountain marches. Although Marshal Suwarrow sought no interview with the Archduke, he had, previously to quitting Lindau, laid before his Imperial Highness a plan for the united armies re-assuming the position of the Linmat, at the same time altogether abandoning the Grisons. The Archduke, without condemning the plan, suggested some modification of it; and the old veteran, piqued at what he considered the presumption of his youthful colleague, declared that his army could not again take the field, but must seek their cantonments. His letter to his Imperial Highness terminated

with this paragraph: "I am Field-Marshal as well as you: commander as well as you of an Imperial army; old, while you are young, it is for you to come and see me." Suwarrow quitted the banks of the Lake with all his army on the 30th, arrived on the 8th of November at Augsburg, where he fixed his head-quarters, and placed his army in the rich lands adjoining the Iller, the Lech, and the Danube. A few days afterwards he received orders from St. Petersburg to reconduct his army into the states of his sovereign, and he forthwith marched away accordingly; but when he arrived on the frontier of Bohemia he again received orders to halt, and consequently now placed his head-quarters at Prague. He was again ordered to return home, and set his army forward; and as he proceeded without any obstacle he soon approached the capital; he heard first that he should be received with unbounded honours, but when he arrived near St. Petersburg, a message arrived with orders to him to repair to his own house. His volatile master had taken it into his head that his Marshal should have informed him of the counsels which had brought such disasters on the Muscovite arms, and had, in his inconsistent character, wavered between the honour due to his General and the disrespect shown to himself; but the estrangement of his sovereign, evidenced by this last order, preyed upon the mind of the declining veteran, and he fell at once into a state approaching to childishness. In this condition he besought the Emperor to visit him. Paul refused, but sent his sons Alexander and Constantine to console the last moments of the sinking hero. He died on the 18th of May, 1800. A splendid funeral was ordered him, and 15,000 soldiers attended him to the grave; but the capricious Emperor, to mark his displeasure, desired that the whole of the diplomatic body should keep aloof from the mournful ceremony. The British ambassador, Lord Whitworth, alone braved the wrath of the Czar, and followed the remains of the immortal hero to his sepulchre.

52. MILITARY CHARACTER OF MARSHAL SUWARROW, RIMNISKI AND ITALIENSKI.

The celebrity of this distinguished military leader renders it incumbent upon us to stop a moment to contemplate him as a soldier and a private man. Alexis Vassilyewitch Prince Suwarrow was born in the Ukraine in 1730. The son of an officer, he entered the Russian army as a private in 1742. In 1754 he made his first campaign. In 1761 he became a Lieutenant-Colonel, and he fought in many of the actions of the Seven Years' War, particularly at Schweidnitz, where he made General Corbiere and a considerable body of Prussians prisoners. In 1768, in the first Polish war, he took Cracow by assault; and was sent by Count Panin, with his despatch, to the Empress Catherine, who gave him a colonel's commission for his conduct with her own hand. In 1770 he was made Major-General; and soon after, in an operation to cross the Vistula, he missed his footing in jumping into a pontoon, and, indeed, was in great danger of being drowned, for after many fruitless attempts to save him, he owed his life to the devotion of a grenadier, who seized a lock of his hair as

he was sinking, and drew him to the bank, so that he survived, but it was some time before he was recovered. In the same year he received the order of St. Anne. In 1773 he was employed in the command of a separate division in the war against the Turks under Romanzow, and swimming across the Danube at the head of his troops, he attacked and repulsed the enemy near Hirsova; and still further increased his renown by defeating the grand Turkish army, 50,000 strong, with 12,000 Russians, and taking forty guns from them, at Turtukey. As a recompense for this victory the Empress transmitted to him the order of St. George. Employed afterwards in Muscovy, he pursued and took the rebel Pugatschew prisoner, for which service he was appointed commander of all the troops in that country. In 1783, when employed in the Kuban, he obliged Schaim Geray, whom a year or two before he had established on the throne, to abdicate it, and to take an oath of fidelity, with all his Tartars, to the Empress, who now sent him the order of St. Vladimir in acknowledgment of her continued favour. In 1786 he accompanied the Empress to the Crimea in command of the troops assembled for this occasion. The following year he assisted in the victorious defence of Kinburn, where he was wounded in an engagement with the Osmanli horse, and his corps dispersed. Afterwards he served under Potemkin at the siege of Ockzakoff, where he was dangerously wounded and nearly blown up by the explosion of a powder magazine. For all these services he was adorned with a new order, that of St. Andrew, the highest in the empire. In 1789 he commanded an army of Russians in concert with an Austrian corps under Prince Cobourg, and they gained the brilliant victory of Fokshani¹; soon after which the Grand Vizier approaching with a fresh army of 100,000 men, these two commanders together gained the battle of Rinnik, near Martinjesti. For this his Imperial mistress conferred on him the honourable distinction of Rinniski, and the Emperor of Germany made him Count of the Roman Empire. In 1790 he made the terrible exploit of the capture of Ismail, which he accomplished only after eleven hours' hard fighting. The conquest of Poland with the sack of Praga was the next achievement of this redoubtable conqueror in 1794, for which he was created Field-Marshal, by a remarkable missive from the Empress Catherine, the year before she died, when she also sent him a staff made of gold ornamented with diamonds, to the amount of 60,000 rubles, and at the same time presented him with an estate of 7000 peasants at Kuban, which had been the scene of his greatest success. In 1798 he was destined to the command of the expedition against the French in Italy; and his brilliant victories in 1799 at Cassano, the Trebbia and Novi, procured him from the Czar Paul the title of Prince Italienski. In an unlucky moment he carried his army into Switzerland, when for the first time in his life he experienced discomfiture, that resulted in his disgrace, and death.

In person Suwarrow was tall, considerably exceeding six feet, and full-chested; his countenance was stern, and his temper violent.

¹ Vol. iv. p. 37.

so that the execution of his orders rarely equalled the rapidity of his wishes. He maintained himself in good health to the age of seventy by the use of cold baths, which last he took by the summary process of a pail of water thrown upon his head every morning while lying on his pallet of straw. His wardrobe consisted of his uniform and a sheepskin. His whole life was passed in the field, and in actual warfare, so that he had no time or opportunity to cultivate refinements; and it is said that for the last twenty years of his life he never made use of a looking-glass, nor encumbered his person with either watch or money; although to maintain his influence over his troops, he retained to the last his Tartar habits (even to the charge of singularity), both in the field and at court. But he had the whole diplomatic finesse of the Russian in his character. He united a stirring ardour with a nice perception and address; was highly educated, read much, and could even write seven languages with facility, bringing forward lucid views and a clear understanding upon any subject he had to speak upon. The authors of every nation who best investigated or illustrated the military science, engrossed his literary leisure: Cornelius Nepos was his favourite classic; Cæsar and Charles XII. the heroes he most admired. He is also said to have been early impressed with an appreciation of Bonaparte's military abilities, and much desired to measure swords with him. He was a man of deep religious principles, according to the practice of his Church, and never gave the signal for battle without making the sign of the cross, and kissing an image of St. Nicholas that he carried in his bosom; and he was rigid in compelling all who were under his command to a strict observance of the rites and duties of the Russian Church.

As a General in command of armies, though he certainly was not by any means one of the greatest, he was one of the highest order; he possessed a natural instinct for war, and both from experience and education had obtained some knowledge of its art; but he had more energy of character than any great extent of genius, and cannot be compared with the generals of any other time or country, for he was essentially Russian in his mind and character, and was certainly the greatest that has ever yet appeared from the banks of the Neva. He well understood the spirit of the Muscovite soldier, and the moral excitements which have so material an influence on all troops in war. He had a frame of iron, and would endure the privations of a campaign with exemplary patience; he shared the bivouac and the rations of his men, and would himself put his shoulder to the wheel of a gun to aid the artillerymen in getting it out of difficulty. His tactics very much consisted, as he himself admitted, in the two magic words, "Stupay y bey,"—advance and strike. He ordered his men to assault, and made it his resolution that they should succeed cost what it might, and in this way it may be said of him, that he never sustained a defeat. Thus he carried Ismail, and thus he gained the day at La Trebbia and Novi; thus he made his soldiers perform marches almost fabulous; and thus he effected enterprises which no other could have dared to undertake, and none other could have executed.

If, then, success at any sacrifice be the great end and aim of a general, honour to Suwarrow, he was of the highest; but soldiers are of some account in the estimate of a victory; they are a costly article, formed out of the stoutest human heart, and welded into a machine of immense power by time, skill, and discipline, so that they are not to be idly sacrificed to cover the incompetency or the blunders of a general. Indeed, leaders in war are not exempt from the responsibilities of other mortals; and it is a fearful consideration how a soul so steeped in blood as Suwarrow's shall himself pass the Great Assize to which he recklessly sent so many.

53. WAR ON THE RHINE.

As soon as Suwarrow had taken his departure, a serious task was imposed upon the Archduke, who after the affair at Neckerau had returned to Donaueschingen, to watch all the avenues to the valley of the Danube, while he provided for the defence of that of the Rhine. He had to keep in check, with his diminished numbers, the two armies of Massena and Lecourbe, which last General had recently been appointed to the command of that of the Rhine. This active young chief, emulous of distinction, crossed the Rhine near Oppenheim on the 11th of October in three columns, and advanced on Frankfort and Heidelberg. The Prince of Lichtenstein defended this latter post with spirit, and was wounded in the encounter; but, on the 17th, the Prince of Schwartzenberg, who was in command of the whole *corps d'armée*, placed between the Neckar and the Mayn, ordered it to fall back behind the Enz, in order to have the support of the division under Merfeldt, in the valley of the Kinzig. Lecourbe, seeing the ground thus cleared, instantly ordered Ney to invest Philipsbourg, and marched against the Imperialists to force them back from the Enz, but the Duke of Wurtemberg brought out his contingent to defend his own territory, and the Archduke sent up to his aid 4000 cavalry and infantry. On the 3rd of November, with the corps thus reinforced, the Prince of Hohenlohe, the Wurtemberg General, attacked Ney's advanced guard under Lorcet, at Bietizheim, and forced them to evacuate Heilbron and Lauffen. Ney came up in support, but the superiority of the Austrian cavalry bore down all before them: and the French squadrons, who, by their retreat, left exposed two battalions in square to the mercy of the Austrians, fled. Lorcet and Ney were both severely wounded, and gained with difficulty the heights of Gastach.

After these affairs the blockade of Philipsbourg was raised on the 10th; but on the 16th the French Generals invested this fortress for the fourth time. The Archduke therefore collected fifteen battalions and fifty-one squadrons, and sent them to its succour, under Sztarray. These advanced on the 2nd of December against the French in three columns. Lecourbe received the attack upon the heights of Hillsbach, but the Prince of Hohenlohe advancing on Sinsheim, Wrede on Wimmersbach, and Goerger on Muntzingen, the French General found himself outflanked, and retired on Wissloch. The next day the attack was renewed, and although the French stoutly resisted

it in their position on the Horrenberg, Lecourbe found it impossible to maintain himself any longer at Leimen, where the Imperialists held the *chaussée*, and therefore had recourse to the old stratagem to obtain time for his troops to get away to Mannheim. He demanded an armistice upon some plausible pretext, and the simple Hungarian General, not looking beyond the retreat of the French out of the country, conceded it, subject to the ratification of the Archduke; but as this could not arrive till the third day, Lecourbe had sufficient time to re-pass the Rhine with his army, and again raise the blockade of Philipsbourg. He retired on Mannheim; and with the coolest impudence, having deluded his opponent into a suspension of arms, he availed himself of it to destroy the bridge of Neckerau on hearing of the Archduke's refusal. Lecourbe's retreat across the Rhine put an end, however, to further hostilities, and both armies went into winter-quarters.

54. WAR IN ITALY—BATTLE OF GENOLA.

General Championnet had been appointed to the command of the army of Italy, comprising also that of the Alps (which had been in great measure suppressed), and his whole available force was supposed to number 45,000 or 50,000 effective men. He does not appear to have been hampered with any instructions, but was not a man of that original genius who could lay down a plan for himself; he contented himself, therefore, with the obligation to keep a watch over Coni, besieged by the Austrians. After the departure of Saurawrow, General Melas succeeded to the chief command of the Imperial army, which was about of the same strength as the French army. He had, very different from the French, instructions in every detail from the Aulic Council to regulate his operations. He placed himself near Fossano, and pushed his outposts to La Chiusa. Kray was in the valley of Aosta with a strong division, and Klenau was in the vicinity of Genoa, Ott was opposite Coni, and Frelich more to the south. The necessity which Championnet was under by the appeal from the Directory to effect something with his force, induced him to order St. Cyr to advance against Klenau on his extreme right, whom that General drove back with the loss of some men near Bracco, on the 15th of October, and established Miollis at Sestri di Levante. On the 16th General Laboissiere attacked Karaczay, who, without drawing at once on Alessandria without fighting, but on the 16th, receiving a strong reinforcement of cavalry, the Austrian General, turned upon the enemy, whom he charged and put to the rout; but St. Cyr coming up to his aid with 4000 men into the plain of Bosco, re-established the fight, and drove back the Austrians with the loss of 1500 men and seven guns. Melas, as soon as he was apprised of these movements, sent forward two strong columns, of which he headed one, and Kray conducted the other, to the support of Klenau and Karaczay on the Bormida. Championnet with a view to relieve Coni, retook Rivoli, which again roused Melas to action, and he detached the division of General Ott to Saluzzo, which Prince Lichtenstein, in command, carried, as he did also Pignarolo. Kaim

in the end dislodged Molard out of Rivoli, and drove back the French to the foot of Mont Cenis on the 25th.

The plateau surrounding Coni was the scene of continual contest; the Austrians keeping their ground, and investing the place in spite of the French attempts to break through their lines, though headed by the gallantry of Lemoine, Victor, and Muller. Perhaps a better leader than Melas might have rendered of more value than he did his great advantage in holding the chord of the circle in the plains of Piedmont, against an enemy who occupied its periphery in the mountains. Championnet, however, feeling that the state of the season would soon compel him to leave Coni to its own resources, determined to make an effort to free it from its impending fate, and with this view he again set his army in motion. St. Cyr marched the divisions of Dombrowsky and Watrin on Novi, and General Laboissiere descended the valley of the Orba. The Austrian General, Karaczay, finding his enemy too many for him, retired behind his intrenchments on their approach. St. Cyr then advanced against him in front and flank, but Karaczay bravely resisted for a long time, until he was at length obliged to retire in some disorder on Alessandria, with the loss of three guns. The rains, however, had so swelled the rivers that St. Cyr could not ford them, and was glad to secure himself as well as he could between Tortona and San Giuliano. Duhesme, who was ordered to be in motion at the same time as St. Cyr, could not move till the 1st of November, but in the mean time Victor and Ott had been *aux prises* for the possession of Beinette, on the 21st, which remained with the latter; as in like manner Gardanne and Count d'Auersperg were engaged near Villanova on the 27th, to the discomfiture of the former. These attacks were only preludes to the greater one meditated by Championnet. General Grenier, who commanded the centre of the army, had not for a long time quitted his camp of Madonna del Olmo, until on the evening of the 28th he received orders to move forward by Centato and Murazzo on Vico. A smart engagement ensued, in which the French were worsted, with the loss of General Calvin, and some hundred prisoners. On the 29th, however, Fressinet got possession of Murazzo: on the other side of the Stura, Lemoine advanced towards Castelletto, and Victor towards Beinette. The forces assembled, and the movement made by the French on the left bank of the Stura, combined with the operations carried on in the valley of Suza, convinced General Melas that Championnet entertained the hope of cutting off his communications with Turin, and of establishing himself in the plains of Piedmont. He therefore adopted a plan to frustrate these projects. He allowed Lemoine to possess himself of Mondovi on the 2nd of November, without opposition, and Victor to cross the Stura, while Duhesme unmolested marched towards Saluzzo. Thus the Austrian General, prudently yielding to what the state of things required, marched by an oblique movement to his right, and took up a position between Fossano and Marene.

The close approach of the two armies rendered it manifest to the two commanders that a general action had become inevitable, and

both armies in truth desired it. The Austrians were angry that their pre-eminence in the earlier portion of the campaign seemed passing out of their hands, and the French, impatient at wasting their time in partial and indecisive combats, desired to drive the enemy from their designs upon Coni. Melas had the advantage of having his forces concentrated, while Championnet, having left the divisions of Victor and Grenier opposite Cherasco, Lemoine on the Tanaro, and Duhesme at Saluzzo, had no ensemble in his movements. Championnet was under the delusion that Melas would retreat, who, on the contrary, had adopted the determination to fight. He accordingly ordered Kaim to send Lattermann with six battalions on Raconigi, to maintain his communication with Turin, and Ott to get possession of Savigliano supported by Mitrowsky: General Elsnitz was directed to march from Fossano on Genola, and Gottesheim with his brigade was to remount the Stura as far as Murazzo, to disturb the enemy in his rear. These various divisions counted 34,000 combatants, of whom 6000 were cavalry; while the two French divisions of Grenier and Victor, who were to oppose them, were but 15,000.

On the 4th of November, in the morning, the two armies were in motion. The division of Grenier was advancing from Savigliano towards Marene, when General Ott was advancing from Marene on Savigliano. General Elsnitz was directing his course from Fossano towards Genola, when Victor's division advanced to the attack of Fossano. The opposed columns of Ott and Grenier were the first to meet near Marene, and engaged with great vivacity. They mutually sought to turn each other, and the infantry of both was intermingled, when the Austrian cavalry came upon the French and forced them to yield ground; a terrible fire of cannon and musketry ensued, and had the least assistance been rendered to Grenier at this moment, he might yet have held his ground, but, without being perceived, Mitrowsky crept up by the village of St. Lorenzo, and obliged the French to yield Savigliano. Elsnitz had in the mean time come to blows with Victor, under the very cannon of Fossano. Gottesheim was ordered to the attack upon the village of Genola by moving on the flank of Victor, while Elsnitz vigorously opposed his front. The shock of the fight was so severe that the ground was covered with the dead. General Richepanse made some brilliant charges of cavalry, in one of which the Austrian General Adrian was killed; but Championnet had now heard of the retreat of Grenier, and ordered Victor to fall back on Valdigi. Mitrowsky was forthwith sent in pursuit of the latter, while Ott continued on the traces of the former. It was now near three in the afternoon, and Melas was in full attack of Victor, whom Championnet had even ordered to fall back to Centato, when the appearance of Duhesme, who had carried by assault the town of Savigliano, changed the face of affairs. Melas immediately despatched General Sommariva with a battalion and two squadrons against him, and Lattermann at the same time came out of Raconigi, which obliged the French General to fall back on Marene, where he made a short stand, and then fell back on

Saluzzo. At nightfall the Imperialists established their left at Murazzo, their centre at Centato, and their right at Villafallet.

General Melas, seeing that Lemoine's division remained at Bène without taking part with Championnet, resolved to leave him alone until he had completed his affair with the two divisions he had defeated already, and accordingly he sent forward Ott and Elsnitz, on the morning of the 5th, to drive back the French from Ronchi and Murazzo. Victor, driven vigorously out of the latter village, lost his rearguard. Six hundred men were forced by Ott to lay down their arms at Ronchi, and 1500 men surrendered at Murazzo to Generals Elsnitz and Gottesheim, and many who attempted to stem the torrent of the Stura were drowned. Lattermann, pushing his way up the valley of the Maira, drove Duhesme before him, who never stopped till he reached Susa and Oulx under the Mount Cenis, and Grenier was forced back to the Col di Tenda, by which movement he laid Fort Demonte open, which the Austrians immediately occupied. In the night Championnet determined to abandon Coni to its fate. Elsnitz, passing through the French camp at Madonna del Olmo, swept the roads of a quantity of stragglers, who, disheartened by defeat, and weak from want of food and clothing, were readily taken prisoners to the number of 1500. The loss of the French amounted to 6500 men and several guns. The Austrian loss was 2022. Lemoine, however, still remained at Mondovi, where he was now joined by Victor, and Championnet hoped that the maintenance of this position might yet incommode, if it would not prevent, the Austrians in their siege of Coni.

In the mean time General St. Cyr had been *aux prises* with General Kray on the side of Alessandria. On the 2nd and 4th there had been fighting between them near Acqui, and the republicans had been driven back while repairing their bridge over the Bormida. On the 5th Kray with sixteen battalions, 2000 horse, and twenty-five guns, came up to Pozzolo Formigaro, and forced St. Cyr to retire; on the 6th the Austrians attacked the French on the old ground at Novi. Kray, at the head of twelve battalions, drove the French from the faubourg, but St. Cyr defended the town with such impetuosity that the Austrians were driven back and outflanked, with the loss of 2000 killed and wounded, 2000 prisoners, and four or five pieces of artillery; but General Kray had swept all the valleys of the Scrivia, Orba, and Bormida, in his advance, and was able to restrain the French in their position at Novi.

Melas, who had displayed signal abilities in the late operations, now felt that he could not attempt any thing with confidence against Coni till he had driven Lemoine from Borgo, San Dalmazzo, and Mondovi. On the 10th Ott was directed to move against Richemone at the former place, but the veteran was not to be easily dealt with until superiority of numbers told against him, and obliged him to fall back first on Robillante and eventually on Limono. Having thus settled with him, Melas turned on the divisions of Victor and Lemoine, and on the 18th directed against them the divisions of Lichtenstein and Mitrowaky in three columns from Monasterlo, Villanova, and La Trimila. Championnet ordered that on the approach of the enemy

these divisions should abandon their positions and retire to Vico, evacuating the Castle of Mondovi. The two divisions accordingly retired further up the Tanaro to Garessio and Ormea, and the French head-quarters were re-established at Finale. Melas was not altogether satisfied with this amount of success, but again returned against those divisions at Limono on the 15th, and drove them across the Col di Tenda. On the 18th he at length completed the investment of Coni by calling up the division of the Prince of Lichtenstein.

On the 21st the Austrians succeeded in cutting off from Coni the waters of the Stura, which turned the corn-mills in the place, and on the night of the 26th-27th opened the trenches at 150 toises from the most advanced works. On the 2nd of December the batteries were unmasked and opened, when in twenty-four hours they reduced the defences and burned to ashes the houses of the poor inhabitants, which at length induced General Crement to enter into terms, and to surrender the garrison, 3000 strong, on the 4th of December. This event closed the campaign in the Alps, and both sides went into winter-quarters.

55. SIEGE AND CAPTURE OF ANCONA.

A Turco-Russian squadron under Woinovich had, as has been related, blockaded Ancona by sea since May. General Frœlich was now sent there to form the siege by land, and opened his trenches against it on the 17th of October, when he summoned General Monnier, who would not surrender. A successful sortie was made by the French after his refusal; but nevertheless parallels were finished, and five batteries began to play against the town on the 2nd of November, and soon so seriously threatened was the side of Monte Gardetto that Monnier determined on another immediate sortie; the five gates of the town opened to as many columns, who poured on the besiegers, while a formidable fire was opened on the shipping. The fight lasted five hours, when the Austrian General demanded a truce to bury the dead. The fire of the besiegers could not after this be successfully reopened till the 10th, when it breached two of the bastions and destroyed the intervening curtain. Accordingly a fourth summons was addressed to General Monnier, who on the 13th surrendered the place upon terms, but refused to admit the Russians and Turks to be parties to the capitulation. This stipulation in terms, and the discipline adopted by General Frœlich to restrain the excesses of the Russian troops, enraged the Emperor Paul to such an extent that the Aulic Council were obliged to make their General the victim, and Frœlich, though he had captured the fortress, was recalled to have his conduct examined by a court-martial.

The hardships to which a rigorous campaign in the mountains exposed the French troops had demoralized them exceedingly. The privations of the troops were shared by their officers, and their General-in-Chief became a victim to them and died. The death of Championnet—who was greatly regretted (for the late reverses had not been visited on his head)—became a signal for the republican army to desert still further in great numbers, and return tumultuously

and mutinously to France. St. Cyr exerted himself to rally and collect a small body for the protection of Genoa, but it was found necessary to send Massena to take the command, who soon by his vigorous hand and popular character, and with the money he had obtained and brought with him from Paris for the payment of the men, stopped the torrent of desertion, and brought many back to their regiments.

56. REVOLUTION OF THE 18TH BRUMAIRE.

The news of Bonaparte having landed at Frejus startled the Parisians. Some loudly cried that he should be put on his trial as a deserter from his army; others regarded his presence as the happy star of France, "*La patrie est sauvée,*" was their cry; and Moreau, who was at Paris, and in consultation with the revolutionary party, at once exclaimed, "*Tu n'as plus besoin de moi; voilà l'homme qu'il vous faut pour ton mouvement.*" On General Bonaparte's arrival at Paris a most brilliant welcome awaited him from all classes. The heads of the various political parties early sought his quarters for an opportunity of exposing their griefs, and of obtaining the assistance of his powerful influence. They were also desirous of sounding his opinions and intended course of conduct, for it was manifest that he was not returned to France without some palpable object. Amongst others the Abbé Sieyès, one of the five Directors, opened to him an intrigue in which he and Talleyrand were engaged for the overthrow of the government of the Directory. The renown of the General's sword and the power of his brother Lucien, who had succeeded in making himself President of the Chamber of Five Hundred, determined the conspirators to make this application early to Bonaparte. He did not openly accede to it, but satisfied of his support, the plan was immediately carried out. On the 9th of November (corresponding to the 18th Brumaire) the Council of Ancients, the majority of which had been gained over to the plot, assembled at the unusual hour of eight in the morning, when it was proposed and resolved by a great majority of the members present, that for the sake of the public tranquillity, which was threatened, and for the greater freedom of their deliberations, the Corps Legislatif should be transferred to St. Cloud, and General Bonaparte was charged with the execution of this decree. As soon therefore as the Council of Five Hundred assembled, they were informed of the decree of translation of the seat of assembly, and Lucien, after receiving this communication, abruptly closed the sitting.

General Bonaparte had been welcomed on his arrival by his old friend and protector Barras, but the wily Corsican soon perceived that all power and influence had been lost to the old Director, and he therefore readily turned to Sieyès and Roger Ducos, two Directors, who had already determined to sacrifice Barras. As soon, therefore, as the young Dictator had taken the oath imposed on him, he collected 10,000 men, and fixed his head-quarters at the Tuilleries: he there surrounded himself with all his military associates. He established Lannes in command of head-quarters; Milhaud in charge of the

Luxemburg; Murat in charge of the Palace of the Five Hundred; Marmont was ordered to organize the artillery; Lefebvre, Morand, Serrurier, and Macdonald were sent to the Invalides, to St. Cloud, and to Versailles. It was now that he expressed himself in that famous address, "Qu'avez-vous fait de cette France que je vous ai laissé si brillante? Je vous ai laissé la paix, j'ai retrouvé la guerre. Je vous ai laissé des victoires, j'ai retrouvé des revers. Qu'a-t-on fait de cent mille Français, tous mes compagnons de gloire? Ils sont morts." The walls of the city were also made to speak the sentiments of the new General-in-Chief: "Depuis deux ans, la république est mal gouvernée. L'armée espère que mon retour mettra un terme à tant de maux. Le Conseil des Anciens se dispose à sauver l'état; si quelqu'un ose s'opposer à ses volontés la baïonnette des soldats en ferait justice." The absent Directors, who found themselves already deserted by Sieyès and Roger Ducos, hastened to send in their resignations, or were put under arrest; and Fouché, Minister of Police, with Cambacères, Minister of Justice, sent in their adhesions to the conspirators, and dissolved the twelve municipalities of Paris, so that before night the old government was annihilated; and the only existing authority that remained in the capital rested already on Bonaparte.

The next morning the legislative bodies met at St. Cloud, and a body of armed men took charge of the doors and avenues. The General entered the Conseil des Anciens, where a strong debate had already begun, and demanded to speak. After some hard sayings against any member who should cry "Hors la loi," he concluded with these arrogant and remarkable words, "Souvenez-vous que je marche accompagné du dieu de la guerre et du dieu de la victoire." He next repaired to the Council of Five Hundred, who were in the greatest state of excitement, and by no means prepared to receive the language of a dictator. He entered the assembly bareheaded, and accompanied by four grenadiers, but they would not hear a word from him. They cried furiously, "Des sabres ici—des hommes armés—à bas le dictateur, le Cromwell—hors la loi—hors la roi." Some rushed at him with knives or daggers in hand. In the words of Napoleon himself, "the winds suddenly escaping from the caverns of Eolus can give but a faint idea of that tempest." He saw it was idle to stay any longer, and prudently withdrew. But his departure did not allay the storm, which even increased; and Lucien, in the president's chair, finding it impossible to exercise any authority, withdrew from the sitting, carrying with him all the accompaniments of his dignity. In the interval between his quitting the assembly and being joined by his brother, Bonaparte, surrounded by his generals and troops, remained in a state of anxious suspense as to the turn that affairs might take. In this interval General Augereau passed by, and said to General Bonaparte, "My friend, you have got into a pretty mess, I fear." "Oh," rejoined Napoleon, "we were in a worse one at Arcole, and you know we got through it." Lucien now addressed the troops, painting in vigorous terms the scene he had witnessed in the assembly as that of assassins rather than legislators; he called on the mili-

tary to lend him their assistance to deliver the national representation "d'un jong d'un petit nombre de forcenés." Bonaparte then ordered Murat and Leclerc to march a battalion into the council and dissolve the assembly. The members fled for their lives out of the orangery and across the park of St. Cloud as soon as they saw the troops advance, scattering their feathered hats, their silk mantles, and their tricoloured scarfs in every direction. All was confusion until Murat declared in loud terms, "Le Corps législatif est dissous par ordre du Général Bonaparte."

The Ancients were still sitting when fugitives from the other chamber announced what had happened. Lucien, rallying some of his council on whom he could best depend, presented himself at their bar, and called on the chamber to provide by some act for the security of the constitution. At eleven at night such members of the two councils as were in the plot and remained, assembled in the orangery of St. Cloud, and passed decrees declaring Bonaparte and the troops to have deserved well of their country; and they unanimously resolved that the Directory should be abolished, that the legislature should be adjourned for three months, and that Bonaparte, Sieyès, and Roger Ducos should form the executive power with the title of Consuls.

This provisional arrangement was succeeded after the interval of a month by a "pacte constitutionnel," under which Bonaparte was made First Consul, with Cambacères and Lebrun for advisers; and this was submitted to the public voice on the 13th of December by an appeal to universal suffrage, when the vote by ballot was taken on the 24th, and the national decision was declared to be to accept the new proposition by 3,000,000 votes. The First Consul then took office and formed a cabinet, which consisted of Berthier as Minister of War, Talleyrand for Foreign Affairs, Bourdon for the Marine, Justice was entrusted to Laplace, Police to Fouché, and Maret was named Secretary of State, all names well known to posterity, and connected intimately with the government of France under Napoleon Bonaparte.

57. BONAPARTE FIRST CONSUL.

The same night that these events occurred Bonaparte, who had taken nothing the whole day, and who always seemed insensible to physical wants when great exertions were required, instantly published a proclamation dated from St. Cloud, which at nine o'clock was read by torchlight to the agitated groups of the French people assembled in various parts of the capital. In the character of Commander-in-Chief Bonaparte also issued a proclamation to the army, dated the same night at eleven o'clock, giving to them an account of his own conduct from his return to France; nor did he at this moment forget his army in Egypt, to whom he wrote, assuring them that he was frequently in thought among them, and requiring them to repose in Kleber that unlimited confidence which they were wont to place in himself, and which was only what he deserved. The rest of the night was devoted to the formation of the new government; and at

one in the morning the First Consul took the oath of office before Lucien and some thirty members of the Five Hundred, who undertook to represent the whole body.

Napoleon rivalled Cæsar in the clemency with which he used his victory. No proscriptions or massacres, few arrests even, no imprisonments followed the triumph of order over revolution: measures of some severity were at first put in force to silence the most violent, and thirty-seven of these were sentenced to be banished to Cayenne, but the sentence of transportation was shortly changed into a mere surveillance, and even this was not long continued. Nine thousand state prisoners received their liberty, and many royalists who had been for years incarcerated were set free. As an instance of the conciliation and prudence which guarded the First Consul from the first moment of his election, may be cited his conduct to Angereau, whose courage and devotion to his party had made him a most violent and outrageous Jacobin. The First Consul appointed him to the chief command of the French army in Holland, and in the letter he wrote to convey the appointment, Bonaparte inserted a friendly rebuke for his connexion with Jacobin clubs, and his reprobation of their principles and actions.

The elevation of Napoleon Bonaparte to the place of First Consul, or chief ruler of France, was the turning-point in the fortunes of that wonderful man: it not only affected his own future fame, but influenced the state and condition as well of France as of Italy, Germany, and every other state in Europe. We have seen in these "Annals" the poor Corsican adventurer, the simple *Sous-Lieutenant* of artillery, rapidly mounting to the head of armies, and leading them on from victory to victory, till he was suddenly exalted to an authority as ample and absolute as any of the most powerful of the kings that had ever reigned in France. Invested with the unlimited command of the resources, and the disposal of the lives and fortunes of a people comprising the mightiest European state, he wielded the power of a conquering sword, supplied with the means of converting every man who was of mature age to bear arms into a thoroughly efficient soldier, ready to carry out his will into every enemy's country. If his arrival at Frejus struck Europe with amazement, the presage was confirmed and ratified by the proceedings at St. Cloud, and consummated by a wonderful combination of philosophy with the bayonet.

Having now established himself in supreme power, and having proclaimed his designs and views, founded (as he alleged) on principles of moderation and justice to both citizens and soldiers, to both royalists and republicans, he next addressed himself to the means of effecting a peace with all foreign powers, or, at any rate, if his offer was refused, of justifying a continuance of the war. On Christmas-day, the very day following his election, he wrote a letter from the ancient palace of the Bourbons (in which he had now already taken up his permanent abode), addressed directly to the King of Great Britain, which, though contrary to all diplomatic usage, was couched with a brevity, a dignity, and a plausibility that would not have disgraced the personal intercourse of monarchs, nor have been un-

worthy of sovereign usage. It was full of good sense, equally free from republican fanaticism, as from the snobbery of an upstart. It simply asked "whether war must be eternal, and whether there existed no means of coming to an amicable understanding." The letter was replied to by Lord Grenville, the British Foreign Secretary, and a correspondence ensued between that noble Lord and Talleyrand, the French Foreign Minister, which terminated in the refusal of the British government to appoint a plenipotentiary, admitting the principle of non-intervention in the internal government of France, but grounding it with little disguise upon disapprobation of the aggressions which had been effectuated by her armies in the States of the allies of the British crown.

58. NAVAL WAR.

The rupture which towards the end of the previous year occurred between France and the United States of America, brought for the first time a new naval power upon the battle-field of the ocean. An early attention had been paid by that young Republic to her maritime affairs; but the low state of the treasury, and the tranquil condition of her intercourse with the world, induced some supineness in the proceedings of the Congress for this object until, in 1794, the construction and equipment of four vessels of 44 guns each and two of 36 were decreed for the protection of American commerce in the Mediterranean. This start when once commenced was continued, so that when war was declared against France, the navy of the United States consisted (besides several smaller vessels) of fifteen frigates, four of them the largest and heaviest of the kind that had ever been previously constructed. The first naval laurel acquired by the United States' navy occurred at the commencement of this year.

One of the above frigates, called the "Constellation," 36, Commodore Thomas Truxton, when sailing near the island of Nevis, in the West Indies, on the 9th of February, bore down upon a strange ship, that proved to be the French frigate "L'Insurgente," 36. Captain Barreaut. Ignorant of the war (as it was said) the French captain hailed the American, to learn her purpose; but before he had time to range alongside, the "Constellation" opened her broadside, a spirited action ensued, which lasted one hour and a quarter, when the French ship, having lost her main-topmast, and being in other respects greatly damaged, struck her colours. This was the first essay of the American Republic in maritime war, and there was no end to the panegyrics upon the American Commodore on both sides of the Atlantic; but it is fair to state that the Frenchman was crippled before she began her contest; that she was not certainly informed of the declaration of war between France and the United States; and that she had a complement of 100 less men, and ten less guns than her opponent; and that she fought well may be inferred from the comparative casualties, for she lost twenty-nine men and forty-four wounded, while the American lost only one man killed and two wounded. The French captain was afterwards tried at L'Orient for the loss of his ship, and honourably acquitted on account of the

disparity of force between "L'Insurgente" and the "Constellation."

Rear-Admiral Sercey's squadron still held its course amidst the Indian Archipelago. The French frigates the "Forte," "Preneuse," and the "Prudente," committed depredations on English commerce that imperatively demanded attention and redress. The British frigate, "Dædalus," 32, Captain Ledgbird Ball, when cruising between the African coast and the island of Madagascar on the 9th of February, discovered, soon after daybreak, the frigate "Prudente," having an American ship from China as her prize. The "Dædalus" immediately chased, and about midday came up across the stern of the French frigate, and after pouring in a raking broadside, within half-pistol shot, luffed up under her lee. The two ships then continued an animated interchange of broadsides, in one of which the mizenmast of the "Prudente" fell over her quarter: the contest, however, continued for another hour, when being much cut in masts, rigging, and sails, and considerably shattered in hull, the French frigate struck her colours.

The formidable French frigate "La Forte," under the command of Captain Beaulieu-le-Loy, continued her depredations in the Bay of Bengal with great success, and accordingly the British frigate "Sibylle," 38, Captain Edward Cooke, was despatched from Madras in quest of her. After sunset on the 28th of February, the look-out reported that "some remarkable flashes showed on the horizon;" at first these were taken for lightning, but ceasing suddenly, the suspicion was raised that they proceeded from guns. Accordingly, the "Sibylle" extinguishing her own lights, ran her course up to them, and made out three ships together in a cluster. It was the "Forte" and two rich prizes of China ships which she had captured, at the time the flashes were seen on the horizon. Satisfied on this fact, Captain Cooke instantly stood away to the westward, in order to get the weather-gage. The "Sibylle" accordingly did not come up with the three ships until near midnight, when she was fired upon both by the "Forte" and her prizes; nevertheless, she held her fire till three-quarters after midnight, when the "Sibylle" put her helm up, and, at less than pistol-shot distance, fired the whole of her larboard broadside into the "Forte's" stern. Then luffing closely up, the "Sibylle" was presently alongside her antagonist to leeward, and poured in a second broadside as well directed as the previous raking one. A furious night action ensued. For nearly the first hour the "Forte" returned a spirited fire, but, as it happened to be too elevated, it was comparatively harmless; nevertheless, about this time the intrepid Captain Cooke received a mortal wound, when the command devolved on Lieutenant Hardyman. After another hour's contest, the "Forte's" fire began to slacken, and she was hailed from the "Sibylle" to know if she had struck. Receiving no reply, however, the British frigate recommenced firing; but now fearing that her antagonist might endeavour to escape, the "Sibylle" set her fore-sail and top-gallant-sails, and for the third time renewed her fire, when in a few minutes all the three masts of the Frenchman came

down, and the "Sibylle" ceased firing amid three cheers. The English prisoners on board hailed for a boat, as all that the Frenchmen had were shot away. The action then ended, after about two hours and a half in duration; the "Forte" had also lost her captain, besides her first lieutenant, and sixty-five killed, and several of her officers, and eighty wounded. As the masts had fallen with all the sails set, and it was remarked that the fire of the "Sibylle" must have taken a lower and more fatal direction than that of her antagonist, all the boats, booms, the wheel, capstan, biinnacle, and other articles on deck, were utterly destroyed. A most extraordinary circumstance also was, that the fore-castle bell was pierced with a grapeshot and yet not cracked. It is still to be seen at Fort William, Calcutta, as the trophy of this action. The "Sibylle" had her captain and four killed, and seventeen wounded. During the action little attention had been paid to the "Forte's" two prizes: at daylight these were perceived lying to, hull down to windward, and since they could not be decoyed to come to the captors, and these were too crippled to go after them, they escaped.

We will now go forward in point of time to finish off with the yet remaining frigate of Admiral Sercey's squadron, "La Preneuse." On the 20th of September, the British store-ship "Camel," Captain John Lee, armed *en flûte*, and the ship-sloop "Rattlesnake," 16, Captain Samuel Gooch, were lying at Algoa Bay, near the Cape of Good Hope, when a large sail made her appearance in the east quarter, and boldly stood in for the bay, in which she brought up within about 800 yards of the "Rattlesnake," having a Danish flag flying at her mizen. An English ship that had been working out of the bay, had happened to have passed close to the stranger, and immediately turned back to apprise the first lieutenant on board the sloop of war that she was the famous French frigate "La Preneuse," 36, Captain L'Hermite. The two British captains being at this time on shore with General Dundas, who was acting against the Caffres, Lieutenant Fothergill, of the "Rattlesnake," was senior officer of the two ships, and thought it his duty to fight the Frenchman. Accordingly, he made a private signal to the "Camel," to apprise her of his intention, and both ships fired a shot each under the stern of the stranger, of which "La Preneuse" took not the slightest notice. The two British ships immediately cleared for action, and got springs on their cables, when it was settled that a light at the mizen-peak of the "Camel" should be the signal for action. Lieutenant Fothergill, suspecting an intention of the French frigate to board him, got his broadside prepared to bear upon her, and about nine at night he opened fire, which was returned by "La Preneuse," who, however, directed nearly all her fire on the "Camel." In this way the action continued till midnight, when a shot under the magazine of the store-ship brought six feet water into her hold, and her crew were obliged to break off from the guns to man the pumps. The French frigate under the impression that she had silenced the "Camel," now devoted all her fire on the "Rattlesnake," until half-past three in the morning, when, to the surprise of her antagonists, she ceased firing,

and ran off before the wind to a distant part of the bay. After anchoring here for some hours she cut her cable, leaving her anchor a prize to her opponents, and stood away out of the bay under her courses and mainstay only, as if damaged in her masts. This apparently crippled state of "La Preneuse" afforded a reasonable hope to the officers of the "Camel" and "Rattlesnake" (who could not quit the station to follow her) that she would be overtaken by some ship of war. It was the 9th of October, however, before the "Jupiter," 50, Captain William Granger, could be despatched from Table Bay in quest of her. She had the good fortune, however, to cross her track next day and sighted her. A running fight soon commenced, and was kept up between the two vessels during the night; but it was nearly two o'clock next day before the "Jupiter" succeeded in bringing "La Preneuse" to close action. The sea was then running so high that the British ship could not open her lower-deck ports to bring her 24-pounders into play, but was constrained to make fight with her 12-pounders only. The consequence was, that before she could produce any effect with these upon her opponent, the French frigate had shot away a great deal of the British ship's rigging, and badly wounded her masts, so that the "Jupiter" found it necessary to bear away, and, much discomfited, arrived again in Table Bay on the 16th to repair her damages. "La Preneuse," satisfied with this success, hauled to the wind and continued her cruise; but it nevertheless proved the last of her dashing career, for on the 11th of December, the British line of battle ship "Tremendous," 74, Captain John Osborn, and the "Adamant," 50, Captain William Hotham, cruising off the Isle of France, discovered and chased her off Port Louis; she now found it impossible to escape, but ran herself on the shore of the river Tombaou under some batteries, and did not strike until she had, in conjunction with them, opened fire upon the "Adamant," which the latter returned with spirit for fifteen minutes, when "La Preneuse" at length hauled in her ensign in token of submission, and she was set fire to and destroyed.

Some of the most gallant affairs and most bloody encounters of the war were with the armed privateers which now swarmed in every sea, committing the most serious depredations upon British commerce. On the 4th of January the sloop "Wolverine," 12, Captain Mortlock, discovered two lugger-privateers off Boulogne one the "Rusé," 8, and the other the "Furet," 14. Captain Mortlock approached them under Danish colours, and so near as to lash the "Furet's" bowsprit to one of the iron stanchions of the "Wolverine," when a vigorous attempt to board the British ship was made by both privateers, which was bravely repulsed; but they succeeded in throwing combustibles through the cabin windows of the "Wolverine," which set her on fire, and in the confusion that this created they both escaped: in the fight Captain Mortlock was killed. On the 18th of March, at daylight, the "Telegraph," 14, Lieutenant Worth, brought to action the French privateer "L'Hirondelle," 16. The contest was maintained with great spirit for three hours and a half,

when the latter struck her colours. On the 13th of April, when off Jamaica, the brig-sloop "Amaranthe," 14, Captain F. Vesey, came up, after a long chase, with the letter of marque the "Vengeur," 8, and engaged her, who notwithstanding the great inferiority of force, fought for upwards of an hour, when she surrendered: a defence that elicited a just meed of praise from her captor. On the 12th of May, in the morning, the British cutter, "Courier," 12, Lieutenant Searle, off the Texel, discovered an armed brig in the act of capturing a merchant sloop. The "Courier" immediately brought her to action, which lasted for an hour and forty minutes, when the privateer brig, a better sailer, escaped. On the 22nd of June, in the Atlantic, the British frigate "Alcmene," 32, Captain Henry Digby, discovered a strange ship in the act of boarding an American vessel. The frigate gave chase, but it was the 26th before she could get up within gunshot of the privateer; a running fight commenced, which lasted twelve hours, when the "Courageux," of Bordeaux, struck her colours. On the 5th of October, the schooner "Ferret," tender to the "Abergavenny" line of battle ship, in Port Royal Harbour, Jamaica, having six 3-pounders, and about fifty men and boys, commanded by Lieutenant M. Fitton, was cruising off Jamaica, when she discovered a large Spanish schooner manœuvring towards Cuba, so as to obtain the weather-gage. The "Ferret," however, weathered the Spaniard, and came down and fought her for half an hour, when the privateer sheered off; but by the help of her sweeps, the "Ferret" pursued and again brought her to action on the 6th for about the same period, when finding her antagonist too close in lands he gave up pursuit. The inhabitants of the east end of Jamaica were witnesses of the fight, and seeing the disparity of the combatants, sent across to the "Abergavenny" to obtain assistance for the tender. On the 11th of October the British frigate "Révolutionnaire," 38, Captain T. Twysden, when off Ireland, chased a strange ship, and came up with her after a run of 114 miles in nine and a half hours, when she hauled down her colours without any resistance, and proved to be the "Bordelais," of Bordeaux, carrying 24 guns, and esteemed one of the fastest sailing privateers out of France. On the 12th of October, cruising in the Straits of Babelmandel, the British sloop "Trincomalce," 16, Captain J. Rowe, fell in with the French privateer "Iphigenie," 20. A smart engagement ensued for two hours, when the combatants fell on board each other. The privateer captain, placing great confidence in his crew, attempted to board, when suddenly the "Trincomalce" blew up, leaving only two on board of her alive; and, as the ships at the time touched each other, the shock stove in the side of the privateer, so that in a few minutes she went down, and with her 115 officers and men! On the 22nd of November the "Courier," 12, Lieutenant T. Searle, when off Flushing, observed a suspicious sail engaging a barque. The "Courier" immediately hauled her wind in chase, and succeeded the following day in overtaking the "Guerrier" privateer, 14, and after a warm and close action obliged her to strike. On the 3rd of December the British brig "Raccoon," 16, Captain R. Lloyd, observing an enemy's lugger

board a merchant brig, instantly made sail upon them, and, after forty minutes' run, laid the lugger alongside. A smart fire ensued, when the lugger proved to be a privateer called "L'Intrepide," of Calais. On the 21st of December, off Calista Point, the British hired cutter, "Lady Nelson," 10, was surrounded and engaged by two or three French privateers, in sight of Lord Keith's flag-ship, and the "Emerald" frigate, lying in Gibraltar Bay. The boats of the two ships were immediately ordered to hasten towards the combatants, in hopes that the sight of them might encourage the "Lady Nelson" to resist until she could be covered by the guns of the ships; but before they could get up, she had been captured, and was already in tow by two of the privateers: these were, notwithstanding, attacked by Lieutenant W. Bainbridge in the "Queen Charlotte's" barge, who ran alongside and boarded them with such impetuosity, that he retook the "Lady Nelson," but the privateers all got off. On the 26th, off the Dodman, the British cutter "Viper," 14, Lieutenant John Pengelly, stood after a suspicious-looking stranger, and brought her to close action, which continued for near an hour, when she sheered off. The "Viper," however, gave chase, and after a running fight of an hour and a half had the good fortune to lay her opponent on board; and after two well-directed broadsides the "Furet" privateer struck her colours.

But the British flag had other and more distinguished antagonists to contend with on the ocean this year than pirates and privateers. Although no great fleets engaged, nor did even any line of battle ships come to blows with each other, there were many contests between British cruisers and both French and Spanish opponents. On the 6th of February, while the British ship "Argo," 44, Captain Bowen, in company with the "Leviathan," 74, Captain Buchanan, were rounding the island of Majorca, under storm staysails, two Spanish frigates were discovered at anchor near a fortified tower in the Bahía de Acude. On seeing the enemy, they immediately cut their cables and stood to sea. The British ships consequently set up all the canvas they could bear, and in the chase the "Leviathan" split her topsail and was obliged to drop astern. The frigates, on perceiving this, separated; but at midnight the "Argo" got up alongside the "Santa Teresa," 34, Captain Don Pablo Perez, who, on receiving the "Argo's" broadside, surrendered. The other frigate, "Proserpina," effected her escape. On the 9th of April, early in the morning, when off L'Orient, the British frigates "San Fiorenzo," 36, Captain Sir Harry Neale, and the "Amelia," 36, Captain the Hon. Charles Herbert, got sight of three French frigates and a cutter under the land, but a sudden and heavy squall coming on, crippled the "Amelia," which the frigates "Cornelie," "Vengeance," and "Sémillante" perceiving, they got under weigh and made sail in a line ahead towards the British frigates, and opened broadsides upon them both. These were promptly returned, and after an engagement of nearly two hours' duration, in which the French showed so much disinclination to come to close action, that the British had to bear up three times to arrive within gunshot, the four French

vessels wore and made off. They were believed to have been much punished, and that the Commodore on board the "Cornelis" had been killed, as well as Captain Caro of the "Vengeance." On the 20th of August, off Rochefort, the British frigate "Clyde," 38, Captain Charles Cunningham, descried two strange sail, and immediately chased them: each vessel took a separate track, but the "Clyde" selecting the biggest, crowded a sail in pursuit, and found her to be the French frigate the "Vestale," 36, Captain Gaspard, who hoisted the tricolour, and gave the "Clyde" a broadside—a warm engagement ensued, during which the "Vestale" made several skilful manœuvres to near her adversary; the fight continued for nearly two hours, when the French frigate being much wounded in her hull, masts, and rigging, hauled down her flag. On the 25th, off Surinam, the British frigate "Tamar," 38, Captain T. Western, discovered and gave chase to the French corvette "Républicaine," 28, Captain Pierre Le Bosec, but the latter got away into shoal water, where Captain Western could not follow her; next morning, however, the "Tamar" sighted her again at a distance, but owing to the excellent sailing of the French ship, it took the "Tamar" till half-past five in the afternoon to get up with her. An animated fight then ensued for about ten minutes, when the corvette struck her colours. On the 15th of October, near Cape Finisterre, the British frigate the "Naiad," 38, Captain W. Pierrepont, discovered and chased two Spanish frigates, the "Santa Brigida," 34, Captain Don Antonio Pillon, and the "Thetis," 38, Captain Don Juan de Mendoza, with a cargo of specie from Vera Cruz. Regardless of the apparent odds against her the "Naiad" gave chase, and next day discovered a large ship in the offing, which proved to be the British frigate "Ethalion," 38, Captain J. Young, who bearing up joined in the chase, and shortly afterwards the British frigates "Alcmene," 32, Captain Henry Digby, and the "Triton," 32, Captain James Gore, also made their appearance. On seeing the odds thus increasing against them, the Spanish frigates separated, and Captain Pierrepont, as senior officer, signalled to the "Ethalion" to follow the "Thetis," which, in consequence of her good sailing, so gained upon her, that after a broadside and an hour's contest she struck her colours to Captain Young. The "Triton" following after "Santa Brigida," ran close to the rocks off Monte Lora and struck upon them. The "Alcmene" and "Naiad" took up the chase, and the "Triton" soon getting afloat, all three British frigates closed with the "Santa Brigida" amidst the rocks of Commarurto, and after a brave resistance and a most skilful effort to escape Captain Pillon hauled down his colours. The "Thetis" had on board her above a million and a quarter of dollars, worth more than 300,000*l.* The cargo on board the "Santa Brigida" consisted of indigo, cochineal, and sugar, to the value of 5000*l.*; so that the fortunate captains of each of the capturing frigates received for their share of the prize-money more than 40,000*l.* each. But such tempting windfalls did not always reward the risk incurred. On the 20th of October, off Cape Ortegal, the British frigate "Cerberus," 32, Captain J. Macnamara, discovered

a Spanish fleet to windward in convoy of five frigates. Undismayed by such formidable odds, the "Cerberus" stood towards them, and approaching the frigate that was then most ahead and somewhat detached from her consorts, commenced an action at such close quarters that the two ships almost touched each other. After engaging for about an hour, the "Cerberus" had silenced the fire of her antagonist, but was prevented taking possession of her by the near approach of the four other frigates. The "Cerberus" had now so many antagonists upon her at once, that she was frequently obliged to fire both broadsides together; and Captain Macnamara was very nearly surrounded and taken; at length, however, he succeeded in hauling the "Cerberus" to the wind and effected his escape. On the 15th of November, near Porto Rico, the British frigate "Crescent," 36, Captain Lobb, with the sloop "Calypso," 16, Captain Joseph Baker, in charge of a convoy bound to Jamaica, fell in with a Spanish squadron, consisting of the "Asia," 64, Commodore Don F. Montes, the frigate "Anfitrite," 40, Captain Don Diego Villa Gomez, and the corvette "Galgo," Captain Don J. de Arias, sailing from San Domingo to Havannah. Captain Lobb immediately made signal to the convoy to haul to the wind on the starboard tack, and ordering the "Calypso" to chase north-west, the direction in which the body of the convoy lay, he bore up in the "Crescent" within random shot of the 64-gun ship and frigate; but these ships persevering in their course towards the convoy, Captain Lobb signalled it to disperse. The "Crescent" then ran after the "Galgo" and captured her, which brought back the "Asia" and "Anfitrite" to save their companion; but Captain Lobb carried off his prize to windward, while the "Calypso" led off a part of the convoy to leeward. The Spaniard utterly confused and undetermined how to act, let the whole convoy escape, which in less than a week afterwards were all at anchor in Port Royal. On the 24th of October, off the Moluccas, the "Orpheus," 32, Captain William Hills, discovered and chased two sail, which proved to be the Dutch East India Company's ships "Zeelast" and "Zeevraght," mounting each 22 guns, and laden with military stores. When the frigate reached the two ships, they fell upon her on each bow, but at length she was enabled to open her fire upon the two, and in a quarter of an hour compelled them both to surrender.

There yet remain to be recorded some gallant enterprises, in which prizes were cut out of harbour by the boats of British vessels. On the 30th of March the British frigate "Trent," 36, Captain Robert Otway, with the cutter "Sparrow," 12, Lieutenant J. Wiley, discovered in a small bay in the island of Porto Rico, a Spanish merchant ship and three schooners at anchor in shoal water, under the protection of a 5-gun battery. Captain Otway immediately despatched the boats of his ship, commanded by Lieutenants Belcher and Balderston, with Lieutenant M'Gie, of the marines, with the "Sparrow" cutter to cover them, to try to cut them out of harbour. M'Gie and Belcher stormed the battery; and while they were in the act of destroying it and spiking the guns, Lieutenant Balderston in

the boats boarded and brought off the ship and one of the schooners—the other two were scuttled by the colonists. On the 9th of June the British frigate "Success," 32, Captain Shuldham Peard, chased a Spanish polacca into harbour, and the captain seeing no land batteries to protect them, detached three of the frigate's boats, under the command of Lieutenant Facey, to endeavour to bring out the polacca. She was found to mount ten guns (8 and 6-pounders), and had a crew of 113 men, and there soon appeared a field battery and some men at small arms marching down to the shore; nevertheless, Lieutenant Facey gallantly carried the vessel, he himself being the first to mount the enemy's deck, and successfully brought her out; but this bold and well-conducted enterprise cost the lives of four killed and eight wounded. On the 9th of August the British brig-sloop "Speedy," 14, Captain Jahleel Brenton, and the "Defender," 14, a British privateer of Gibraltar, gave chase to three armed vessels, which ran for shelter into a small sandy bay to the eastward of Cabo de Gata—there they moored themselves in a line within a boat's length of the beach. The two brigs ran up to them, and after three-quarters of an hour's cannonading, the Spanish crews deserted them and took to their boats. The "Speedy" now sent in her boats, which brought off the one vessel that still floated, but the other two had driven on shore and were scuttled. A light squadron under Captain Frank Sotheron, off the coast of Holland, had, on the 11th of August, succeeded in recapturing the British gun-brig "Crash," and in doing so sent in some boats, the commander of which saw an opportunity of cutting out an armed schooner, that could not be otherwise approached; but on the approach of the boats the schooner ran herself on shore. The next day the "Crash" was fitted out, and all the boats and launches of the squadron, under the orders of Lieutenants James Slade and Salisbury Humphreys, proceeded to attack another Dutch schooner, the "Vengeance," 6, moored under a battery on the island of Schiermonikoog, and grounded within half-pistol shot of the battery, from which the boats' crews soon drove the defenders and spiked the guns, when the crew abandoned the Dutch schooner and set her on fire. Lieutenant Humphreys in the "Crash" tried to spring on board of her, but the tide was so rapid he could not effect it; and it was fortunate for himself he had failed to do so, for scarcely had he returned to his own boat, when the "Vengeance" exploded and was blown to atoms.

In the year 1797 the crew of the British frigate "Hermione," 32, Captain Hugh Pigot, disgusted with the tyrannous conduct of their captain, had risen upon him and the officers in the night and murdered them all, cutting and mangling their victims in the most cruel and barbarous manner. They then carried the frigate into La Guayra and sold it to the Spanish governor. In September this year, intelligence reached the British Admiral that the "Hermione" was at Puerto Cabello, and about to sail to Havannah; he forthwith sent the British frigate "Surprise," 28, Captain Edward Hamilton, to proceed off that port and endeavour to intercept her in her voyage. Captain Hamilton remained three weeks in observation of

the port, but seeing nothing of her, he thought the "Hermione," must have put to sea; on the 21st of October, however, he ran into the harbour for observation, and saw her still securely moored, head and stern, between two batteries, with her sails bent and ready for sea. The batteries are said to have defended the entrance into this harbour with a cross fire of 200 guns. Nevertheless, as his provisions were running short, and he would soon be obliged to return to the fleet, Captain Hamilton reflected that he should lose the opportunity of a recapture, to which he was in his heart, as it were, sworn; accordingly, on the evening of the 24th he called his crew aft, and after a spirited address, put it to them if they would follow him in the attempt to recapture the "Hermione." He had previously arranged every thing for the adventure, even to the dress the different boats were to put on, but had not spoken a word of his intentions previously; the same night, therefore, all being ready, and he himself leading, he proceeded to the attack in six boats, but when within a mile of the "Hermione" they were discovered by the outlookers, and a fire was opened upon them; onward they nevertheless all went, although lights were seen at every port-hole, and clearly the enemy were on the alert and ready for immediate service. Captain Hamilton gave orders on board the leading boat to lay in their oars to board; and he himself scrambling up the sides of the ship succeeded in obtaining a footing upon the fore-castle. On further advancing he found however the crew at quarters on the main deck, unconscious that an enemy was on board of them. He instantly formed the marines and ordered them to fire, and the boarders to rush with the bayonet on the crew, who fled below without a blow. The sailors then unbent the sails of the frigate, and the carpenter cut the stern cable, and the lower cable; the fore-topsail was freed and made ready for bending, and the boats took the frigate in tow. Some of the Spaniards who had retreated to the cabin now surrendered, for the marines fired volley after volley down the after hatchway, and this kept things quiet on board; but the batteries opened on the frigate from the shore, and some of her rigging was cut away by the shot; but by one o'clock P.M. (about an hour after the pinnace with the captain had first boarded) the "Hermione" was a prize. In this surprising capture the British had only twelve men wounded. The history of naval warfare affords us no parallel to this most dashing affair; it was no surprise—no attack of men half asleep, but the capture of a frigate with her crew standing to their quarters and to their guns. Captain Hamilton was knighted for the gallant exploit, which will be found recorded in the Painted Hall of Greenwich, where a picture exists to gratify the admirers of British naval valour.

In the month of December a Danish convoy in the Mediterranean, under the protection of the frigate "Harfften," Captain Van Dockum, was stopped by Lord Keith, the Admiral of the British fleet, and commanded to submit to a visit from his officers. This the Danish captain resisted, and with so much success, that he was afterwards permitted to pursue his course unmolested further; but the pro-

ceeding gave rise to important results that are scarcely yet settled, concerning the rights of belligerents against neutrals on the high seas¹.

59. WAR IN EGYPT—AFFAIRES AT SEDIMAN, DAMIETTA, AND EL ARISCH.

General Kleber, to whom the army was committed on the sudden departure of Bonaparte, was not very well pleased at the manner in which he had been deserted by the General-in-Chief, and the principal generals of the expedition. His displeasure was not diminished by the known animosity he personally entertained for Bonaparte. Together with the *pièce officielle*, notifying his recall by order of the Directory, he addressed a short letter to Kleber stating that he had left the army in Egypt, "le gouvernement m'ayant appelé auprès de lui," and enclosing a valedictory proclamation to the army not mentioning that fact. The General, however, wrote a very long despatch from Alexandria, dated the day before his departure. This last is a very curious document, as exemplifying the peculiar character of Napoleon; it is *de omnibus rebus*, relating to his private baggage and public affairs, to politics as well as war, more especially enforcing the retention of Egypt as important to France, because "l'Empire Turc tombe en ruines de tous côtés," and also because the Black Sea would be valuable to French commerce. He likewise ordered his successor to play off the Christians against the Turks, "afin de l'empêcher les uns d'être trop insolens et que le fanatisme des autres nous les rendoit irréconciliables ennemis." He gave directions about the manufacture of arms and powder, and the fortifications to be erected, and also that a certain number of Mamelukes or Arabs should be seized at Cairo and sent to France, to see there "la grandeur de la nation, et prendre une idée de nos mœurs et notre langue pour nous former autant de partisans en Egypte;" and, lastly, he says, "J'avois déjà demandé une troupe de comédiens et je prendrai un soin particulier d'en envoyer. Cet article est important pour l'armée et pour commencer à changer les mœurs du pays."

That the theatre is almost a national institution among the French people, and that their army, more than any other race of men, require that particular excitement to amuse and keep them docile and obedient, may be admitted; but it is amusing that when the French twit the British with being "morne et splénique," because they do not require the same attentions to be provided for them by their governors, they should not allow them credit for their other occupations. The officers of the British army do not send for a second-rate troop of strolling players for their amusement in their cantonments. If lions, tigers, bears, or wolves, were ever heard of in the neighbourhood, every man who can be spared, from the colonel to the youngest ensign, will go in search of them. If foxes or hares abound, a pack of dogs will be organized and hunting set afoot, or horse-races will be established, and, if a river is near, then boat-races or swimming-matches; in short, every kind of athletic pursuit is independently

¹ James.

adopted by Englishmen according to the taste and fancy of individuals in their cantonments. If these fail, the quarters will be embellished, and rendered as comfortable as if they were to be occupied as residences for ever; chimneys built, and, probably, a great deal of wine drunk in the social circles around them. The French, however, carry off the palm in the flirting and the dance, the bold Briton being a great deal more rough and ready in his attentions to the fair sex than his Gallic opponents, who are *galant par excellence*.

But Bonaparte had well foreseen that his soldiers would require amusements to divert their minds, and turn away their mortification at his departure. Regrets, not unmixed with indignation at being thus abandoned by the chief who concentrated all their hopes of success in their exile, were universal both among officers and men, but the wonderful elasticity of thought which prevails with Frenchmen, a characteristic that makes them always see some covert means of attaining a wished-for result in every measure they do not fully comprehend, came to their aid. "Il va sauver la patrie; il terrassera le monstre de l'anarchie, et devenu d'autant plus puissant qu'il aura rendu des services plus éminens, il se souviendra des braves et fideles soldats qu'il a laissés en Egypte, et mettra sa gloire à consolider une conquête qui est le résultat de ses hautes conceptions."

Kleber, as soon as he found that Bonaparte had sailed away without seeing him (though he had repaired to Rosetta with that express object), now returned to Cairo, and added all the encouragement he could render to the turn of thought among the soldiers which has been described above, by now issuing a proclamation to the army, assuring it that the General, by his departure, "*s'agissait de leur bien-être*." He, however, was seriously disturbed when his mind was directed to the duties of the desk (a task much more onerous in the command of armies than young officers are wont to consider), and found that there was disorganization all around him, and that the military chest was not only exhausted, but immensely overdrawn. The fall of Tippoo Sahib and the recapture of Malta by the British, which soon came to his knowledge, added greatly to the hopeless isolation of his position; and he addressed a letter to the Directory, in the month of September, couched in terms which perhaps he would not have employed if he could have anticipated that General Bonaparte himself was the authority he addressed. To dissipate his anxieties he put off the soldier for the Viceroy and assumed sovereign state. He was naturally fond of ostentation, and vain of his imposing and heroic figure, which had obtained for him amongst his associates the name of the French Mars. He was now accompanied wherever he went on horseback by two Egyptian soldiers, carrying the djerid, one to attend at his bridle, and one at his stirrup. He was preceded by a troop striking the ground as they passed with staves, and exclaiming, "Behold the Sultan Commander-in-Chief! Mussulmen, prostrate yourselves before him!" These made the passers by descend from their asses or dromedaries, and salute as they were accustomed to do before the Pacha or the Beys; and the General distributed presents like these Oriental dignitaries;—to the Aga of the Janizaries a

sabre, to the Cadi's *polisse*, and to all words of advice and condescension.

But while Kleber gave himself up to these vain conceits, more worthy of Dupleix, the Indian Nabob, than of the stalwart "Mars of France" (though it must be admitted that he had not neglected any of the more important duties of his station), a man of an entirely opposite character, General Desaix, of moderate and retiring habits, but of equal military renown, and infinitely more popular with the soldiery than his chief, was at the same time steadily occupying himself in administering the government of Upper Egypt with wisdom and moderation. He had fortified Kenh or Queneh on the Nile, and Kosseir or Quossehr on the Red Sea, and he commanded from these two places the whole Said. Mourad-Bey, as soon as he had heard of the arrival of the Turkish fleet, came down from his hiding in the Oasis and threatened the entire valley of the Nile, having been promised a co-operation from the British cruisers in the Red Sea for a descent upon Kosseir. He arrived on the 8th at Syout, but was encountered at Saman-Hoad on the 11th, and was utterly defeated and dispersed there, by Brigadier Morand, before any thing British had appeared to his support on the shores of the Red Sea. Desaix having thus disembarrassed himself of his Arab adversary on land, had full leisure to attend to the contingencies that might arise from the seaward. On the 14th, at daybreak, two British ships, the frigates "Dædalus," 32, Captain H. Ledgbird Ball, and the "Fox," Captain Henry Stuart, stood into the bay of Kosseir. After cannonading for about five hours the town and small fort which showed the French republican colours flying (but did not return a shot), Captain Ball hoisted a flag of truce, but no notice having been taken of that, the firing recommenced. In the afternoon of the 15th several breaches were observed in the walls, but the boats of the "Dædalus" brig, which were sent out to reconnoitre, were now received with a heavy fire of musketry. At half-past five the boats of both frigates with the launches, armed each with an 18-pounder, and led by Captain Stuart, landed, but the French troops at length showed themselves in such numbers, under the command of General Daonzelot, that the seamen were overpowered and could not even destroy the walls, which had been their first object. The following day the same force increased to some hundreds, and accompanied by two 6-pounders, proceeded from the ships under the same command as before; but just as the party had landed, an unexpected flanking fire was opened upon them, coupled with such heavy volleys of musketry, that the British were obliged to return to their ships, leaving one of the 6-pounders in the surf. In the course of the forenoon the "Dædalus" and "Fox" sailed away, and were soon out of sight of Kosseir, its battered fort, and ruined town¹.

Desaix was not of a character to repose after success; but determined if possible to hunt down the indefatigable Mourad-Bey and his Arab soldiers, he forthwith collected a force of 700 dromedaries with

¹ Victoires et Conquêtes, James, &c.

picked men to mount them, and exercised them in such manœuvres as they were best suited to, and habituated the animals to the sound of guns and musketry. He divided his corps into two, one detachment of which was confided to Boyer, who made himself ready to take the field with them on the last days of September, when he marched to Syout to look for his adversary. Boyer, marching up the Canal of Joseph, came up with Mourad at Sedment or Sediman, on the borders of Fyoum, on the 9th of October. The Bey was wonder-struck at the species of force now, for the first time, opposed to him in war, and the desire to get possession of the dromedaries and their equipments incited his soldiers to renewed courage. Boyer made his men dismount and form square, picketing the cattle in the midst, and the Arabs fell upon them just as they had completed this arrangement. Three times these brave and resolute horsemen tried to shake their enemy, but in vain; the French stood firm, and poured such volleys upon them as emptied many a saddle. At length Mourad galloped away; Boyer now remounted his dromedaries and pursued after him, but the Arabs succeeded in crossing the Nile and reaching Atfyh, whence he directed his flight towards Suez by the valley called the Wandering, from which he suddenly turned to the right and regained Upper Egypt.

Desaix was now called into head-quarters, and committed the observation of the Bey to the care of Boyer. Jussuf-Pacha, the Grand Vizier, having recovered from the effects of Bonaparte's defeat, was showing signs of life again, and had even advanced as far as Gaza. On the 29th of October 7000 janizaries, under the command of Seid-Ali-Bey, who had recently arrived from Constantinople, were landed by Sir Sidney Smith near the Bogaz or Damietta branch of the Nile, under the fire of the British gunboats. The coast having been sounded and buoyed, the boats of the "Tiger" advanced and took possession of a ruined castle, which had been insulated from the main land by a branch of the inundation of the Nile, and here the Turkish flag was forthwith displayed on the tower; at which signal the Turkish gunboats advanced to land their soldiers, while the French opened fire from a battery which General Verdier had erected to oppose the landing. The seamen, however, in the castle soon silenced this fire, and opened at the same time repeated volleys of musketry from the boats, with such effect as to clear the neck of land adjoining, and to check all advance of the French cavalry.

As soon as Kleber received information of these proceedings at Cairo he sent off Desaix, with a body of infantry and cavalry, to reinforce General Verdier. As it was not till the 1st of November that the Turks were ready to move forward, more than 1000 troops had been collected by this general in the interval, and were now in position to oppose their advance. The first division of the Turks had therefore no sooner landed, than the French fell upon them before the second could arrive to their support. The soldiers advanced in good order to charge with the bayonet, but the Turks, when the enemy were within ten yards of them, rushed on, sabre in hand, and the French infantry were signally routed. The fate of the

day however was suddenly changed. The ground on which they stood was a narrow strip of land bounded by the Nile, the sea, and the Lake Menzaleh. The French now sent against the Turks, who in their impetuosity were scattered along the strand, a few hundred cavalry, and at the same moment opened the guns from Fort Lesbeh upon them. In a moment they were all in confusion, and the British were unable to assist them from the castle, from their boats, from the impossibility of pointing clear of the Turks in the *mélée*. The French also opened fire upon the boats, and the sea was presently covered with turbans. The Turks now only thought of escape, but 800 were taken prisoners, with the lieutenant or Aga of the Janizaries, thirty-two colours, and five guns.

Bonaparte's letter to Kleber had instructed him to open negotiations with the authorities of the Sublime Porte in Egypt for a suspension of arms, and as soon as he attained supreme power in France the First Consul made direct overtures to Constantinople. Shortly after the defeat of the Turks at Damietta, Sir Sidney Smith conveyed to the commanding French General in Egypt the reply of the Sublime Porte to those proposals, which was in effect that no negotiation could be entered upon except in concert with England and Russia. Sir Sidney styled himself in this letter "Minister Plenipotentiary of His Britannic Majesty to the Sublime Porte," and Kleber chose to understand this communication as an offer on his part to receive proposals, and accordingly addressed him a letter on the 30th, by the hand of General Morand, offering to send General Desaix, and the Administrator-General, Pousselique, to meet the Turkish Vizier, or whoever he might appoint to negotiate the evacuation of Egypt. Morand returned to Cairo on the 6th of December with the reply that Sir Sidney was ready to receive the plenipotentiaries on board the British ship, the "Tiger," at Alexandria. Owing to circumstances the two French commissioners did not reach the ship till the 31st of December, soon after which a heavy gale of wind drove the vessel out to sea, and the negotiation got into a sad mess!

In the mean while Kleber echeloned his troops at Belbeys, Salayeh, and Ratieh, while the Turkish Vizier invested El Arisch, which a French garrison held under Colonel Cazals. Major Douglas and a body of British marines acted as engineers for the Turks, who took up their ground around the place on the 20th. Douglas summoned the fort to surrender; and on this being refused, batteries were traced, and erected with so much expedition that they opened upon the fort on the 25th. The firing continued till the 29th, but on the morning of the 30th when the French governor ordered a sortie, to the surprise of the besiegers, the soldiers revolted and admitted the Turks, by means of ropes, into the fortress. A horrid massacre by the Mussulmen ensued, and an explosion that followed destroyed many French and Turkish soldiers, in the midst of which confusion Douglas received the sword of the governor. But we now leave the military affairs of Egypt under the influence of a negotiation set on foot with all the forms of diplomacy by a Commodore and a General, equally without any authority from their respective governments.

It was a new accompaniment in the equipment of a war expedition to associate with the belligerents a commission of learned men, as had been done with the army of Egypt. This was an idea of Napoleon himself, who conceived the notion of joining men distinguished in science and art with the march of his army, that their labours might make known a land, the very name of which is never pronounced without exciting grand recollections¹. The names of the most illustrious were associated with this enterprise. Monge, Berthollet, Fourier, Dolomieu, and Denon, accompanied the expedition, as did also Desgenettes, Larrey, and Dubois. The "Savans" continued to hold a prominent place in Bonaparte's mind to the last, so that in his letter to Kleber he recommends them to his care. Though indeed it was a novelty to endeavour to render war a handmaid to the arts and sciences, yet it cannot be said that the learned commission above named have done much to advance either. Baron Larrey, the chief military surgeon of the army, has indeed published some valuable information on the climate and seasons of Egypt, which had been found exceedingly injurious in their effects on both the French and British armies who made the campaigns of Egypt. From the nature of the prevalent soil, and the aridity of the desert, the heat is much more intense there than in any other country under the same parallel; the atmosphere is inflamed by a scorching sun and a cloudless sky, and is surcharged with a fine impalpable sand, that is most injurious to the eyes and the respiratory organs of men, and when the simoom blows the air seems altogether to lose its property of sustaining life. Ophthalmia and blindness are most prevalent even among the natives; but it may well be believed how fatally these must have fallen upon a soldiery, a class never of most careful or provident habits, and of course utterly ignorant either of the meaning of the terrific appearance that nature puts on before the coming of these poisonous winds, by which they might be avoided, or how to mitigate their fury when they came upon them, fully exposed as they must have been to their violence, without sufficient shelter in their marches and bivouacs. The camels, by a natural instinct, bury their noses in the sand, and keep them there till the squall is over: the Bedouins throw themselves down flat and cover their nose and mouth till the destructive blast be passed; but many of the European soldiers sank under the visitation, and many returned home infecting their own land with a disease that is not even yet extinct in our hospitals.

Yet there was something worthy of the genius of one born to be a mighty ruler on the earth, to study how to revive the knowledge of the most ancient empire of the world, fallen as it had become utterly out of the European mind. Abandoned by Christianity, feebly sustaining a commerce with the West, and never visited by travellers from the danger attending the intestine discords of the Mussulmen, Egypt was scarcely known to Europe until these pioneers opened the way to Burckhardt, Belzoni, Champollion, Young, Lane, and Gardner Wilkinson, who have in the succeeding half-century since Bonaparte embarked for the Nile, made its banks, its literature, its language,

¹ Bourienne.

and its ancient habits, as well known to this generation of the civilized world.

60. WAR IN INDIA—DHOONDIAH VANQUISHED AND AT CONAGHULL.

After the departure of General Harris from Seringapatam, with a large portion of the force recently employ'd, in the war with Tippoo, the command in Mysore rested absolutely with Colonel the Hon. Arthur Wellesley, who established his head-quarters in the light and airy palace of the Doolat Baugh at Seringapatam. The character of this illustrious man as an administrator was early distinguished in his conduct at this juncture. Every thing was done to gratify the feelings and conciliate the prejudices of the vanquished; and even a hall within the Suldaun's palace, which was painted to commemorate the defeat of the British, under Colonel Baillie, painfully recalling the slaughter of the bravest band that ever perished beneath the momentary ascendancy of the deceased tyrant, was respected by the British Governor. Several prisoners were found in the dungeons of the Suldaun (a brother of his own among the number), who were all liberated without inquiry. One of the captives was Dhoondoo Wahy, commonly known as Dhoondiah Waugh, who had been originally a freebooter, but who had entered the service of Hyder, which he had deserted at his death; but had afterwards listened to the false promises of Tippoo, and returned to his service. He had been, to gratify the pious zeal of the Suldaun, converted to the Mahometan faith, but subsequently suspected, imprisoned, and left to perish in irons, was now chained to the wall of his dungeon. This man on his liberation instantly fled from Seringapatam, nor did his liberators attach much importance to his flight. The use which this singular man made of his liberty was soon to gather around him the many spirits like himself, which, in the disbanded army of Tippoo, were of course numerous. Active and bold, and with a robber reputation (a step in Eastern history to the foundation of a throne), he collected a force said to have amounted to 20,000 men, a nomadic host of all races, with which he went northward, committing great excesses, and proclaiming himself in the pompous language of the East, King of the World. By an influence which it is not easy to understand at such a moment, he prevailed upon some of the killedars to betray their trusts to him, and in this way some principal fortresses came into his hands. He next fell upon the rich districts of Bednore or Nagara, where he exacted heavy contributions from the natives, and enforced these exactions with the most unrelenting cruelties. To stop his career a light corps of cavalry and native infantry, under the command of Colonel Dalrymple, moved from Chitteldroog, and soon fell in with some 250 of these banditti, which were completely routed and destroyed. While Colonel Dalrymple was thus engaged, another light force of cavalry and native infantry, under Colonel Stevenson, was advancing into Bednore, which, on the 17th of August, attacked Dhoondiah near Skirarpore, and routed him, recapturing the forts. The Waugh escaped by crossing the river in a

boat, but though closely pursued he got safely into the Mahratta country, where the British under their treaties could not follow him, and where the natives abstained from molesting him.

But in the spring of 1800 Dhoondiah again recruited his bands and raised the standard of revolt; 40,000 vagabonds, attracted by the prospect of booty, declared for him, and the marauder now assumed the title of the King of the Two Worlds. As a rebellion of this sort might become contagious, Wellesley requested authority to march against Dhoondiah, and if necessary to attack him even in the Mahratta territory. The suggestion being accepted, Wellesley took the field in May with all the disposable troops in Mysore, and assembled them on the Toombudra. He quitted this position on the 26th of June, and carried the fortress of Bednore by assault the following day. Dhoondiah fled before the British, and Wellesley pursued after him with a degree of rapidity of which there had been no previous example in India; but such was the celerity of the retreat, that neither a column under the command of Wellesley himself, nor one under Stevenson, nor another under Booser, could overtake them. He came up indeed with one of the detachments, under one of Dhoondiah's lieutenants, on the 29th of July at Manowley, and defeated and captured their guns, and drove them into the Malpoorba. But the robber himself was still free, but became at length reduced to great extremities, for Wellesley pressed him hard. At the head of four weak regiments, while Stevenson was far in his rear, the British General, however, came up with Dhoondiah at the head of about 5000 horse, on the 10th of September, in a position the left of which rested on the village and rock of Conaghull. The opportunity was not to be lost; and accordingly, forming his people into a single line, Wellesley himself headed the charge against the enemy, who were broken and dispersed with great slaughter, and among the dead was found the body of Dhoondiah. The happy success of this campaign against a rebellion, if such it might be called, added much to Wellesley's reputation as an officer, for bravery in battle and firmness of purpose¹.

61. THE AULIC COUNCIL OF VIENNA.

In the course of these "Annals" reference has frequently been made to the supreme military administration of the Empire known popularly as the Aulic Council. Of course this institution has ceased with the Holy Roman Empire, but the meddling disposition of the civil authority to check and control military operations is an evil of all times, and requires a passing notice in the history of war. The Aulic War Council, or Hof-Kriegs-Rath, was different from the Reichs-Hof-Rath and Reichs-Kammer-Rath, one of which was the council of the Empire and the other of the Emperor. The Aulic War Council was like the latter, and ceased with the life of the Cæsar. It was called "Aulic" from "Aula," signifying supreme tribunal, and sat at Vienna under the presidency of the War Minister; it was a purely military council, some members of which were merely hono-

¹ Thornton, Maxwell, and Gleig and Briarcliff.

rary and some efficient. It was first introduced by the Emperor Maximilian in 1501, but as there was at that period no standing army, it fell into disuse until 1531, when it was revived by the Emperor Ferdinand II., who extended the sphere of its duties from the mere victualling of fortresses and armies to the supreme direction of all military operations. Under Charles VI and Maria Theresia the duties of the council were again extended, and soon embraced so many departments, that it became much too complicated for the administration of an army in the field, unless the commanding General was also President of the Aulic War Council. Although in theory it sounds perfect to have a board of experienced old generals to guide the young leaders of armies, nothing could have been more fatal than it has ever proved in practice. The scheme of a campaign was laid down or altered to such a degree as to be wholly disconcerted, for it is manifestly impossible for the ablest man to frame orders for every contingency at a distance; nor can action and responsibility be beneficially divided between any two authorities on the spot, much less when separated by degrees of longitude. In the Seven Years' War the Aulic Council disgraced Marshal Loudon for taking Schweidnitz, and it was not till after the death of the Emperor Francis that he was again called into public notice, and admitted by Joseph II. into the Aulic War Council at his accession. In the wars of the Revolution the Aulic Council sent the Archduke Charles into Bohemia, in a sort of honourable obscurity, although he was the only Imperial General who had shown himself equal to contend with the French armies. His Imperial Highness was probably too high in station to be patiently controlled by a cabinet of 'old women,' and may not have been obedient; he was accordingly laid aside until Bonaparte had nearly knocked twice at the gates of the capital, when in their emergency they appealed to the patriotism of that illustrious prince and distinguished soldier.

It has been stated that the electric telegraph did almost as much mischief to both the allied Generals in the Crimea as the Aulic Council had done in the days of the German Empire. But as it is always easy to cut the wire, a resolute commander may readily set an intrusive minister at defiance, and by breaking up all communication between himself and his home superiors, oppose the enemy his own way, which, upon the whole, will be always found to be best for the interests of a country at war in a distant land.

62. MILITARY MEMOIR OF BEAULIEU, WURMSER, AND ALVINZI, FIELD-MARSHALS OF THE EMPIRE.

Johan Peter Baron BEAULIEU was a native of Brabant, and born at Namur in 1725. He entered the army at eighteen years of age, and served on the staff of Field-Marshal Daun in the Seven Years' War with such distinction as to obtain in 1760 the cross of Maria Theresia. In the long peace that followed the Peace of Hubertsburg he evinced much taste for architecture, and was employed in the decoration of the Imperial palaces; and in 1768 was appointed to the government of Malines. He was at this post at the period of the

insurrections in the Netherlands in 1789, which he succeeded in putting down with great judgment and bravery. For these services he was promoted to be Field-Marshal-Lieutenant, and received a higher step in the order. The war of the French Revolution brought him into still more eminent notice. In 1792 he headed a charge of hussars, and took five guns from the French at the very gate of Valenciennes. In 1793 he held high commands under Prince Hohenlohe and the Prince of Cobourg. In May, 1794, he gained an advantage in an encounter with the French near Arles, and drove them back with the loss of six guns. In 1795 he served as Quartermaster-General in Clairfait's army, and in 1796 was entrusted with the command of the Imperial army in Italy. At the age of seventy-one he had to encounter the greatest military genius of the age in the prime of youth and activity, and was utterly defeated by Bonaparte at Montenotte, Millesimo, Lodi, &c., and altogether driven out of Italy into the Tyrol. He wisely saw it was now time for him to retire from high command, and he sought repose in his country-house near Linz, where he peacefully ended his days in 1819, at the age of ninety-four years. It may be wondered at that after a series of so many discomfitures and trials, he should have attained to so great an age; but he was of a singularly calm and stoical disposition, so much so, that when his house was attacked by the Flemish insurgents in 1789, and his adopted and only son was struck down by a ball in the defence of the valuable works of art which were in his residence, he turned round to his followers, and said, "My friends, this is not a time for tears; we must conquer." It was his fate to defend his household gods a second time in the subsequent operations of the war in 1812-13. He was of a family who had freely shed their blood for the house of Austria, and his three brothers fell on the field of honour at Breslau, Hochkirch, and in the war of 1782.

Dagobert Sigismund Count WURMSER was a native of Alsace, of a rich and noble family, and born in 1724. He served his first campaign under Marshal Belleisle in the French army; but in 1750 his father quitted Alsace, and he then entered the Imperial service, and was noted all through the Seven Years' War as a most distinguished outpost officer and leader of hussars. At the Peace of Hubertsburg he had obtained the rank of Major-General and the cross of Maria Theresia. He commanded the cavalry under Marshal Loudon in the war of the Bavarian Succession; and in July, 1778, was successful in driving back a Prussian corps near Jarowisz; in January, 1779, he had an opportunity of taking 700 men with three guns and ten colours from the Prussians at Glatz, and succeeded in burning the fortress of Ober-Schwedelsdorf, which was one of the most gallant enterprises of the war. For this he received from Joseph II. the commander's cross of the order, and was given the command of Galicia. In 1798 he drove the republican army out of his native province of Alsace; and acted in conjunction with the Duke of Brunswick, in opposing General Custine near Mayence, and in the attack of the lines of Weissenberg on the 13th of October, when he captured from the French eighteen guns and 1000 prisoners. He received the great

cross of the order for this success. He was at this time removed from command and recalled to the service of the army at Vienna, and he did not again resume the command of the army of the Rhine till August, 1795, when Prussia had withdrawn from the Alliance. The armies of Clairfait and Wurmser now united, and recovered Mannheim, and cleared Mayence and the Vosges of the presence of the enemy. Wurmser was then promoted to the rank of Field-Marshal, and sent in Beaulieu's place to command the Imperial army in Italy. But though at this period full of honour, he was also full of years, for he was seventy-two years old, and all his acquired glory withered before the superior genius of Bonaparte. After losing the battles of Castiglione, Lonato, Roveredo, and Bassano, he was shut up in Mantua with all the remains of his army. Here, however, he endured with wonderful resolution the privations of a long blockade, and did not surrender till every means of subsistence and all hope of relief failed. He was sent home with generous honours by Bonaparte, and the Emperor, to render the veteran justice for all he had suffered in his cause, gave him the command of Hungary; but his health soon began to fail, and he died in the summer of the same year at Vienna. His reputation for a bold and skilful leader has not been entirely obscured by the misfortunes of his latest career, and he is regarded as one of those generals who have risked the loss of a well-earned renown by remaining too long in the saddle.

Joseph Baron von ALVINZI was a native of Transylvania, and born at Alvinz in 1735. He entered the Imperial service in the regiment of Giulay, in which he became Captain, and in the Seven Years' War distinguished himself, at the head of the grenadiers, at Torgau in 1760, and at the capture of Schweidnitz. At the peace he was employed on the staff to promote the introduction of the new field-exercise of General Lascy. In the war of the Bavarian Succession he served as Colonel, and at Habelschwert took the Prince of Hesse Philipstadt prisoner in the sight of the Emperor Joseph, who named him on the field Major-General and gave him the cross of Maria Theresia. He subsequently appointed him to be the war-instructor of his nephew, afterwards the Emperor Francis. He served again under Marshal Loudon in the Turkish war. He was made Field Marshal-Lieutenant in 1790, and given a command in Belgium, which he was forced to resign in consequence of the injuries he received by a fall from his horse. In 1792 and 1793 he was however again in the field in the command of a division, and behaved with great bravery at the battle of Neerwinden, for which he received the commander's cross of the order. In the campaign of 1794 he had the command of a detached corps, and alike in adverse as he had acted in prosperous affairs he always evinced his accustomed courage, and was wounded at Mariolles. He was sent to aid the Prince of Orange on the Sambre, when he succeeded in breaking the investment of Charleroi, on which occasion he had two horses killed under him, and was again wounded by the explosion of a shell, and for his gallant conduct received on the battle-field the great cross of the order. In 1795 he was sent for by his Imperial master to serve in the Aulic

Council at Vienna in place of Wurmser. He was in the following year sent to Italy to reorganize the Imperial army after Beau-lieu's defeat, and to assist in the preparations for the defence of the Tyrol. From hence he was sent to take the command of the Italian army after Wurmser had been shut up in Mantua, and like his predecessors in that office, he was forced to yield the palm to Bonaparte, who completely defeated him at the battles of Arcole and Rivoli. He was now recalled, but through the favour of his Sovereign, whom he had instructed in the art of war, he was named Commander-General of the kingdom of Hungary. Though he never again took the field, his peculiar talent for military organization rendered him of essential service to the Imperial armies in re-arming, clothing, and preparing them for their subsequent campaigns; and he afterwards returned to his government, in which he succeeded in making himself greatly beloved. He died of a fit of apoplexy in 1810, at Ofen, at seventy-six years of age; and he was buried according to his special desire in the soldiers' burying-ground, that he might lie with his comrades in arms, with whom he had so often shared his pallet and his crust in the tented field.

63. MILITARY MEMOIR OF VILLARET-JOYEUSE, BRUEYS, AND PERRÉE, ADMIRALS OF FRANCE.

M. VILLARET-JOYEUSE was of a noble Gascon family, and was born at Auch in 1750. He was originally destined for the Church, but upon his own expressed dislike to this career he was afterwards admitted into the *gens d'armes de la Maison du Roi*. Having been provoked to a duel he was obliged to quit that service, and forthwith, being then sixteen years of age, he entered the French marine. He happened to be employed on board a ship of war in the Indian seas in 1778, at the period of the siege of Pondicherry; when he volunteered his services on shore, and there distinguished himself so highly that his conduct was reported to the King. He was in consequence named *Capitains de Brulot*, and given the command of the "Pulvériseur," in the fleet of the Bailli de Suffren. This Admiral removed him, in 1781, to the command of "La Naiade" frigate, and ordered him to cruise about to inform him of the movements of the British squadron. With some humour he accepted the task, requesting his superior, "d'y joindre des lettres d'introduction pour l'amiral anglais et pour le gouverneur de Madras." Three days after he was attacked by the British man-of-war "Sceptre," 64, and constrained to surrender; on surrendering his sword, the British captain said to Villaret, "You have given me, sir, a beautiful frigate, but you have made me pay dear for it." On his release after the war he received the cross of St. Louis for his gallantry. In 1791 M. Villaret was made *Capitaine de Vaisseau*, and in 1793 given the command of the "Trajan," 74, in the fleet of Vice-Admiral Morard-de-Galles. In 1794 he became *Contre-Amiral*, and hoisted his flag on board the "Montague," 120, when he commanded the grand fleet of France, consisting of twenty-five ships of the line, besides fifteen or sixteen frigates and corvettes. He had been very successful in

making prizes at sea, including the valuable Dutch convoy off Lisbon, when he captured eighteen or twenty vessels. On the 28th of May he came in sight of the British fleet under Lord Howe, and about six in the afternoon came to blows with it, at the earnest instructions and orders of the Civil Commissary, Jean Bon St. André, though against his own better judgment and instructions. At daylight the following morning the Admiral was reinforced by nine more ships, and the action continued on both sides, the British trying to obtain the weather-gage and to pass through the French line, which Villaret successfully prevented until about midday, when Lord Howe with his flag-ships effected the latter object, and cut off three ships of the French line. Villaret upon this gallantly and judiciously led his fleet in the flag-ship to the rescue of his disabled ships by a manœuvre acknowledged by his opponents to be "well designed and prettily executed." Apparently satisfied with this success, however, he now stood away large on the larboard tack, the British fleet having secured the weather-gage. It was not till the 31st that the contending fleets again came in sight; but Villaret, though perfectly equal in the number of ships, showed a design to get away, only that Lord Howe kept so strict a watch over his enemy that at daylight on the 1st the two fleets were only six miles apart; both accordingly at once prepared for action. The French van opened fire at a distance, but in a quarter of an hour all the ships were in close action. In less than an hour, when the battle was at its height, the French Admiral in the "Montague," finding herself dreadfully battered in her hull, in which 250 shot already stuck, made sail ahead (for she had suffered but little in her rigging and sails) by the order of the Civil Commissary, leaving six 74's in the hands of the British. The flag-ship had lost a great proportion of her officers, and the Admiral himself had a narrow escape, the seat on which he stood during the action having been shot from under him. The pusillanimity of Jean Bon St. André, who had fled for safety below, and the too ready acquiescence of Villaret towards him, were perhaps the cause of this disastrous conflict for the French naval honour. In 1795 Vice-Admiral Villaret missed a fine opportunity of benefiting his country by capturing with his fleet of twelve 74's, and fourteen or fifteen frigates, the small squadron of five line of battle ships and two frigates commanded by Admiral Cornwallis, off Ushant, whom he at one time completely surrounded, but who nevertheless got away from him by a most courageous conflict and masterly retreat. Villaret then made sail to return to Brest harbour, when on the 23rd of June he was encountered by the British fleet under Lord Bridport, who, while off the Isle de Groaix, with seventeen sail of the line, including eight three-deckers, came to action with the French squadron of twelve sail, having only one three-decker. Villaret on seeing the disparity called a council of admirals, who advised him to run with the tide into the Port L'Orient, which he did successfully, losing, nevertheless, three of his line of battle ships: but the French say, "Si Lord Bridport avait bien manœuvré il auroit pu en prendre tous nos vaisseaux, ou les faire périr à la côte." In the year 1796 his old

royalist feelings got him into trouble, and on the 18th Fructidor he had to fly his country. In 1801 he was, however, again called by the Consular government to hoist his flag on board "L'Océan," 120, and to command a combined French and Spanish fleet, in concert with Admiral Gravina, of fifteen sail of the line, conveying an army under General Lecleyp for the conquest of St. Domingo. We do not hear of Villaret again until we find him in 1809 Captain-General of the French Caribbean islands, when he surrendered them to the British after an honourable resistance. The Admiral died in 1812, at the age of sixty-two years.

BRUEIX or BRUEYS was a native of Languedoc, and born at Uzes in 1753. He entered the French marine at an early age, and served in four or five general encounters when in the fleet of the Comte de Grasse in the American War. He attained in 1792 the grade of *Capitaine de Vaisseau*, and in 1796 the rank of *Contre-Amiral*, and was given the command of a squadron of six sail of the line and three frigates. With these he captured the Ionian Islands, and brought them under French dominion, securing at Corfu six 64-gun ships and as many frigates belonging to the old government of Venice. The manner in which he executed the several services and military missions entrusted to him on this occasion obtained for him from the authorities a public expression of praise and the personal esteem and friendship of Bonaparte. Promoted to the rank of *Vice-Amiral* in 1798, he was placed in command of the French fleet assembled at Toulon to escort to the shores of Egypt the powerful armament prepared under the command of General Bonaparte, who was embarked on board his flag-ship. On the way he captured the island of Malta, and added it for a time to the dominions of the Republic. After landing the French army near Alexandria and assisting at its capture, he was ordered by the General to carry his fleet into Aboukir Bay. Here they lay at anchor until Nelson arrived and surprised him with the British fleet in the afternoon of the 1st of August. Admiral Bruceys thought that his opponent would not attack till the morning offered a better chance to him of avoiding the shoals of that dangerous coast, and therefore, though he made the signal of "Branlebas," he continued without lifting anchor; but he was fatally undeceived when the British ships were seen to come round by Aboukir Castle one after the other, and to anchor to larboard and starboard of each vessel in succession, every ship being thus overpowered and beaten in detail. The first hour of the action had scarcely passed when Bruceys, standing on the poop of the flag-ship, received two wounds, but he maintained his post on deck till a shot struck him that well nigh cut him in two. He even then resisted all attempts to remove him below, saying, "Un amiral français doit mourir sur son banc de quart," when "L'Orient" took fire and blew up, carrying the dying hero into the air and scattering his remains to the winds. It has been said that it was against his better judgment that he remained to receive battle at Aboukir, but that he was bound to obey the orders and directions of the General-in-Chief.

M. FERRÉE was a native of the province of Picardy, and born at

Valeri-sur-Somme in the year 1761. He entered the marine at the age of twelve years, and had obtained the rank of captain before the Revolution broke out. In 1793 he was given the command of the "Proserpine," 40, and on a most successful cruise captured sixty-three vessels, including a Dutch frigate of 32 guns, but which last he only obtained after a very severe action. In 1794 he was appointed to the "Minerve," 38, and again captured a great many "rich argosies." In 1795 he was still successful in obtaining prizes, and carried into port as many as 600 prisoners. On the 7th of March he succeeded, in company with two other French frigates, in capturing the British line of battle ship "Berwick," 74, Captain Littlejohn, who was killed. On the 24th of June the same year, when in company with another frigate, the "Minerve" came to action with two British frigates, the "Dido," 28, and the "Lowestoffe," 32, off Toulon, and after a most singular contest of three hours' duration, Captain Perrée was obliged to strike to the "Dido." In 1798 he was made Chef de Division, and appointed to a command in the fleet under Admiral Bruëys that conveyed Bonaparte to Egypt; he was then given the command of a light flotilla to accompany the march of the army up the Nile. He rendered most important services in this duty, and was severely wounded in the left arm in one of the engagements, but for his gallantry and conduct at the battle of Chebres the General-in-Chief presented him with a sabre of honour. On the expedition of the French army into Syria he conveyed through the midst of many difficulties the siege-train to Jaffa, and succeeded in capturing two of the English gunboat fleet laden with artillery stores. He afterwards had the good fortune to convey the French sick and wounded in safety to Alexandria. In his way back to France Contre-Amiral Perrée was obliged to surrender, with a squadron of five frigates, to the British fleet under the command of Lord Keith. In the year 1800 he was exchanged, and made Contre-Amiral, and now hoisting his flag on the "Généreux," 74, he was sent to attempt to throw in a supply of troops and provisions for the French garrison at Malta, then closely watched by a part of Lord Keith's Mediterranean fleet under Nelson, in the "Foudroyant," 80. On the 18th of February he was chased by that gallant Lord, and one of his store-ships was speedily taken; but Perrée continued his resistance against the "Foudroyant," and by great skill of seamanship and bravery he continued it from daylight until past four in the afternoon. Admiral Perrée received in the earlier part of the action a severe splinter wound in the left eye; but when those around him would have assisted him, he said, "Ce n'est rien, mes amis, continuons notre besogne." In the course of the fight, however, he was also struck by a round shot, which took off his right thigh. The brave officer immediately fell insensible on the deck and died, a few minutes previously to the surrender of his ship. The French marine mourned the loss of one of the most distinguished of their Admirals; and he was also highly esteemed and respected by all the British officers whom he had met in the course of his career, either as enemies or friends¹.

¹ Victoires et Conquêtes, James, Hennequin, &c.

64. MILITARY MEMOIR OF DE WINTER, ADMIRAL OF HOLLAND.

John William de Winter, a native of Holland, born at Texel, 1750, was early destined for the sea service by his parents, and entered the Dutch marine when he was twelve years old. He proved himself a zealous, brave, and useful officer; and in 1787 he was of the rank of lieutenant of the navy, when in the disturbances of the so-called patriots, Winter took part with them with cordiality, until they were overcome by the Prussians and the Stadtholderate restored, when he was forced to leave his country and fly to France, where he served in the revolutionary armies under Dumouriez and Pichegru in the years 1792 and 1793, and gained so much distinction that he obtained the rank of Brigadier. The conquest of Holland by the French in 1795 restored him to his country, and he was now given the rank of Rear-Admiral, and in 1796 was made Vice-Admiral, and charged with the command of the fleet of Holland, blockaded in the Texel by the English. On the 10th of October he succeeded in eluding the vigilance of his enemy, and escaped with the fleet out of port. This consisted of sixteen ships of the line and twelve of smaller calibre; but he was speedily followed by Admiral Duncan with a fleet of thirty-five sail, of which eighteen were ships of the line. They came to combat near Camperduin on the 11th; and though the Dutch fought valiantly, the British might was too much for them, and they were vanquished with the loss of twelve ships. De Winter found himself at the close of the action with three or four ships of the line upon his flag-ship, but did not yield until he had lost all his masts by the board, when he struck his flag and was carried prisoner to London, where he was received with all the generous attention that his shining bravery merited. After some months he was exchanged and restored to Holland. He demanded a court-martial, which distinctly affirmed that he had worthily defended the honour of the Batavian flag. He was sent by the Republic to be their minister to Paris in 1796, where he remained till 1802, when he was recalled to Holland to accompany their squadron to the Barbary States, and after a short cruise on the African shores, he arranged all the differences that had arisen, and returned home. When Louis Bonaparte became King of Holland he gave Admiral Winter his full confidence, and raised him to the rank of Marshal both by land and sea. In this capacity he took the command, in conjunction with the king, of the troops and national guard collected to oppose the English expedition to Walcheren. When Holland was annexed to the French Empire, Napoleon gave him, though a Dutch Marshal, the Grand Cross of the Legion of Honour; but the health of the gallant old seaman began to decline, and he died in 1812 at Paris¹.

¹ It was stated by mistake, under the head of "Victory of Camperdown," that De Winter had died at London when a prisoner after the battle, but it was not so.

65. MILITARY MEMOIR OF THE FAMILY OF HOOD, ADMIRALS OF GREAT BRITAIN.

The family of Hood appears to merit a distinction above the many that have immortalized the annals of the British Navy, in that, in addition to the honours of knighthood, and great wealth gained in the service, they have acquired five, tenets of the Peerage, and include five heroes, all of whose names deserve admission into every naval biography, the descendants in two generations from one common grandfather, a small squire of Dorsetshire. The present Lord Bridport not only combines the hereditary distinctions of the name of *Hood*, but by intermarriage unites to his descendants the higher honour of being the legal male representative of the illustrious *Nelson*.

Alexander Hood, squire of Mosterton, had two sons, Alexander and Samuel, from the eldest of whom descended three children, all of them officers of the Navy, and from the second sprung two who were officers, and both British peers for their services. The first of these was permitted but a short career in life in which to distinguish himself in the service. He was Lieutenant R.N., but was lost in the "Pomona" line of battle ship, in a hurricane in the Caribbean Sea, in 1775. The second circumnavigated the globe with Captain Cook, and passed with credit through the subordinate ranks of the service, but was killed in action in 1799, on board the "Mars," 74, with "L'Hercule," 74, which latter French line of battle ship he captured. His descendant has inherited the Baronetcy conferred upon his uncle, and is in remainder to the Barony of his cousin.

The late distinguished Vice-Admiral, Sir Samuel Hood, was the youngest son of the second squire, Alexander, above mentioned. He entered the navy at the age of fourteen, on board the "Courageux," then commanded by his relative, Captain Hood. In 1798 he assisted in the capture of the "Pallas" and "Lecoigne," and shared in the memorable engagement between Admirals Keppel and D'Orvilliers in 1778. Afterwards he was promoted to the rank of Master and Commander, and appointed to the "Renard" sloop of war, in which he was present at Rodney's glorious action of the 12th of April, 1782. He was given the command of the "Juno" in 1790, and ordered to the Jamaica station. Here, in a violent hurricane, three of his men fell overboard, and he had the satisfaction of saving them by his intrepidity and coolness from a watery grave. Observing a hesitation among their comrades to brave the danger, he himself jumped into the boat alongside and rowed to the rescue, saying, "I never gave an order to a sailor in my life which I was not ready to undertake and execute myself." He was at Toulon in 1793, and narrowly escaped capture by entering the harbour under a mistake after the British had abandoned the siege; on which occasion he owed his preservation to his wonderful presence of mind. In 1796 he was appointed to the "Zealous," 74. In this ship, it will be remembered, he offered Nelson to try soundings in the Bay of Aboukir, and gallantly threat-

ing his way through an unknown navigation laid himself alongside the "Guerrier," and captured her in twelve minutes! In 1800 he was appointed to the "Venerable," 74, and bore a most distinguished part in the indecisive actions near Algeziras. In 1802 he became Rear-Admiral, and had the command of the Leeward Station, and in 1806, with a squadron of seven sail of the line, fell in with an enemy's squadron off Rochefort and captured five frigates. In this action he lost his right arm. He afterwards served at Copenhagen and in command of the fleet in the East Indies. He was honoured with a Baronetcy and a pension, and on the extension of the order of the Bath became K.C.B. He died in 1814 without issue.

Samuel Hood, the second son of the Reverend Samuel, the youngest of the two sons of the first squire, was born in 1724, and entered the marine service in 1740. He went through the subordinate ranks of the navy until in 1759, when captain in command of the "Vestal," 32, he engaged and captured the French frigate "Bellona" after a fight of four hours. He became Rear-Admiral in 1780, and raised his flag in the "Barfleur," 80, on the West India Station. Here in January, 1782, he was in command of twenty-eight sail of the line off the island of St. Christopher, when De Grasse's fleet of twenty-eight sail came out of port, and Hood, with singular adroitness, threw the enemy's fleet to windward, and ran in to their anchorage with all his ships. The mortified French Admiral tried every means to lure him out, and three times furiously attacked him, but he resisted every attempt of the Count de Grasse, and occasioned the French fleet a heavy casualty. Hood commanded the van division of Rodney's fleet in his glorious victory over the same French Admiral on the 12th of April. On this occasion he was created Baron Hood of the Kingdom of Ireland. In 1793 he was appointed to the command of the Mediterranean fleet, and found means, through a negotiation with the inhabitants, to obtain possession of the port and town of Toulon. He immediately garrisoned the fortifications with British, Neapolitan, and Spanish troops, who endured a siege against the republican army of some continuance; but he was at length, in December, forced to abandon the post, but not till after he had taken or destroyed eighteen ships of the line, nine frigates, and eleven corvettes, and utterly burned the arsenal. Lord Hood then proceeded to attack the island of Corsica, of which he took possession in January, 1794. He was for these services further advanced in the Peerage to the title of Viscount of the United Kingdom, was made Governor of Greenwich Hospital, and a Knight of the Grand Cross of the Bath; but he did not again hoist his flag, though he lived to the patriarchal age of ninety-two, and died in 1816. He was a thorough seaman, and, like the old school of Anson and Hawke, added great professional skill in seamanship to distinguished bravery. In character he united promptitude of decision with extraordinary coolness and judgment. These qualities obtained for him very great consideration and confidence both afloat and ashore, and all seamen yielded a ready obedience to a commander who was always foremost in danger when it was required, while such was the opinion that was

entertained of his energy and talents, that full and ample powers and an unlimited reliance on both was placed by the government.

Alexander Hood, his younger brother, was born in 1727, and was sent to sea at an early age in 1746; so rapid was his promotion that he was a Post-Captain in 1756, and in command of the "Prince George." In the following year, in command of the "Antelope," he was so fortunate as to capture the "Aquila," 48, after a running fight of two hours. In 1761, when in command of the "Minerva," 32, he recaptured the old British ship, the "Warwick," 60, then armed *en flûte*, after a sharply contested action of six hours and a half. In 1780 he became Rear-Admiral, and in 1782 had a divisional command in Lord Howe's fleet that relieved Gibraltar, when he received for his conduct the order of the Bath. In the glorious victory of the 1st of June, 1794, he bore a distinguished part: the "Royal George," on which his flag was hoisted, was in the hottest of the fire. For his distinguished share in this victory he was created an Irish Peer by the title of Lord Bridport, and in the following year succeeded Lord Howe in the command of the Channel fleet. On this occasion he defeated the French fleet under Admiral Villaret-Joyeuse off the island of Groaix, and took from him three line of battle ships. For this exploit he became a Peer of Great Britain. His conduct in the unhappy mutiny of the fleet in 1797 gained him very great credit for the prudence, courage, and resolution that he displayed in bringing the mistaken sailors to their duty. He continued in the command of the Channel fleet, with credit to the service and honour to himself, till he retired in 1801, when he was elevated to the dignity of a British Viscount. He died in 1814, in the 87th year of his age, without issue, when his titles descended, according to the limitation of the patent, on a younger son of Lord Hood.

If this statement of the distinguished services of the Hood family should not appear to justify their being selected from other naval families for a place of pre-eminence, the following recapitulation of the work done by the different members of it, will justify their elevation in these "Annals" almost above Rooke, Benbow, Byng, Vernon, Anson, Hawke, Boscawen, Rodney, Howe, Jervis, Duncan, and even Nelson, all taken together.

List of Ships captured by the Hoods, and the fleets under their command, 1782—1800.

By Captain Alexander Hood	1 ship of	74 guns.
By Sir Samuel Hood	7 "	400 "
By Lord Hood	9 "	516 "
By ditto, forming the Toulon fleet	33 "	1536 "
By Lord Bridport	4 "	262 "

Making in all 54 ships and 2788 guns.

I know of no family to compare with the Hoods in gallant deeds but that of the Dukes of Brunswick, sixteen of whom lie in the Ducal vault who fell on the field of glory!

66. MILITARY MEMOIR OF SIR SIDNEY SMITH, COMMODORE OF THE NAVY OF GREAT BRITAIN.

The history of Sir Sidney Smith is only remarkable for his career in the eighteenth century, before he reached the rank of Rear-Admiral. Although he afterwards raised his flag, he was never in the chief command of either a fleet or squadron. He was born in Westminster in 1764-5. He was the son of a naval officer, who destined him early for the naval service with such an education that at the age of sixteen he was already a Lieutenant on board the "Alcide," and at nineteen he was a Post-Captain. In this short interval, however, he had witnessed very close service, having been engaged in Rodney and Hood's fleets on the West India stations, and in all the distinguished maritime engagements of the American war. Tired of the inactivity of the subsequent peace, grievous to a mind conscious of his powers, he took advantage of the rupture that occurred in 1788 between the Baltic powers, to serve with the fleet of Sweden in their conflict with that of Russia, and distinguished himself so highly, that Gustavus III. conferred on him the Grand Cross of the Order of the Sword, which he conceived gave him the right to assume the appellation of Knighthood, though he did not receive the *accolade* till he was made K.C.B., and had the honour of obtaining it from the hands of the Duke of Wellington at Paris in 1815. When he again returned home he so fretted for action, that finding no war in Christendom he went to serve as a volunteer in the Turkish marine. Though he had no opportunity of signalizing himself in the Ottoman service, he probably learned, through an intelligent observation at this period, much of that power of leading Turks into action that he afterwards exhibited at Acre. The revolutionary war of 1793 opened a more exciting field of action; but instead of returning to England and soliciting employment, he gathered together a motley crew of unemployed English and foreign sailors at Smyrna, and having purchased a lateen-rigged craft of a few tons, he repaired in her to Toulon, and reported himself to Lord Hood as ready to serve under his command. When the evacuation of the town and port of Toulon was resolved upon he volunteered the dangerous undertaking of the destruction of the arsenal and magazines, a most arduous and important service, which, contrary to all expectation, he performed with signal success. He burned ten French ships on the stocks, and the mast and hemp, and principal stores of the arsenal, with a quantity of gunpowder. In approbation of his services Lord Hood sent him home with despatches, for which he was rewarded by an appointment to the command of the "Diamond" frigate. In 1795, when under Sir John Borlase Warren, he undertook the hazardous service of reconnoitring the interior of Brest harbour to get a correct estimation of Admiral Villaret's fleet, and he so effectually disguised the "Diamond" that she passed within half of a French line of battle ship unsuspected. He afterwards aided Sir Richard Strachan in the capture of a convoy

of transports near the Channel Islands. After many daring exploits upon the high seas Sir Sidney in his frigate, with a brig and a lugger, hearing that a convoy of ten sail were in the little port of Herqui, near Cape Frehel, proceeded to assault and storm the batteries that protected them, and having succeeded in this, moved forward and burned all but one lugger, that escaped after a brave resistance.

These energetic actions gained him the attachment of his sailors and the terror of his adversaries: but unfortunately when off Havre de Grace in 1796 he resolved on capturing with his boats a French lugger privateer, and contrary to custom went himself in command of the attack, when, after a first success, he could not by the effect of a strong tide get back to his ship in the offing, and was taken with eighteen of his brave associates. He was sent to Paris, and treated with great injustice and indignity. He was committed close prisoner to the Abbaye, and detained in rigorous confinement. After two years of tedious and close imprisonment Sir Sidney managed to escape in the following ingenious manner. He had already made one attempt through the means of the wife of an emigrant, which was discovered, and he was consequently confined with more rigour than ever. Some friends however contrived to procure for him, under the plea of better security, an order for his transference from the Abbaye to the Temple, and by means of a bribe the real stamp of the seal of the Minister of the Interior was obtained and affixed to some fictitious orders, when the friends of the Commodore supplied with these, and disguised in a manner to lull to sleep even the most cautious of jailors, got him clear off in company with Philippeaux, an engineer officer, who afterwards served with him as engineer at Acre. He lost no time in hurrying to Rouen, where he remained some days, until means could be found for his crossing the Channel, which was at length accomplished, and they arrived in London together in May, 1798.

His romantic adventures and escape gave him a fresh renown in the British capital, and his marvellous escape was hailed by the public as a sort of national triumph. He was speedily employed again by an appointment to the "Tiger," 80, and was immediately despatched to the coast of Syria, and directed to co-operate with the Ottoman fleets and armies against the French army that had invaded Syria. It is a weakness not at all uncommon amongst men who have cut out a path of their own to premature distinction to have an excess of personal vanity, and Sir Sidney presented himself to Djezzar Pacha at Acre under the appellation of an envoy, which enabled him to assume, most beneficially for the common cause, a lead in all the proceedings of the defence of that place; though, as the British government had a minister at Constantinople, and a pacha under the Sublime Porte could not accept or receive a plenipotentiary of any kind, the idea was sufficiently preposterous. He took Philippeaux the engineer with him; and there is no doubt in the world that the extraordinary skill and undaunted courage of these two men effected that resistance unparalleled in his history, that folled the "Enfant chéri de la Victoire," and made him exclaim, "That

man disappointed me of my fortune¹." A shower of grateful rewards fell upon the head of the defender of Acre. The Grand Seignior transmitted to him a splendid aigrette and the Turkish order of the Crescent, and his sovereign named the enterprise in his speech to parliament, and settled a pension of 1000*l.* a year upon him for life. The French judiciously mixed up the highest compliments in their intercourse with the renowned Commodore, and still in the delusion that he was something more than "an officer employed on a peculiar service," Kleber chose to understand that he was a plenipotentiary, and with artful ability seized the opportunity of this slip of the tongue to propose to send plenipotentiaries on board the "Tiger" to make a treaty for the evacuation of Egypt by the French. Sir Sidney received them on board, and countenanced their proceedings, so that after many delays the instrument was carried into effect at the fort of El Arisch. He had not, indeed, the indiscretion to sign the treaty, nor is he named in it; but it suited the French exigencies of the time to assert that he was cognizant and approving of it, and therefore a great outcry was raised when Lord Keith, as the Admiral commanding in the Mediterranean, absolutely refused to ratify or sanction it.

After his splendid achievement at Acre Sidney Smith and some of his officers made a visit to Jerusalem, and such was the veneration in which he was held by the Turks, that he was permitted to visit the Holy Places and the Mosque of Omar armed, a privilege never granted to any but a Mussulman. Sir Sidney, on the landing of Sir Ralph Abercrombie in Egypt, joined the army with a detachment of seamen and marines, and in the victory that followed he had a horse shot under him, and was wounded while fighting in his usual chivalrous fashion. After the Peace of Amiens he embarked in politics; but on the renewal of the war he hoisted his broad pendant of Commodore in the "Antelope," 50, but he did not attain the rank of Rear-Admiral till 1804. In this capacity he served under Lord Collingwood in the Mediterranean, and though he had no encounters with the enemy, it was by the vigour of his counsels and activity of his conduct that he saved the Portuguese Royal Family at Lisbon in 1808. In 1810 he was appointed Vice-Admiral, and hoisted his flag in 1812 as second in command in the Mediterranean. He became Admiral in 1821, and Lieut.-General of Marines in 1830, and died at Paris in 1841.

The life of this extraordinary man was that of a knight of chivalry, and would have passed for romance in any other age of the world².

¹ Thiers.

² Alison, Thiers, Naval Biography.

A MILITARY LIBRARY

FOR THE

WARS OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

*Most of these Works have been consulted in compiling "The Annals,"
but all of them may be referred to for "the Wars" of the period.*

- Annual Register, 1758—1799. London.
Anderson's Journal. London, 1802.
Anquetil, Histoire de France, 1790. Paris, 1800.
American Memoirs of General Greene.
Authentic Narrative of Russian Expedition. London, 1772.
Adolphus's History of England.
Aikin's Annals of George III. London, 1816.
Authentic Papers on the American War. 1777.
Alison's Life of Marlborough.
Ancell's Journal of the Siege of Gibraltar.
Arnold's Lectures on Modern History. 1842.
Atlas (v. Kausler) der Schlachten. 1831.
Account of the Expedition to Sicily under Byng. 1718.
Allard, Relation du Siège de Douay en 1710.
Alexander's Life of Wellington. London, 1840.
Anson's Voyage round the World. London, 1747.
L'Art de la Marine; par Romme Paris, 1787.
Architecture Militaire; von Sturm. Vienna, 1755.
Account of Expeditions against the West Indies, 1759. London, 1760.
- British Naval Biography. 1840.
British Military Biography. 1841.
Biographia Navalis. 1786.
Biographie Maritime; par Hennequin. 1736.
Biggs' Military History. London, 1755.
Biographical Dictionary (New General); by Hugh Rose. 1848.
Biographie Universelle et Supplement. Paris, 1837-38.
Biographical Dictionary; by Chalmers. 1851.

Biographie Militärisch. Berlin, 1803.
 Boyer's History of Queen Anne.
 Bonaparte's Intercepted Correspondence. 1798.
 British Empire in the East; by Count Rjoustjirna. 1841.
 Bonaparte en Caire; par un des Savans. 1798.
 Barrow's Life of Lord Anson. London, 1839.
 Barrow's Life of Lord Howe. London, 1838.
 Barrow's Life of Sir Sidney Smith.
 Berkeley's Naval History to 1786. London, 1786.
 Beschreibung der Schlacht Almanza. 1707.
 Botta's War of American Independence, 1765—1783.
 Biographie et Maximes de M. de Saxe; par le Baron Dupin.
 Bibliothèque Militaires Publiques; par le Baron Dupin.
 Beytrage zur Kriegs-Kunst und Geschichte des Krieges. Freyberg,
 1776.

Campagnes de Maréchal Villars; par Le Rogiau.

_____ par Pitaual.
 Campagnes de Maréchal Villeroy; par Rogiau.
 Campagnes de Maréchal Tallard; par Rogiau.
 Campagnes de Charles XII., Roi de Suède.
 Campagnes du Roi en 1714 et 1745.
 Campagnes de Maréchal de Noailles. 1743.
 Comte de Saxe, Histoire de. 1774.
 Comte de Saxe, Réflexions. 1758.
 Campagnes des MM. de Broglio et de Belleisle. 1741.
 Campagnes de M. Maillebois, 1745—1748.
 Campbell's Lives of British Admirals.
 Calendar of Victory. London, 1855.
 Campagne de M. de Maillebois en Westphalia. 1741-2.
 Campagne du Duc de Coigny en Allemagne. 1744.
 Campagne de Maréchal de Villars. 1762.
 Campagne de Maréchal Marsin. 3 Vols. 1704.
 Clinton's Narrative of the American War. 1783.
 Campagnes de Frédéric II.; par M. de W. 1788.
 Correspondence de Napoléon I.; publié par ordre. 1859.
 Campagne des Austro-Russie en Italie, 1799. 1805.
 Corporal Brown, History of Campaigns, 1793—1795.
 Campagne de Massena dans les Grisons et en Helvetie. 1797—1799.
 Charles XII.; par Voltaire. Dresden, 1803.
 Conquest of Canada; by Head. London, 1850.
 Cornwallis's Correspondence. London, 1859.
 Commentaries of Buonamici, translated. London, 1753.
 Cyclopædia of Universal Biography. London, 1858.
 Conjoint Expeditions from earliest Periods to 1758. London, 1759.
 Chronological Annals of the Wars, 1755—1761. Oxford, 1763.
 Campagnes de Dumouriez; écrites par Lui-même. Hamburg, 1796.

Dumouriez, Mémoires Secrètes. 1794.

Dictionnaire Historique des Sièges et Batailles. Paris, 1770.*

- Despatches of the Duke of Marlborough; by Sir George Murray.
 Despatches of the Duke of Wellington; by Colonel Gurwood.
 Dumont's Military History of Prince Eugene. London, 1742.
 Drinkwater's Siege of Gibraltar. London, 1785.
 Déportation à Cayenne; par Général Ramel. 1799.
 Despatches of Lord Nelson. 7 Vols. London, 1844.
 Dictionnaire Historique des Batailles, &c. 1818.
 Disertacio de Samaniego sobre los regimientos d'España. Madrid, 1758.
 Donkin's Military Collections and Remarks. New York, 1777.
 Dirom's Campaign against Tippoo in 1792. London, 1794.
 De Zieten's Life, translated from the German. Berlin, 1803.
- Expedition to Sicily under Admiral Byng.
 Encyclopædia Britannica. 20 Vols., with Supplement. 1797—1803.
 Entreprise contre Alger par les Espagnols. 1775.
 Entwurf des Lebens und der Thaten Ferdinand von Braunschweig.
 Berlin, 1772.
 Emmett's Siege of Corfu. 1716.
 Entinck's Naval History. London, 1757.
 Essai Général de Tactique; par Guibert. Liege, 1775.
 Elémens de l'Art Militaire; par D'Hericourt. Paris, 1752.
 Essai sur la Grande Guerre de main de Maître. London, 1761.
- Frederick of Prussia's Campaigns. London, 1763.
 Fuite de Bonaparte de l'Égypte. 1812.
 Field of Mars. London, 1780.
 Franklyn's History of Shah Allum. London, 1798.
- Glorieuses Campagnes de Louis XV. depuis 1744—1748.
 Geschichte der Feldzuge der Preussen, 1740—1779.
 Geschichte des Siebenjährigen Krieges; durch Archenholz. Berlin, 1792.
 Die Geschichte der Kriege in Europa seit 1792.
 Geschichte der Feldzuge von 1796—1799; von Erzherzog Karl.
 Geschichte des Siebenjährigen Krieges; von Tempelhof. Berlin, 1783.
- Grimoard's Memoirs.
 Gillies' View of the Reign of Frederick.
 Gentleman's Magazine. Vol. lxxx.
 General Gazetteer; by Brookes. 1812.
 Gazetteer of India; by Thornton.
 Geschichte Gustav III.; durch Posselt. 1798.
 Geschichte des Polnischen Krieges, 1772. Schmettau, 1786—1789.
 Geheime Nachrichten vom Kriege von Ungarn.
 Geständniss eines Oesterreichischen Veterans. 1789.
 Geschichte des Krieges 1768—1774.
 Grundsätze der Strategie; von Erzherzog Karl. 1798.
 Galerie Militaire des Généraux-en-Chef. Paris, An. 18.
 Gereit's Fastes de la Marine Hollandaises. Amsterdam, 1835.

- Histoire des Guerres de la Révolution**; par Jomini. 1820—1824.
History of England; by Rapin, with Tindal's continuation. 1758.
 _____ by Hume, with Smollett's continuation. 1811.
 _____ by Dr. Goldsmith. 1805.
 _____ by Lord Mahon (Stanhope). 1858.
History of the War of the Succession in Spain; by Lord Mahon.
 Home and Colonial Library.
History of England; by Macaulay. 1844.
History of Europe; by Sir Archibald Alison, 1847.
History of British India; by Thornton. 1842.
History of the British Empire in India; by Gleig. 1835.
Histoire de la Révolution Française; par Thiers. 1838.
Histoire Secrète du Directoire.
Histoire de la Convention; par Gallois.
History of England; by Adolphus.
History of the United States; by Bancroft.
Histoire des Guerres de la Vendée; par Beauchamp.
History of the American Navy; by Cooper.
History of Indostan; by Dows.
History of India; by Elphinstone.
History of the West Indies; by Edwards.
Histoire de Russie; par Karamsin.
Histoire de la Révolution; par Labaume.
Histoire de France; par Lacretelle.
Histoire de Russie; par L'Evêque.
History of Hyder Ali Shah and Tippoo Sultan. London, 1855.
History of the Seven Years' War; by Major-General Lloyd.
Histoire Militaire de Louis XIV.; par De Quincy.
Histoire Militaire du Prince Eugène.
History of the War of 1739 to the Treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle.
Histoire des desmaligen Kriegs in Flandern. 1746.
Histoire de la Guerre; par Voltaire.
Histoire de mon Temps; par Frédéric.
History of the Campaigns, 1796—1799. 5 Vols. London, 1803.
Histoire de la Marine; par Eugène Sue. 5 Vols. 1835.
Histoire Marine Hollandois; par Engelbert. Amsterdam, 1840.
Histoire de Jean Bart; par Vaudert. Paris, 1844.
Histoire Militaire du Marquis de Quincy. 7 Vols. 1726.
Histoire des Guerres des Neapolitains; par Bonpart, 1744.
Histoire de France; par Daniel. Paris, 1755.
Histoire du Comte de Saxe; par le Baron d'Espagnac. Paris, 1775.
Histoire de Charles XII.; par Voltaire. 1824.
Histoire de Pierre le Grand; par Voltaire. 1825.
Histoire de Charles XII.; par Nordberg.
Histoire de Louis XV.; par Capefigue.
Histoire de Venise; par Daru. Paris, 1821.
History of Sweden; by Puffendorf. London, 1716.
History of the Marine Corps; by Gillespie. 1803.
Histoire de l'Empire Ottoman; par Hammer. 16 Vols. Paris, 1839.
Historical Records of Regiments.

- History of the Wars in Germany.** London, 1781—1790.
History of the Mahrattas; by Duff. 3 Vols.
History of the Mahomedans in India; by Colonel Brigga.
History of Germany; by Menzel. 1849.
History of the British Colonies; by Montgomery Martin. 1850.
Histoire de France; par Bonnechose. Paris, 1838.
Histoire de l'Expédition d'Egypte; par Miot. Paris, 1814.
 —————
 ————— par Regnier. Paris, 1828.
Histoire de France sous Napoléon; par Salgues. Paris, 1814.
Histoire de la Guerre contre les Turcs en 1736—1739; par Munnich.
Histoire de la Guerre entre la Russie et la Turquie. 1769.
Histoire de la Russie; par Le Clerc.
History of the Campaign of 1792; by Money. 1794.
History of the Campaigns in Holland, 1793—1795.
Histoire des Descentes; par Millot.
Histoire Militaire du Prince Eugène et Marlborough. 1729.
Historia General de España; par J. de Mariana. Madrid, 1760.
Histoire Militaire des Suisses; par Maydo Romain. Lausanne, 1788.
History of the Revolution in Sweden; by the Abbe Vertot. London, 1729.
Histoire Chronologique des Opérations de l'Armée, 1794-5. Hamburg, 1796.
Histoire de Jean Churchill, Duc de Marlborough. Paris, 1808.

Italian Campaigns of Bonaparte. 1859.
Ives's Operations in India, 1755—1757.

Journal de la Guerre de Sept Ans, 1757—1763; par Prince de Ligne.
Journal de la Campagne de Broglio et Brunswick. 1761.
Journal des Opérations Militaires Britanniques. 1762-3.
Journal and Correspondence of General Sir H. Calvert. Flanders, 1793-4.
Journal de la Campagne, 1737—1739; par M. Comte de Schmittau.
James's Naval History. London, 1817.
Journal d'un Officier Français en Pologne. 1776.
Journal Militaire de la Révolution Française, 1792—1815.
Journal of the British Army at Ostend in 1791.
Journal of the Siege of Bergen-op-Zoom. London, 1747.
Journal of the Campaign in Flanders, 1708; by Dean.
Jackson's Military Geography. London, 1850.
Jones's Historical Journal of the British Campaigns, 1794-5.
Jackson's View of the Formation, Discipline, and Economy of Armies. 1804.
Journal of Operations under Lord Moira, 1794. Liverpool, 1796.
Journal of the Expedition to Carthagen. 1744.
Journal des Assiégés de Douay; par un Câdet-Bombardier. 1710.
Journal of Las Casas. London, 1825.
Journal of Admiral Sir Hovenden Walker. London, 1720.

Kriegs-Geschichte des G. v. Suwarow. 1799.

- Kritische Geschichte v. Porbeck.** 1794.
Kriegs Bibliothek. Breslau, 1755—1759.
Kane's Campaigns, 1689—1712. London, 1747.
Kriegszucht und Kriegsübungen; durch Khevenhüller. 1766.
- Leben des Prinz Heinrich v. Preussen; by Bulow.**
Lloyd's History of the late War in Germany. 1766.
Lewis of the Lindsays, 73rd Regiment. 1782.
Lacroix, Révolution de St. Domingo. Paris, 1820.
Las Casas, Mémorial de St. Hélène. London, 1823.
Leben des General Dumouriez. 1794.
La Guerre de la Vendée et des Chouans. 1796.
Litterateur der Kriegsgeschichte; by Von Hoyer. 1832.
L'Art de vérifier des Dates depuis 1770.
 London Gazette. Passim.
Landmann's Universal Gazetteer and Geographical Dictionary.
 London, 1840.
Lindsay's Military Miscellany. London, 1793.
Lord Lindsay's Lives of the Lindsays.
Lingard's History of England. London, 1825.
Le Comte, Science des Postes Militaires. 1759.
- Militair Conversations-Lexicon.** Von du Lühe.
Military Antiquities; by Grose. 1788.
Memoirs of the War of Succession; by Marquis de Hauteforte.
Memoirs of the Earl of Peterborough; by Carleton.
Memoirs of the Duke of Marlborough; by Coxe.
Mémoires du Prince Eugène; écrits par Lui-même, 1733—1736.
Mémoires de la Guerre d'Italie; by Millot.
Mémoires du Maréchal de Berwick; écrits par Lui-même. 1778.
Muller's Science of War. 3 Vols. 1811.
Muller, Beschreibung des Schlesischer Kriege. 1788. MS.
Mémoire Historique et Militaire des Campagnes, 1793—1795.
Mémoires de St. Simon. 7 Vols. 1787.
Mélanges Militaires. 26 Vols. Dresden, 1795..
Mémoires du Comte de Forbin. 1730.
Mémoires des Campagnes 1745-6 de M. de Maillebois. Amsterdam,
 1777.
Manuel du Libraire; par J. C. Brenets. Paris, 1813.
Mémoires du Maréchal de Tourville, Vice-Amiral; par De Muzon.
 1758.
Mémoires de Noailles; par l'Abbé Millot. Paris, 1766.
Mémoires de M. de Richelieu. Paris, 1790.
Mémoires Militaires. 1857.
Military Mentor. London, 1804.
Mémoires du Maréchal de la Colmie. 1737.
Mémoires du Marquis de Maffei.
Marshal's Life of Washington. 1804.
Mémoires Militaires du Marquis de Quincy, 1726.
Mémoires du Comte de St. Germain. 1779.

- Mackenzie's Sketches of the War with Tippoo.**
Maxwell's Life of Wellington. 1841.
Manstein's Memoirs of Russia. 1856.
Malcolm's History of Lord Clive.
Macaulay's Essay on Clive. 1840.
Memoir of Lord Lake, from the East India Service Journal. 1834.
Mémoires Historiques du Comte de Hordt, 1741.
Mémoires de Brandebourg. 1758.
Mémoires de Bonneval. 1737.
Mémoires de Suwarroff. St. Petersburg, 1824.
Maxwell's History of the British Armies. London, 1840.
Mill's History of British India. London, 1826.
Mémoires dictées à St. Hélène. London, 1823.
Mémoires de Maréchal Ney. 2 Vols. Paris, 1833.
Mémoires de la Révolution Française. 63 Vols. Paris.
Militaire Geschichte der Turken Kriege. Ungarn, 1783.
Mémoires du Baron de Tott. 1787.
Mémoires du Baron de Crossart des Guerres 1792—1815.
Mémoires du Baron de la Motte Fouqué. 1788.
Mémoires de St. Cyr pour l'Histoire Militaire. 1798.
Maximes de Guerre de Napoléon Bonaparte. Paris, 1830.
Montholon's Memoirs of Napoleon. London, 1828.
Manual for the Study of the Art of War, from the Breda Military Course.
Manual for the Knowledge of Modern History, ditto.
MS. Journal of the Siege of Gibraltar; by an Officer of the Garrison.
M'Arthur's Life of Lord Nelson. London, 1809.
Militairisch Monatschrift. 2 Vols. 8vo. Berlin, 1785.
Mackenzie's Life of Paul Jones. Boston, 1841.
Mackinnon's Services of the Coldstream Guards. London, 1835.
Maxims, &c. on the Art of War; by Captain Lendy. London, 1859.
Memoirs of the War in Asia, 1780—1784. London, 1789.
Military Character of different European Armies. London, 1804.
Mémoires sur l'Art de la Guerre; par Maréchal de Saxe. Dresden, 1747.
Military Memoirs and Maxims of Turenne; by General Williamson. London, 1740.
Mémoires de Feuquières. London, 1775.
Mémoires pour servir à l'Art de la Guerre de Sept Ans; par Tielle.
Naval History of Great Britain. London, 1779.
Naval History; by Brenton.
Narrative of the Death of Major André; by Joshua Smith.
Naval Evolutions; by Sir Howard Douglas. 1832.
Nouvelles Constitutions Militaires. Frankfort, 1760.
Narrative of the Campaign in India; by Dirom. London, 1794.
Neptune Oriental; par M. Mannivollette. Paris, 1775.
Narrative of the Irish Rebellion of 1798; by Teeling. London, 1828.

- Œuvres Posthumes de Frédéric le Grand. 1788.
 Orme's History of British Conquests in India from 1745. London, 1786.
 O'Meara's Voice from St. Helena. London, 1822.
 Observations on the Attack of Mud-forts in India.
 Officer's Manual in the Field. From the German. London, 1798.
 Ostens-Feldzugs im Jahren, 1757—1762. 12mo. 1805.

 Précis Historique de la Guerre de la Vendée. 1802.
 Précis des Evénements Militaires; par Dumas. 1799—1814.
 Particulars of the French Campaign in Italy. 1799.
 Penny Cyclopædia. 29 Vols. London.
 Petitot, Collection des Mémoires.
 Principes de l'Art Militaire. Berlin, 1763.
 Puysegur sur Art de la Guerre pour Principes. Paris, 1749.
 Pensées sur la Tactique; par le Marquis de Silva. Paris, 1768.

 Quincy, Histoire Militaire. 7 Vols. 4to. Paris, 1726.

 Réflexions sur les Talents Militaires de Charles XII.; par Frédérick. Rittersberg, Historisch-militairisch Almanach. 1825.
 Russell's Modern Europe.
 Relation des Principaux Sièges; par Mussit Pathay, 1806.
 Relation du Passage du Rhin en 1793.
 Relation du Passage du Rhin par Moreau. 1796.
 Recollections of an Artillery Officer. 2 Vols. 1836.
 Relation Autrichienne de la Bataille d'Arcole.
 Relation de la Bataille de Kolin. 1757.
 Relation du Passage de la Limmat. Paris, 1801.
 Recueil des Sièges et Batailles de la Guerre 1741. Paris, 1784.
 Ramsay's Military Memoirs, 1755—1763. London, 1779.
 Robson's British Mars. London, 1763.
 Rêveries du Maréchal de Saxe. Hague, 1756.
 Réflexions Militaires. Frankfort, 1762.
 Remarques sur le Militaire des Turcs et des Russes. Breslau, 1771.
 Remarks on the Operations of the War, 1747. London, 1760.

 Smyth's (Prof.) Lectures on Modern History. 1843.
 Switzerland Illustrated; by Bartlett. London, 1836.
 Southey's Life of Nelson. Family Library. 1831.
 St. Cyr, Guerres de, 1792—1797. Paris, 1829.
 Spectateur Militaire. 50 Vols. Paris, 1850.
 Scott's Life of Napoleon. Paris, 1825.
 Solar's Siege of Turin. 1736.
 Swiss Revolution, 1797—1803; by Rauch Rochette.
 Storia della Guerra Russia et la Porta Ottomana. Venice, 1778.
 Sandhurst R.M.C. Library Catalogue. 1845.
 Scharnhorst Militairischen Taschenbuch. Hanover, 1794.
 Scotch Brigade in the Dutch Service. Historical Account. London, 1795.

Sailing and Fighting Signals in the British Navy, 1714.
 Stedman's History of the American War. 2 Vols. 1794.
 Struenzee on Field Fortification. Leipzig, 1771, and London, 1800.

Tempelhoff, Kritische und Militairische Nachrichten.
 Traité des Grandes Opérations Militaires, par Jomini. Paris, 1811.
 Timothy Picking on the American War.
 Theory of War; by Col. McDougall. 1806.
 Treatise on Strategy; by Yates.
 Tableau Historique de l'Europe; par Segur. Paris, 1803.
 Tucker's Life of Lord St. Vincent. London, 1844.
 Tagebuch der Preussischen Rhein-campagne; par Blucher. 1796.
 Tableau Historique de la Marine Française; par Turpin. 1779.
 Trial of Admiral John Byng; by Hearne. Dublin, 1757.
 Trial of Lord J. Sackville by Court Martial. London, 1819.
 Tactiques Prussiennes. 4to. Paris, 1789.
 Tableau Historique de la Guerre, 1792-94. (Servan.)
 Taillard, Anniversaire de la Valeur Française, 1792—1815.
 Tactische Grundsätze und Anweisung von General Sadlern. Frankfurt, 1781.
 Tarleton's Campaigns of 1780-1. London, 1787.
 Théâtre de la Guerre en Allemagne. Paris, 1763.
 Tableau de la Guerre de la Pragmatique Sanction. Berne, 1784.

United Service Journal. London.
 United Service Institution Library.
 Universal Military Dictionary. London, 1779.

Vie Politique et Militaire de Napoléon. 1827.
 Vie de Frédéric II., Roi de Prusse. Strasbourg, 1788.
 Victories et Conquêtes. Paris, 1818-19.
 Verghenblicke, Charackterzüge berühmten Oesten-Feldherrn.
 Vienna, 1808.
 Vie du Maréchal de Villars; écrite par Lui-même. Anquetil.
 Paris, 1784.
 Vie Privée de Louis XV. London, 1788.
 Vie de Catharine II.; par Custine.
 Voyage du Duc de Chastelet en Portugal.
 Victoires et Revers. Paris, 1817.
 Venetian History. Family Library. 1832.
 Vie du Maréchal Suwarroff; par Laverge. Paris, 1806.
 Voltaire, Histoire de la Guerre, 1741. Amsterdam, 1756.

Wilks' History of India.
 Washington's Life; by Marshall.
 _____; by Dr. Ramsay.
 _____; by Upham. 2 Vols. 1856.
 _____; by Cyrus Edmonds. 1836.
 War between Sweden and Prussia, and Peace of Abo. 1741.

War between the Austrians, Prussians, and Russians, 1756—1763;
by Captains C. and R. Crauford. London, 1787.

Willyam's Account of Campaign in the West Indies, 1794. London,
1796.

Wolfe's (General) Instructions to Young Officers. London, 1780.

Young's Manœuvres and Practical Observations in War. London,
1770.

Young's History of the War, 1793—1801.